John D. Lee, First Trial

William W. Bishop Closing Argument

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
[The arrangement of source columns is distinct in Bishop's Closing Argument in order to highlight the similarities between the Rogerson and Patterson shorthands, the similarities between the Rogerson and Boreman transcripts, and the significant differences between			
differences between shorthands and			
transcripts.]		[[Bk 5 1]]	[Bk 9 1] [Book 8]
[[Bk 11 21]]484		FIRST	(Book 9) FIRST
{PAGE 1		LEE TRIAL.	TRIAL OF JOHN
BISHOPS			D. LEE.
ADDRESS } ⁱ	[[Bk 12 11 cont.]]	ADDRESS OF	ADDRESS OF
11.25 AM W. W.	11.25 AM W. W.	WILLIAM W.	WILLIAM W.
BISHOPS	BISHOPS	BISHOP, OF	BISHOP, OF
REMKS	REMKS	COUNSEL	COUNSEL OF
		FOR DEFENSE,	FOR DEFENSE
TO JURY	TO JURY	TO JURY, IN	TO JURY IN THE
		SECOND	SECOND
		DISTRICT	DISTRICT
		COURT,	COURT IN
		BEAVER	BEAVER
		CITY,	CITY,BE AVER
		UTAH	COUNTY, UTAH
		TERRITORY,	TERRITO R Y
		11:30 A.M.,	
AUG 4/75 11 24.	AUG 4/75 = 11 24.	AUGUST 4TH	AUGUST 4TH,
		1875. ∴	A. D. 1875.
		REPORTED BY	REPORTED BY
		JOSIAH	J.
		ROGERSON∴	ROGERSON.

^{484. &}quot;TRANSCRIBED" written in longhand diagonally across the page with a line above and below.

	T	T	Γ
	W W BISHOPS	MR. BISHOP FOR	MR. BISHOP FOR
	ADDRESS ⁴⁸⁵	DEFENSE SAID	DEFENSE SAID:
	IF THE	—IF THE	BISHOP: IF THE
COURT PLEASE	COURT PLEASE	COURT PLEASE,	COURT PLEASE,
≼BISHOP≥			
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	GENT E LEMEN
THE JURY IT	THE JURY IT	THE JURY: IT	OF THE JURY: IT
HAS BEEN A	HAS BEEN	HAS BEEN A	HAS BEEN A
QUESTION IN	QUESTION IN	QUESTION, IN	QUE W STION IN
MY MIND SINCE	MY MIND SINCE	MY MIND, SINCE	MY MIND SINCE
		THE TRIAL OF	THE TRIAL OF
THIS CASE	THIS CASE	THIS CASE	THIS CASE
COMMENCED	COMMENCED	COMMENCED,W	COMMENSED
WHY IT WAS	WHY IT WAS	HY IT WAS	WHY IT WAS
THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE THE
CREATOR OF	CREATOR OF	CREATOR OF	CREATOR OF
THIS	THIS	THIS VAST	THIS VAST
UNIVERSE SAW	UNIVERSE SAW	UNIVERSE,SAW	UNIVERSE,
FIT TO	FIT TO	FIT TO	SHOULD TO
SPEAK INTO	SPEAK INTO	SPEAK INTO	SPEAK INTO
EXISTENCE	EXISTENCE	EXISTENCE,	EXISTENCE
SUCH A MAN AS	SUCH A MAN AS	SUCH A MAN AS	SUCH A MAN AS
THE ONE THAT	THE ONE THAT	THE ONE THAT	THE ONE THAT
HAS APPEARED	HAS APPEARED	HAS APPEARED	HAS APPEARED
BEFORE YOU AS	BEFORE YOU AS	BEFORE, AS Y OU	BEFORE YOU AS
THE MAIN STAY	THE MAIN STAY	THE MAINSTAY	THE MAIN STAY
AND BLOOD	AND PROP	AND SUPPORT	AND SUPPORT
OF THIS	OF THIS	OF THIS	OF THIS
PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.
WHY IT WAS	WHY IT WAS	WHY IT WAS	WHY IT WAS
<that> BEING</that>	THAT A BEING	THAT A BEING	THAT A BEING
THAT HAS	THAT HAS	THAT WE HAVE	THAT WE HAVE
BEEN	BEEN	EVER	NEVER
SUPPOSED	SUPPOSED	SUPPOSED TO	SUPPOSED
INCAPABLE OF	INCAPABLE OF	BE INCAPABLE	
		OF EVEN	OF EVEN
WISHING	WISHING	WISHING	WISHING
HUMANITY	HUMANITY	HUMANITY	HU MANITY
WRONG	WRONG	ANY WRONG;	ANY WRONG,
		WHO WE	AND WHOM WE
		HAVE BEEN	HAVE BEEN
		TAUGHT TO	TAUGHT TO

PS

RT

BT

RS

^{485.} In Rogerson's longhand.

RS	PS	RT	BT

		CONSIDER THE	CONSIDER THE
		FRIEND, AS	FRIEND AS
		WELL AS	WELL AS THE
		CREATOR OF	CREATOR OF
		HUMANITY,	HUMANITY,
SHOULD FOR	SHOULD FOR	SHOULD FOR	SHOULD FOR
ANY	ANY	ANY	ANY ANY
PURPOSE ≤IN≥	PURPOSE	PURPOSE	PURPOSE,
CREATE ONE	CREATE ONE	CREATE SUCH A	CREATE SUCH A
LIKE THAT	LIKE THAT	BEING AS THIS	BEING AS THIS
HARDENED	HARDENED	HARDENED	HARDENED
WRETCH	WRETCH	WRETCH	WRETCH
K SMITH.	KLINGEN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
it biviliii.	REH (GEI (SIVII I I I	HAS PROVEN	HAS PROVEN
		HIMSELF TO BE.	HIMSELF TO BE.
I CAN	I CAN	I CAN ONLY	I CAN ONLY
ANSWER IT	ANSWER IT IN	ANSWER THE	ANSWER THE
NOT ANY OTHER	NO OTHER	QUESTION IN	QUESTION IN
WAY THAN THIS.	WAY THAN THIS	ONE WAY.	ONE WAY.
IT MAY BE	IT MAY BE	IT MAY BE	IT MAY BE,
		THAT THE	THAT THE
GREAT I AM	GREAT I AM	GREAT I AM	GREAT I AM
SAW FIT TO	SAW FIT TO	SAW FIT TO	SAW FIT TO
CREATE SUCH	CREATE SUCH	CREATE SUCH	CREATE SUCH
AN	AN	AN	AN
UNNATURAL	UNNATURAL	UNNATURAL,	UNNATURAL
VENOMOUS	VENOMOUS	VENOMOUS	VENEMOUS
WRETCH AS	WRETCH AS	BEING AS	BEING AS
K SMITH	KLINGEN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH
TO SERVE AS	TO SERVE AS A	TO SERVE AS A	TO SERVE AS A
TERRIBLE	TERRIBLE	MOST TERRIBLE	MOST TERRIBLE
HORRID	HORRID	AND HORRIBLE	AND HORRID
EXAMPLE;	EXAMPLE	EXAMPLE OF	EXAMPLE OF
		HUMAN	HUMAN
		FRAILTY AND	FRAILTY AND
		DEPRAVITY,	DEPRA F VITY,
		ONE SO	ONE SO
		FEARFULLY	FEARFULLY
		ODIOUS THAT	ODEOUS THAT
		OTHERS,	OTHERS,
		SINFUL AS	SINFULL AS
		THEY MIGHT	THEY MIGHT
		NATURALLY BE	BE
TO CAUSE	TO CAUSE	SHOULD TAKE	SHOULD TAKE

RS PS RT	BT

OTHER MEN TO	OTHER MEN TO	WARNING FROM	WARNING FROM
SHUN	SHUN	HIM AND SHUN	HIM AND SHUN
HIS EVIL	HIS EVIL	HIS EVE EVIL	HIS EVIL
WAYS; THAT	WAYS THAT	WAYS. IN OTHER	WAYS. IN OTHER
MAY HAVE	MAY HAVE	WORDS, HE WAS	WORDS, HE WAS
BEEN THE	BEEN THE	PLACED ON	PLACED ION
REASON.	REASON	THE SHORES OF	THE SHORES OF
REABOTT.	ICE/1501V	TIME TO SERVE	TIME TO SERVE
		AS A	AS A
		LIGHT HOUSE	LIGHTHOUSE
		ON THE COAST	ON THE COAST
		OF CRIME, TO	OF CRIME TO
		WARN	WARN
		HUMANITY OF	HUMANITY OF
		THE DANGERS	THE DANGERS
		THAT ENCIRCLE	THAT ENCIRCLE
		THE SEA OF	THE SEA OF
		LIFE, THAT HE	LIFE, THAT HE
		MIGHT IN THIS	MIGHT IN THIS
		WAY SERVE A	AWAY SERVE A
		WISE PURPOSE	WISE PURPOSE
		—THERE IS	IF THERE IS
		A	ASUCH A
		POSSIBILITY.	POSSIBILITY.
		IF SUCH	AND IF SUCH
		WAS NOT THE	WAS NOT THE
		PURPOSE OF HIS	PURPOSE OF HIS
		CREAT OR, ION I	CREATION I
		AM UNABLE TO	AM UNABLE TO
		SOLVE THE	SOLVE THE
WE	WE	PROBLEM. WE	PROBLEM. WE
ARE TAUGHT	ARE TAUGHT	BELIEVE FROM	BELIEVE FROM
1110 0111	1110 0111	OUR TEACHINGS	OUR TEACHINGS
THAT NOTHING	THAT NOTHING	THAT NOTHING	THAT NOTHING
IS CREATED	IS CREATED	WAS CREATED	WAS CREATED
IN VAIN.	IN VAIN	IN VAIN. IF	IN VAIN, ^[2] IF
THEN WE	THEN WE	THIS BE SO WE	THIS BE SO, WE
MUST CONSIDER	MUST CONSIDER	[2] MUST ADMIT	MUST ADMIT
THE	THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
ALMIGHTY	ALMIGHTY	ALLWISE	ALL WISE
FASHIONER OF			
FASHIONER OF	FASHIONER OF	FASHIONER OF	FASSIONER OF
THIS UNIVERSE	FASHIONER OF THIS UNIVERSE	FASHIONER OF THIS UNIVERSE	THIS UNIVERSE

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

A L TO CETTIER	A TO CETTIED	Т	Г
ALTOGETHER	ALTOGETHER		
GOOD UNLESS	GOOD UNLESS		
WE CREDIT HIM	WE CREDIT HIM	TT A C	TT A C
WITH HAVING	WITH HAVING	HAS	HAS
CREATED THAT	CREATED THAT	ANIMATED THIS	ANIMATED THIS
MAN FOR SOME	MAN FOR SOME	VILE	VILE
SUCH PURPOSE.	SUCH PURPOSE	COMPOUND OF	COMPOUND OF
	[space]	TREACHERY,	TREACHERY,
		CRUELTY,	CRUELTY,
		IGNORANCE	IGNORANCE,
		AND INFAMY	AND INFAMY
		FOR THE	FOR THE
		PURPOSE	PURPOSES THAT
		I HAVE	I HAVE
		MENTIONED,	MENTIONED,
		AND HAS	AND HAS
		PERMITTED HIM	PERMITTED HIM
		TO THUS LONG	TO THUS LONG
		CUMBER THE	ENCUMBER THE
		EARTH, THAT	EARTH, THAT
		MANKIND MAY	MANKIND MAY
		HAVE REASON	HAVE REASON
		TO WONDER	TO WONDER AT
		BBAT THE WAYS	THE WAYS OF
		OF PROVIDENCE	PROVIDEN V CE, =
		— AND DREAD	AND DREAD
		THE POWER OF	THE POWER OF
		A GOD THAT	A GOD THAT
		CAN AND WILL	CAN AND WILL
		CREATE SUCH A	CREATE SUCH A
		MONSTER AS	MONSTER AS
		HE, WHO, IN	HE, WHO IN
		YOUR PRESENCE	YOUR PRESENCE
			DURING THIS
		SO	TRIAL HAS SO
		LABORED TO	LABERED TO
		DISGRACE	DISGRACE
		HIMSELF; WHO	HIMSELF, WHO
		LEFT NO CRIME	LEFT NO CRIME
		UNCONFESSED,	UNCONFESSED,
		WHICH HE	WHE WHICH HE
		BELIEVED THE	BELIEVED THE
		ADMISSION OF	COMMISSION OF
		WOULD AID HIM	WOULD AID HIM

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		IN HIS COLD BLOODED DESIGN, TO CONVICT, AT ALL HAZARDS THE MAN HE ONCE CALLED FRIEND, BUT WHO, HE NOW THINKS MUST DIE, IN ORDER THAT HIS OWN WORTHLESS LIFE MAY BE SPARED A FEW SHORT YEARS, BEFORE HE TAKES HIS DEPARTURE FROM EARTH, TO THE REALMS OF THOSE CAST OUT FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE BLEST.	IN THIS CLODBLOODED DESIGN TO CONVICT AT ALL HAZARDS THE MAN THAT HE ONCE CALLED FRIEND÷; BUT WHO HE NOW THINKS MUST DIE IN ORDER THAT HIS OWN WORTHLESS LIFE MAY BE SPAIRED A FEW SHORT YEARS BEFORE HE TAKES HIS DEPARTURE FROM EARTH TO TO THE CIRCLE OF THOSE CASET OUT FROM THE PRESSENCE OF THE BLESSED.* *IF I HAD A CHILD 5 YEARS OLD WHO WOULD BELIEVE A SINGLE WORD THAT KLINGENSMITH SAID I WOULD TAKE A SWITCH OR RAWHIDE AND WHIP IT JUST AS LONG AS I COULD DO SO WITHOUT DESTROYING

			182
LET'S TAKE HIM	LET'S TAKE HIM	IT IS	ITS LIFE. ⁴⁸⁶ IT IS
NOW AND	NOW AND	MY DUTY TO	M U Y DUTY TO
TREAT HIM AS	TREAT HIM AS	TREAT HIM	TREAT HIM
IT BECOMES	IT BECOMES	JUSTLY. IT IS	JUSTLY. IT IS
YOUR DUTY TO	YOUR DUTY TO	YOUR DUTY, AS	YOUR DUTY AS
TREAT HIM.	TREAT HIM.	JURYMEN, TO	JURYMEN TO
		GIVE DUE	GIVE DUE
		WEIGHT TO ALL	WEIGHT TO ALL
		THAT HE HAS	THAT HE HAS
		SAID WHILE ON	SAID ON
		THE STAND AS A	THE STAND AS A
		WITNESS, TO	WITNESS, TO
		GIVE	GIVE
		ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO
		ALL THE	ALL THE
		EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
		WHICH HE AND	WHICH HE AND
		OTHERS HAVE	T OTHERS HAVE
		GIVEN IN THE	GIVEN IN THE
		CASE,AND LET	CASE, AND T LET
		THE EVIDENCE	THAT EVIDENCE
		BEAR ITS DUE	BEAR ITS DUE
		WEIGHT UPON	WEIGHT UPON
		YOU N R MINDS	YOUR MINDS
		AND	AND
IT	IT	JUDGMENTS. IT	JUDGMENT. IT
IS THE DUTY OF	IS THE DUTY OF	IS THE DUTY OF	IS THE DUTY OF
THE	THE	THE	THE
ATTORNEYS IN	ATTORNEYS IN	ADVOCATE, IN	ADVOCATE IN
A CASE LIKE	A CASE LIKE	A CASE LIKE	A C ASE LIKE
THIS	THIS	THIS—YES, IN	THIS—YEA₩ IN
TO	TO	ALL CASES, TO	ALL CASES TO
ENABLE THE	ENABLE THE	AID THE	AID THE
JURY TO ARRIVE	JURY TO ARRIVE	JURY TO ARRIVE	JURY TO ARRIVE
AT THE TRUTH.	AT THE TRUTH	AT THE TRUTH	AT THE TRUTH
	[space]	OF THE	OF THE
		QUESTION	QUESTION
		BEFORE THEM	BEFORE THEM
		FOR	FOR
		INVESTIGATION	INVESTIGATION.
MY DUTY AS A	MY DUTY AS A	MY DUTY, AS A	MY DUTY AS A
SWORN	SWORN	SWORN	SWORN

PS

RT

^{486.} This sentence is inserted on the side of the page.

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
DC	DC		R I
N 5	13	N I	DI

		ATTORNEY,	ATTORNEY AND
COUNSEL	COUNSEL	COUNSEL AND	COUNSEL AND
		ADVOCATE, IN	ADVOCATE IN
IS	IS	THIS CASE, IS	THIS CASE IS
NOT TO	NOT TO	NOT TO	NOT TO
PERVERT	PERVERT	PERVERT	PERVERT
		THE	PREVERT THE
FACTS. IT IS	FACTS IT IS	FACTS, IT IS	FACTS. IT IS
NOT TO	NOT TO	NOT TO	NOT OT TO
SAY TO YOU	SAY TO YOU	SAY TO YOU	SZSAY TO YOU
THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
PROVES	PROVES	ESTABLISHES	ESTABLISHES
A FACT THAT IS	A FACT THAT IS	A FACT WHICH	A FACT WHICH
NOT SHOWN BY	NOT SHOWN BY	IT DOES NOT	IT DOES NOT
IT. IT IS	IT IT IS	PROVE. IT IS	PROVE. IT IS
NOT MY	NOT MY	NOT MY	NOT MY
PROVINCE TO	PROVINCE TO	PROVINCE TO	PROVIN V CE TO
DENY THAT	DENY THAT	DENY THAT	DENY THAT
WHICH THE	WHICH THE	WHICH THE	WHICH THE
EVIDENCE DOES	EVIDENCE DOES	EVIDENCE DOES	EVIDENCE DOES
ESTABLISH.	ESTABLISH.	SHOW.	NOT SHOW , ; BUT
		IT IS MY DUTY	IT IS MY DUTY
		TO AID YOU IN	TO AID YOU IN
		[3]	
		UNRAVELLING	UNRAVELING
		THE TWISTED	THE TWISTED
		SKEIN TO	SKEIN AND TO
		EXPLAIN THAT	EXPLAIN THAT
		WHICH LOOKS	WHICH LOOKS
		OBSCURE, AND	OBSCURE, AND
		WITH SOBER	WITH SOBER
		REASONING	RE S ASONING
		REFUTE THE	REFUTE THE
		SOPHISTRY	SOPHESTRY [3]
		OF THE	OF THE
		PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.
			GENTLEMEN, I
			ADMIT TO YOU
			THAT
			KLINGENSMITH
			HAS TOLD
			SOME TRUTH
BUT AS	BUT AS	YOU, AS	AND YOU AS

REASONABLE	REASONING	REASONABLE	REASONING
TELLIO OT VITELE		AND RATIONAL	AND RATIONAL
MEN YOU ARE	MEN YOU ARE	MEN ARE	MEN, ARE
TO TAKE IN	TO TAKE IN	REQUIRED TO	REQUIRED TO
CONNECTION	CONNECTION	CONSIDER, ALL	SONSIDER ALL
WITH	WITH THE	OF THE	OF THE
TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
1 ESTIMON 1	ILSTINIONI	INTRODUCED IN	INTRODUCED IN
	AND	THE CASE, AND	THE CASE, AND
UNDER	UNDER THE	THEN UNDER	THEN UNDER
RULES	RULES AND	THE RULES OF	THE RULES OF
ROLLS	ROLLSTIND	LAW AS GIVEN	LAW AS GIVEN
		TO YOU BY THE	TO YOU BY THE
INSTRUCTIONS	INSTRUCTIONS	COURT IN ITS	COURT IN ITS
OF COURT	OF THE COURT	INSTRUCTIONS,	INSTRUCTIONS,
or coorer		YOU ARE TO	YOU ARE TO
		APPLY THE LAW	APPLY THE LAW
		TO THE FACTS	TO THE FACTS
		IN THE CASE. IT	IN THE CASE . IT
		IS ALSO YOUR	IS ALSO YOUR
		RIGHT, AS WELL	RIGHT, AS WELL
		AS YOUR DUTY,	AS YOUR DUTY
YOU ARE TO	YOU ARE TO	TO RECEIVE ALL	TO RECEIVE ALL
TAKE THE	TAKE THE	OF THE	OF THE
AID	AID	ASSISTANCE	ASSISTANCE
I CAN	THAT I CAN	THAT I CAN	THAT I CAN
GIVE YOU IN	GIVE YOU IN	GIVE YOU IN	GIVE YOU IN
DIGESTING	DIGESTING	DIGESTING THE	DIGESTING THE
THAT	THAT	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY		
THAT HAS BEEN	THAT HAS BEEN	THAT HAS BEEN	THAT HAS BEEN
DETAILED TO	DETAILED TO	DETAILED	DETAILED
YOU BY	YOU BY	BEFORE YOU BY	BEFORE YOU BY
		THE	THE
WITNESSES	WITNESSES	WITNESSES,	WITNESSESES
UNDER OATH	UNDER OATH	WHO HAVE	WHO HACVE
		TESTIFIED FOR	TESTIFIED FOR
		THE	THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		AND THE	AND THE
AND ASK	AND ASK	DEFENDANT,	DEFENDANT,
YOURSELVES	YOURSELVES	AND THEN	AND THEN
WHEN YOU GO	WHEN YOU GO	WHEN YOU	WHEN YOU
TO RETIRE	TO RETIRE TO	RETIRE TO	RETIRE TO

RS PS RT	BT

DELIBERATE	DELIBERATE	DELIBERATE	DELIBERATE
UPON YOUR	UPON YOUR	UPON YOUR	ON UPON YOUR
VERDICT	VERDICT	VERDICT,	VERDICT
TAKING ALL	TAKING ALL	TAKING ÁLL	TAKING ALL
THIS TOGETHER;	THIS TOGETHER	THE FACTS	YOU THE FACTS
,		INTO	INTO
		CONSIDERATIO	CONSIDERATIO
		N,GIVING THE	N — GIVING THE
		SAME ALL DUE	SAME ALL DUE
		CREDIT, THEN	CR4DIT, TH A EN
		APPLY THE LAW	APPLY THE LAW
		TO THE FACTS	TO THE FACTS
		PROVEN, AND	PROVE nd ,
		THEN ASK	THEN ASK
		YOUR SELVES	YOURSELVES
		THE	THE
		QUESTION,HAVE	QUESTION:
HAVE I AN	HAVE I AN	IAN	HAVE I AN
ABIDING FAITH	ABIDING FAITH	ABIDING FAITH	ABI D ING FAITH
WITHIN ME	WITHIN ME	WITHIN ME	WITHIN ME
THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
TRUTH OF THE	TRUTH OF THE	TRUTH OF THE	TRUTH OF THE
CHARGE IS	CHARGE IS	CHARGE HAS	CHARGE HAS
		BEEN	BEEN
SUSTAINED	SUSTAINED	SUSTAINED BY	SUSTAINED BY
HAVE	HAVE	LEGAL	LEGAL
		EVIDENCE ?	EVIDENCE?
I ANY	I ANY	HAVE I NO	HAVE I NO
REASON CAUSE	REASON CAUSE	REASONABLE	REASONABLE
TO DOUBT	TO DOUBT	DOUB G T	DOUBT
		REMAINING AS	REMAINING AS
		TO THE GUILT	TO THE GUILT
		OF THE	OF THE
		ACCUSED ? HAS	ACCUSED? HAS
EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE
RELIED UPON	HANDED DOWN	RELIED UPON	RELIED UPON
BY	BY THE	BY THE	BY THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
			BEEN
		SUSTAINED AND	SUSTAINED AND
		PROVEN,	PROVEN
		BEYOND A	BEYOND A
		REASONABLE	REASONABLE
		DOUBT,ALL	DOUBT A S TO

		THE	ALL THE
			MATERIAL
		ALLEGATIONS	ALLEGATIONS
		IN THE	IN THE
		INDICTMENT,	INDICTMENT?
		THEN ANSWER	THEN ANSWER
		THE QUESTIONS	THE QUESTIONS
		AS YOUR	AS YOUR OWN
		BEST JUDGMENT	BEST JUDGMENT
		SHALL	SHALL
		DICTATE,AND	DICTATE,
		AS YOUR	AS YOUR
		CONSCIENCE	CONSCIENCE
		WILL APPROVE,	WILL APPROVE
		AND THE FACTS	AND THE FACTS
		PROVEN WILL	PROVEN MAY
		JUSTIFY. ACT	JUSTIFY. ACT
CAN WHEN	CAN I WHEN	SO THAT WHEN	SO, THAT WHEN
I RETIRE TO	I RETIRE TO	YOU RETIRE TO	YOU RETIRE TO
MY COUCH	MY COUCH	YOUR COUCH,	YOUR COUCH
		AFTER THE	AT AFTER THE
		TOIL OF THE	TOIL OF THE
		DAY, TO REST	DAY TO REST
		YOUR WEARY	YOUR WEARY
		BODIES DURING	BODIES DURING
		THE	COMING THE
		NIGHTS OF THE	NIGHTS OF THE
		COMING	COMING
APTED	APTED	FUTURE,	FUTURE —
AFTER	AFTER	AFTER	ATAYFTER
LEAVING THIS	LEAVING THIS	YOUR LABORS AS	YOUR PRESENT LABOR AS
JURY BOX	JURY BOX	JURORS IS	JURORS HAS
AND	AND	ENDED AND	ENDED AND
AND	AND	YOU HAVE	YOU HAVE
RETURN	RETURN	RETURNED TO	RETURNED TO
HOME	HOME	YOUR HOMES	YOUR HOMES
TIOWIL	TIOME	AND	AND
		HOUSEHOLD	HOUSEHOLD
		TREASURES,	TREASURES,
		AS	AND AS AYS
		YOU RETURN	YOU RETURN
		THANKS TO THE	THANKS TO THE
		GIVER OF ALL	GIVER OF ALL

PS

RT

AS I SAY MY	AS I SAY MY	GOOD FOR PAST	GOOD FOR PAST
EVENING	EVENING	BLESSINGS AND	BLESS E INGS,
PRAYER AND	PRAYER AND	YOU PRAY FOR	AND PRAY FOR
ASKING	ASKING	A	A
ALMIGHTY TO	ALMIGHTY TO	CONTINUANCE	CONTINUENCE
BLESS MY [[22]]487	BLESS MY	OF DIVINE	OF DIVINE
		FAVORS, YOU	FAVOR YOU
EFFORTS CAN I	EFFORTS CAN I	[space] [4] CAN	CAN
SAY I	SAY THAT I	SAY "I FEEL A	SAY, " I FEEL A
		CONSCIOUSNES	CONSCIENTIOUS
		S OF	NESS OF
HAVE DONE	HAVE DONE	HAVING DONE	HAVING DONE
MY	MY	MY WHOLE	MY WHOLE
DUTY	DUTY	DUTY TO MY	DUTY TO NK MY
		COUNTRY, THE	COUNTRY, THE
		PRISONER AT	PRISONER AT
		THE BAR,	THE BA T R,
		MYSELF — MY	M U YSELF, MY
		FAMILY, AND	FAMILY AND
		THE GOD OF	THE GOD OF
		NATURE" TO SO	NATURE." TO SO
		ACT YOU MUST	ACT YOU MUST
		RENDER A	RENDER A
UNLESS I ACT IN	UNLESS I ACT IN	VERDICT IN	VERDICT IN
ACCORDANCE	ACCORDANCE	ACCORD	ACCORDANCE
WITH THE	WITH THE	WITH THE	WITH THE
OPINION	OPINION	OPINIONS	OPINIONS
FORMED IN	FORMED IN	FORMED IN	FORMED IN
MY MIND	MY MIND	YOUR MINDS,	YOUR MINDS,
AFTER A	AFTER A	AFTER	AFTER A
PROPER	PROPER	CAREFUL	CAREFUL
ESTIMATE OF	ESTIMATE OF	ESTIMATE OF	ESTIMATE OF
THE	THE	THE	THE [4] OF THE
EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE	E FV IDENCE IN
		IN THIS CASE.	THIS CASE.
		THAT YOU	THAT YOU
		MAY BE ABLE	SMAY BE ABLE
		TO SO ACT	TO SO ACT
		THAT NO	THATNO
		REMORSE OF	REMORSE OF
		CONSCIENCE	CONSCIENCE
		SHALL	SHALL

PS

RT

BT

487. In longhand at the top of the page: BISHOPS 2 ADDRESS.

NO.	 	Δ.
	HEREAFTER	HEREAFTER
	HAUNT YOU	HAUNT YOU
	FOR A FAILURE	FOR A FAILURE
	OF DUTY ON	OF DUTY ON
	THIS	THIS
	OCCASION, I	OCACASION, I
	WILL, SO FAR AS	WILL SO FAR AS
	I HAVE POWER	I HAVE POWER
	TO DO, MAKE	TO DO, MAKE
	PLAINTHE	PLAIN THE
	FACTS IN	FACTS IN
	DISPUTE,	DISPUTE AND
	TEAR	TRY AND TEAR
	AWAY THE	AWA R Y THE
	FRAIL	FRAIL
	COVERING OF	COVERING OF
	SOPHISTRY,	SOPHISTRY,
	AND REMOVE	AND REMOVE
	THE NET WORK	THE NET WORK
	OF PREJUDICE,	OF PREJUDICE
	THAT NOW	THAT NOW
	CLOUDS THE	BECLOUDS THE
	WHOLE	WHOLE
	TRANSACTION,	TRANSACTION;
	BLOW AWAY	BLOW AWAY
	THE FOG	THE FOG FOG
	OF MALICE,	OF MAILCE, -
	THE CLOUDS OF	THE CLOUDS OF
	CALUMNY,	CALUMNY,
	PREJUDICED	PREJUDICED
	PRE-JUDGMENT	JUDGEMENT
	AND POLITICAL	AND POLITICAL
	HOSTILITY,WHI	HOSTILITY,
	CH NOW,	WHICH NOW
	LIKE A	LIKE A PAUL
	PALL, OBSCURE	PALL OBSCURES
	THE TRUE	THE TRUE
	FACTS IN THE	FACTS IN THE
	CASE, AND	CASE, AND
	THEREBY LET	THEREBY LET
	THE CLEAR	THE PURE
	SUN-LIGHT OF	SUNLIGHT OF
	TRUTH BEAM	TRUTH BEAM
	UPON THE	UPON THE

PS

RT

KS	10		5.
		CAUSE —	CAUSE AND
		THEREBY	01100211112
		SHOWING THE	SHOW THE
		EXACT STATUS	EXACT STATUS
		OF THE	OF THE
		DEFENDANT,	DEFENDANT,
		AND HIS TRUE	IN HIS TRUE
		CONNECTION	CONNECTION
		WITH THIS	WITH THIS
		MOST	MOST
		LEMANTABLE,	LAMENTABLE
		UNNATURAL	
		TRANSACTION.	TRANSACTION.
		AND I CLAIM:	AND I CLAIM
		THAT UPON A	THAT UPON A
		FULL, FAIR AND	FULL FAIT AND
		PERFECT	PR PERFECT
		EXAMINATION	EXAMINATION
		OF THE FACTS	OF THE FACTS
		IN THE CASE I	OF THE CASE, I
		CAN CONVINCE	CAN CONVINCE
		YOU, AND ALL	YOU AND ALL
		WHO MAY HEAR	WHO MAY HEAR
		ME, THAT THE	ME THAT THE
		DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
		HAS NOT BEEN	HAS NOT BEEN
		<u>PROVEN</u>	PROVEN
		A C	GUILTY
		AS	GUILYTTY AS
		CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN
		THE	THE
		INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT. MORE THAN
		MORE THAN	
		THIS, I CLAIM THAT THERE	THIS, I CLAIM THAT THER S RE
		IS NOT,	IS NOT—
		JUDGING FROM	JUDGING FROM
		COMPETENT	COMPETENT
		EVIDENCE,	EVIDENCE—
		EVEN A	EVEN A
		RE S ASONABLE	REASONABLE
		PROBABILITY	PROBABILITY
		OF HIS GUILT AS	OF HIS GUILT AS
		CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN
L	<u> </u>	JIIIIIIIII	CILLICOLD III

PS

RT

RS PS	RT	BT

	T	T	T
		THE	THE
		INDICTMENT.	NDICTMENT.
NOW THEN	NOW	THEREFORE,	THEREFORE,
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN OF	GENT E LEMEN
LET'S	LET'S	THE JURY,	OF THE GURY,
RETURN TO	RETURN TO	TURN WITH ME	TURN WITH ME
THE	THE	TO THE	TO THE
EVIDENCE THAT	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE THAT	EVIDENCE THAT
IS INTRODUCED	INTRODUCED	HAS BEEN	HAS BEEN
BEFORE YOU	BEFORE YOU	GIVEN IN THE	GIVEN IN THIS
LET'S	LET'S	CASE. LET US	CASE. LET US
EXAMINE IT	EXAMINE IT	EXAMINE IT,	EXAMINE IT,
LET'S CONSIDER	LET'S CONSIDER	TEST IT,	TEST IT, AND
FOR A MOMENT	FOR A MOMENT	PROVE ITS	PROVE ITS
		WORTH, FOR	WORTH. FO R
		THAT PURPOSE	THAT PURPOSE
		YOU ARE	YOU ARE
		CHEMISTS,	CHEMISTS, -
		LEGAL	LEGAL
		CHEMISTS,	CHEMISTS -
		ABLE TO	ABLE TO
		PERFORM THE	PERFORM THE
		TASK ASSIGNED	TASK ASSIGNED
		YOU, YOU MAY	YOU. YOU BMAY
		BE COMPARED	BE COMPARED
	THAT	TO THE	TO THE
YOU ARE LIKE A	YOU ARE LIKE A	PRACTICAL	PRACTICAL
CHEMIST IN HIS	CHEMIST IN HIS	CHEMIST IN HIS	CHEMI ST ST IN
LABORATORY	LABORATORY	LABORATORY,	HIS LABRATORY
WITH A LOT OF	WITH A LOT OF	WITH A MASS OF	WITH A MASS OF
CRUDE	CRUDE	CRUDE	CRUDE
MATERIAL	MATERIAL	MATERIAL THAT	MATERIAL THAT
BROUGHT	BROUGHT	IS TO BE	IS TO BE
BEFORE YOU FOR	YOU FOR THE	ANALYZED.	ANALYSED.
PURPOSE OF	PURPOSE OF	YOU MUST	YOU MUST
ANALYSIS	ANALYSIS AND	ANALYZE THE	ANALYSE THE
MINALIBIB	MINALI DID AND	EVIDENCE,	EVIDENCE —
		THE CRUDE	THE CRUDE
		MASS OF	
			MASS OF
		TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY DEFORE YOU
IT DECOMES	IT DECOMES	BEFORE YOU. [5]	BEFORE YOU.
IT BECOMES	IT BECOMES	THE PRACTICAL	THE PRACTICAL

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
YOUR DUTY TO	YOUR DUTY TO	CHEMIST S	CHEMIST
A DDI II GIII	4 DDI 17 TITE 488	A DDT TEG TIPET T	A DDI TOTO I

YOUR DUTY TO	YOUR DUTY TO	CHEMIST S	CHEMIST
APPLY THE	APPLY THE ⁴⁸⁸	APPLIES WELL	APPLI S ES W I ELL
TESTS TO	TEST TO [space]	KNOWN TESTS	NKNOWN TESTS
		TO DETERMINE	TO DETERMINE
		THE NATURE	THE NATURE
		AND	AND
		COMPOSITION	COMPOSITION
THAT CRUDE		OF THE CRUDE	OF THE CRUDE
MATERIAL IN		MATERIAL	MATERIAL
ORDER TO		SUBMITTED TO	SUBMITTED TO
ARRIVE AT			HIM FOR
PROPER		ANALYSIS, AND	ANALYSES, AND
DETERMINATION		TO DETERMINE	TO DETERMINE
AS TO AMOUNT		ITS VALUE IN	ITS VALUE IN
OF PRECIOUS		PRECIOUS	PRECIOUS
MATERIALS		METALS, OR TO	METALS OR TO
THEREIN		LEARN ITS	LEARN ITS
CONTAINED AS	AS	SECRET	SEC T RET
TO {THE} ⁱ	THE	CHARACTERISTI	CHARACTERISTI
COMPONENT	COMPONENT	CS.	CS.
PARTS OF	PARTS ← OF		
THAT MASS.	THAT MASS≥		
IN ORDER	[[12]] IN ORDER		
TO DO THIS	TO DO THIS AND		
	TO GIVE THE		
	TRUE		
IT	CHEMISTRY IT		
BECOMES YOUR	BECOMES YOUR		
DUTY NOW TO	DUTY NOW TO		
TAKE EACH	TAKE EACH		
INGREDIENT	INGREDIENT		
		YOU, AS LEGAL	YOU AS LEGAL
		CHEMISTS,MUST	
		APPLY THE	APPLY THE
		TESTS OF	TESTS OF
		REASON USE	REASON; USE
		EVERY TEST OF	EVERY TEST OF
		HONEST	HONEST
		EFFORT, YOUR	EFFORT — YOUR
		KNOWLEDGE OF	KNOWLEDGE OF
		MANKIND,	[5] MANKIND,
		THE PASSIONS	THE PASSIONS,

488. Word possibly added later.

		PREJUDICES,	PREJUDICES,
		MOTIVESAND	MOTIVES AND
		HOPES OF THE	HOPES OF THE
		WITNESSES,WHI	WITNESSES
		CH ARE PROPER	ARE PROPER
		TESTS TO USE IN	TESTS TO USE IN
		ANALYSING THE	ANALYSING THE
TO TAKE —[?]		EVIDENCE.	EVIDENCE.
MASS AS IT IS	AS	TAKE THE MASS	TAKE THE MASS
PRESENTED TO	PRESENTED TO	OF EVIDENCE,	OF EVIDENCE,
YOU SEPARATE	YOU SEPARATE	REDUCE,	REDUCE IT
IT BACK IN	IT BACK IN	IT BACK TO ITS	BACK TO ITS
II DACK IIV	ORIGINAL	NATURAL	NATURAL
	NATURE AND	ELEMENTS,	ELEMENTS,
ORIGINAL	ORIGINAL	ELEMENTS,	ELEWIENTS,
CONDITION	CONDITION		
APPLY	APPLY THE	APPLY THE	APPLY THE
PROPER TESTS;	PROPER TESTS	PROPER TESTS	PROPER TESTS
STRIP {IT FROM	SEPARATE	TO DETERMINE	TO DETERMINE
ITSELF/ITS[?]}	SEFARATE	ITS	ITS
TRUTH FROM	TRUTH FROM	TRUTH AND	TRUTH AND
ERROR;	ERROR	RELEVANCE TO	RELEVANCE TO
EKKOK,	EKKOK	THE CASE ON	THE CASE ON
		TRIAL. CAUSE	TRIAL, CAUSE
			*
		THE ERROR, FALSEHOOD,	THE ERROR, FALSEHOOD,
		·	AND
		AND PREDETERMINE	PREDETERMINE
			· ·
		D JR PERJURY, TO PAS OFF IN	D PERJURY TO
			PASS OFF IN
		VAPOR, SETTLE	VAPOR; SETTLE
		THE	THE
		INGREDIENT,	INGREDIENT
		TRUTH, BY THE	TRUTH T BY THE
		TESTS OF	TEST OF
		REASON. PASS	REASON - PASS
		IT ALL	IT ALL
		THROUGH	T O HR T O H U E GH
		THE	THE
		FURNACE OF	WOFURNACE OF
		CRITICISM,	CRITICISM,
		HEATED BY THE	HEAT IT BY
		DISSOLVING	DISOLVING
		FIRES OF A JUST	FIRES OF A JUST

PS

RT

DETERMINATIO N TO DO EQUAL AND EXACT JUSTICE BETWEEN THE PEOPLE AND THE ACCUSED, THEN PUT IT IN THE CRUCIBLE OF JUSTICE AND SUBMIT IT TO THE TEST OF GODS LAWS, AND SEE HOW SMALL THE RESIDUE OF TRUTH REMAINING, AFTER THE DROSS OF FALSEHOOD HAS BEEN CAST ASIDE, AND DISREGARDED IN YOUR ESTIMATE OF TRUTH AND VALUE. DO THIS, AND THE LIGHTS OF TRUTH AND TRUTH AND TRUTH AND TRUTH AND UNDERSTANDIN G. THROW ASIDE THE PERJURED WITNESS AS OF NO ACCOUNT. HERE IN THIS CASE RULING SIMPLY UPON THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE ARCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE PREOULE IN THE RESIDUE OF TRUTH AND SEE HOW SMALL IS THE RESIDUE OF TRUTH TRUTH REMAINING, AFTER THE DROSS OF FALSEHOOD HAS BEEN CASE ASIDE, AND DISREGARDED IN YOUR ESTIMATE OF TRUTH AND ITS VALUE. DO THIS, AND THE LIGHTS OF REASON WILL ILLUMINATE YOUR UNDERSTANDIN G. THROW ASIDE TESTIMONY, TESTIMONY TESTIMONY TESTIMONY THE TOO THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE ACCUSED, THE PREOPLE AND THE ACCUSED, THE PREOPLE AND THE PREOPLE AND THE PREOPLE AND THE TEST OF GOD'S LAWS AND SEE HOW SMALL THE TRUTH AND TRUTH AND TRUTH AND ITS VALUE. DO THIS, AND THE LIGHTS OF REASON WILL ILLUMINATE YOUR UNDERSTANDIN G. THROW ASIDE THE PERJURED TESTIMONY, TESTIMONY TESTIMONY

PS

RT

OF THOSE MEN OF THOSE MEN	
WHO HAVE WHO HAVE	
TOLD THE TOLD THE	
TRUTH THOSE TRUTH THOSE	
MEN YOU MEN THAT YOU	
BELIEVE BELIEVED THEY	
HAVE TESTIFIED HAVE TESTIFIED	
HAVE WITH A	
DETERMINED TO DETERMINATIO	
ANSWER TO N ANSWER TO	
THEIR GOD FOR THEIR GOD FOR	
THE EVIDENCE THE EVIDENCE	
THEY HAVE THEY HAVE	
GIVEN. LOOKING GIVEN LOOK	
AT IT THIS AT IT IN THIS	
WAY ASK WAY AND \(ASK \)	
YOURSELVES YOURSELVES>	
HOW MUCH OF HOW MUCH OF	
TRUTH REMAINS TRUTH REMAINS	
IT IS WHICH WIL	L BE
CHEMICALLY CHEMICAL	
DESTROYED BY DESRTROYED	
TRUTH, GIVE BY TURTH;	
NO CREDENCE NO CREDEN	
TO FALSE TO FALSE	ICL
STATEMENTS, STATEMEN	TS
MADE BY THOSE MADE BY T	
WHO HAVE WHO HABV	
BIDDEN BIDDEN	L
DEFIANCE TO DEFIANCE TO	ΓΩ
TRUTH, WHILE TRUTH WHI	
ON THE STAND. ON THE STA	
GIVE CREDIT GIVE CRED	
WHERE CREDIT WH	
CREDIT IS DUE CREDIT IDS	
TO EVERY TO EVERY	DOL
WITNESS, TO WITNESS, T	\circ
EACH WORD EVERY WO	
SPOKEN ON THE SPOKEN ON	
STAND: STAND.	1111
DO THIS, DO THIS	
AND THEN SAY NAD THEN	SAY
IS THERE IS THERE IF YOU CAN, IF YOU CAN	-
ENOUGH TO ENOUGH TO THAT YOU ARE THAT YOU	_

RS PS RT BT

SATISFY ME	SATISFY ME	SATISFIED	SATISFIED
BEYOND	BEYOND	BEYOND A	BEYOND A
REASONABLE	REASONABLE	REASONABLE	REASONABLE
DOUBT THAT	DOUBT THAT	DOUBT THAT	DOUBT THAT
THAT PRISONER	THIS PRISONER	THE PRISONER	THE PRISONER
AT THE BAR HAS	AT THE BAR HAS	AT THE BAR	AT THE BAR IS
COMMITTED	COMMITTED	COMMITTED	GUILTY
THE CRIME AS	THE CRIME AS	THE CRIME AS	AS
CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN
THIS	THIS	THE	THE
INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT.
THEY SAY IN	THEY SAY IN	WE	[space] WE
COMMON	COMMON	SOMETIMES	SOMETIMES
PARLANCE	PARLANCE	HEAR IT SAID	HEAR IT SAID
THAT A	THAT A	THAT A [6]	THAT A
WORKMAN IS	WORKMAN IS	WORKMAN CAN	WORKMEN CAN
KNOWN BY	KNOWN BY	BE TOLD BY	BE TOL D D BY
		THE	THE
		CHARACTER OF	CHARACTER OF
HIS TOOLS	HIS TOOLS	THE TOOLS	THE TOOLS
		USED IN HIS	USED IN HIS
WELL IF	IF	LABORS. IF I	LABORS, IF I
THAT BE SO	THAT BE SO	SHOULD APPLY	SHOULD APPLY
		THIS RULE TO	THIS RULE TO
MY BROTHER	MY BROTHER	MY BROTHER	MY BROTHERS
CAREY	CAREY	CAREY, BASKIN	CARY, BASKIN
		AND OTHERS,	AND OTHERS
		WHO APPEAR AS	WHO APPEAR AS
		ATTORNEYS	ATTORNE S YS
		FOR THE	FOR THE
		PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION,
		CALLING THEIR	CALLING THEIR
		WITNESSES THE	WITNESSES THE
		TOOLS THEY	TOOLES THEY
		USED IN THEIR	USE IN THEIR
		EFFORT TO	EFFORTS TO
		CONSTRUCT A	BRING ABOUT A
		VERDICT OF	VERDICT OF
		GUILTY IN THIS	GUILTY IN THIS
		CASE YOU	CASE, YOU
		WOULD BE	WOULD BE
		JUSTIFIED IN	JUSTIFIED IN
		PRONOUNCING	PRONOUNCING
		THEM POOR	THEM POOR

PS

RT

N.S			Б.
WHAT DO WE FIND FIRST. LET'S TAKE THEM THROUGH FIRST[?] GO AT IT AND FIND IT WANT TO CALL	WHAT DO YOU FIND FIRST LET'S TAKE THEM THROUGH GO AT IT AND DEFINE[?] IT [space] CALL	ARE ENTITLED TO FULL CREDIT. SOME OF THEM TO NO FAVORABLE CONSIDERATIO N; WHILE THOSE ENTITLED TO BELIEF AND THE CLAIM OF RESPECTABILIT Y, KNOW ABSOLUTELY NOTHING OF THE MATERIAL FACTS IN THE CASE. LOOK NOW AT THE EVIDENCE	ARE ENTITLED TO FULL CREDIT; SOME OF THEM TO NO FAVORABLE CONSIDERATIO N, WHILE THOSE ENTITLED TO BELIEF AND THE CALAIM OF RESPRECTABILI TY KNOW ABSOLUTELY NOTHING OF THE FACTS IN THE CASE:— LOOK, NOW AT THE EVIDENCE:—
YOUR ATTENTION TO THESE WITNESSES AS I GO ALONG SO THAT YOU CAN HAVE SOMETHING TO THINK OF. THEY START IN WITH ROBERT KEYES WELL. NOW ROBERT KEYES IS	YOUR ATTENTION TO THESE WITNESSES AS THEY COME ALONG SO THAT YOU CAN HAVE SOMETHING TO THINK ABOUT THEY START IN WITH ROBERT KEYES NOW ROBERT KEYES IS	THEY START WITH ROBERT KEYES. WELL ROBERT IS	THEY START WITH ROBERT KEYS. WELL, ROBERT IS
PERHAPS ONE OF THE BEST MEN ON EARTH BUT	PERHAPS ONE OF THE BEST MEN ON EARTH BUT	PERHAPS A PURE, GOOD AND UPRIGHT MAN, BUT	PERHAPS A PURE, GOOD, AND UPRIGHT MAN, BUT

PS

RT

UNFORTUNATEL	UNFORTUNATEL	UNFORTUNATEL	UNFORTUNATEL
Y FOR	Y FOR	Y FOR THE	Y FOR THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
HE DOES NOT	HE DOES NOT	HE DOES NOT	HE DOES NOT
KNOW	KNOW	KNOW	KNOW
ANYTHING	ANYTHING	ANYTHING	ANYTHING
ABOUT THIS	ABOUT THIS	ABOUT THIS	ABOUT THE
CASE. HE	CASE HE	CASE. HE	CASE. HE
RETURNED	RETURNED	RETURNED	RETURNED
FROM	FROM	FROM	FROM
CALIFORNIA	CALIFORNIA	CALIFORNIA	CALIFORNIA
BY/BUT[?]	BUT		
PERHAPS SOME	PERHAPS SOME	SOME	SOME
MONTHS AFTER	MONTHS AFTER	MONTHS AFTER	MONTHS AFTER
THIS	THIS	THE	THE
TRANSACTION;	TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION,	TRANSACTION,
		PASSED BY THE	PASSED BY THE
		MEADOWS ON	MEADOWS ON
		HIS WAY,	HIS WAY AND
SAW SOME	SAW SOME	SAW SOME	SAW SOM W E
BONES	BONES	BONES THERE	BONES THERE
AT	AT	ON THE	ON THE
MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
MEADOW. IF	MEADOWS	MEADOWS. IF	MEADOWS. IF
HE HAD	HE HAD	ROBERT HAD	ROBERT HAD
LIVED WHEN	LIVED WHEN	LIVED IN THE	LIV E D IN THE
	~~	DAYS OF	DAYS OF
SHAKESPEARE	SHAKESPEARE	SHAKESPEAR A E	SHAKESPEARE
		AND BEEN	AND BEEN
		ACQUAINTED	ACQUAINTED
		WITH THAT	WITH THAT
		WONDERFUL	WONDERDUL
		WRITER, WHAT	WRITER, WHAT
	DID THERE	AN	AN
DID THERE	DID THERE	IMPROVEMENT	I N MPROVEMENT
WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE	COULD HAVE	COULD HAVE
BEEN	BEEN	BEEN MADE IN	BEEN MADE IN
ANOTHER	ANOTHER	HIS	HIS
TRAGEDY	TRAGEDY	TRAJEDIES,	TRAGEDI S ES. WE CAN ONLY
WRITTEN BECAUSE	WRITTEN BECAUSE	WE CAN ONLY	CONJECTURE
DECAUSE	DECAUSE	CONJECTURE, FROM THE	FROM THE
		STYLE AND	STYLE AND
		MANNER OF	MANNER OF

THE STORY THAT KEYES GIVES OF THAT YOUNG LADY LYING BY THE PILE OF BONES AND THAT HE	THE STORY THAT KEYES GIVES OF THAT YOUNG LADY LYING BY THE PILE OF BONES AND THAT THE	ROBERT, AS HE WITH GUTTERAL SOUNDS DESCRIBES THE PLACE WHERE, ACCORDING TO HIS UNREASONABLE VERSION THE YOUNG LADY LAY,	THIS ROBERT AS HE WITH GUTTERAL SOUNDS DESCRIBES THE PLACE WHERE ACCORDING TO HIS UNREASONABLE VERSOION THE YOUNOG LADY LAY—
RELATED NATURE HAD BEEN STAYED IN HER INSTANCE AND THE DECAY	RULE OF NATURE HAD BEEN STAYED IN HER INSTANCE AND THAT DECAY	THE ONE THAT HE TELLS US WAS THEN UNDECAYED: THAT THE DESTROYERS, DEATH AND TIME, HAD NOT	THE ONE THAT HE TELLS US WAS THEN UNDECAYED— THAT THE DESTROYERS, DEATH AND TIME, HAD NOT
MARRED HER FAIR FORM.	MARRED HER FAIR FORM	MARRED HER FAIR FEATURES, OR RO¥BBED NATURE OF ITS LOVELINESS. THAT SHE LAY THERE WITH A SMILE ON HER COUNTENANCE, A MAJIC BUT STILL SILENT WITNESS OF	MARRED HER FAIR FEATURES OR ROBBED WROUGHT NATURE OF ITS LOVLINESS. THAT SHE SHE LAY THERE WITH A SMLILE WON HER VCOUNTENANC E, A MAGIC BUT STILL SILENT WITNESS, OF
		ONE OF MAN'S MOST UNNAT- [7] URAL CRIMES. INCREDIBLE STATEMENT,	ONE OF MAN'S MOST UNNATURAL CRIMES. INCREDABLE STATEMENT!

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
WHY DID HE	WHY DID HE	BEARING NO SEMBLANCE OF TRUTH, YET TOLD WITH ALL THE EARNESTNESS OF AN ACTOR ON THE MIMIC STAGE. S	BEARING NO SEMBLEAMCE OF TRUT;H; ;YET TOLD WITH ALL THE SEMBLENCE OF AN ACTOR ON THE MIMICS STAGE.
SWING THAT IN {?} i [[23]] ⁴⁸⁹ IN SUPPORT OF THE OPENING	SPRING THAT IN IN SUPPORT OF THE OPENING		
STATEMENT OF MY FRIEND CAREY. YOU HAVE HEARD	STATEMENT OF MY FRIEND CAREY YOU HAVE HEARD		
THIS STORY. YOU ALL SEE THE POINT. THERE IS NO EVIDENCE	THIS STORY YOU ALL SEE THE POINT THERE IS NO EVIDENCE		
GENTLEMEN TO SUPPORT THE THEORY OF THE GENTLEMAN IN	GENTLEMEN TO SUPPORT THEORY OF THE GENTLEMAN IN		
HIS OPENING STATEMENT AND THERE CERTAINLY IS	HIS OPENING STATEMENT AND THERE CERTAINLY IS	A STATEMENT	A STATEMENT
NO OTHER MAN THAT BELIEVES THAT THERE WAS ANY SUCH	NO MAN THAT BELIEVES THAT THERE WAS ANY SUCH	THAT NONE CAN BELIEVE, YET IT EXCITES PITY FOR THE MAN	THAT NONE CAN BELIEVE, YET EXCITES PITY FOR THE MAN
THING THERE.	THING THERE	WHOSE PREJUDICE HAS CLOUDED HIS SENSE OF	WHOSE PREJUDICE HAS CLOUDED HIS SENCE OF
		RIGHT, RATHER THAN PRODUCING	RIGHT, RZATHER THAN PRODUCING

489. In longhand at the top of the page: 3 OF BISHOPS ADDRESS.

RS	PS	RT	BT

	HORROR FOR	HORROR FOR
		THE
		PERPETRATION
	TERRETTION	FOOFRRTHHEE
	OF THE	OF THE
		ALLEGED
EVT WE TAKE		CRIME. NEXT
		COMES ASHAEL
		BENNETT, A
		MAN AGED AND
		WEAKENED BY
		A LONG COURSE
CHVIL		OF TOIL, ONE
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	THAT IS
		NATURALLY
	-	HONEST AND
		INTENDS TO BE
		FAI L R. HE
OWEC DEEODE		COMES BEFORE
		YOU
		DETERMINED TO
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		TELL ALL HE
ELL ALL		KNOEWS - , ALL
E CAW AND I		HE SAW AND
		ALL THAT HE
		THINKS HE
dice DONE SO		EVER SAW OR
		BEHELD AT OR
		NEQAR
	·	MOUNTAINMEA
		DOWS.
THE HAS	MILADOWS.	บบพง.
-		
		[7]
	HE HAS TALKED	HE HAS TALKED
		OF THE SUBJECT
		FOR YEQARS
SELAN CEE EJO	EXT WE TAKE CHAEL CNNETT A AN WHO HAS CSSED HIS IME OMES BEFORE OU CTERMINED TO LL ALL C SAW AND I CPPOSE HAS CACE DONE SO OT HE HAS COM THAT AY TO THIS COM THAT AY TO THIS COM THAT AY TO THIS COM ONE COM	COMES ASHAEL BENNETT, A MAN AGED AND WEAKENED BY LONG COURSE OF TOIL; ONE THAT IS NATURALLY HONEST AND INTENDS TO BE A FAIR. HE COMES BEFORE OU CTERMINED TO LL ALL C SAW AND I PPOSE HAS PACE DONE SO CTERMINED TO LTELL ALL HE KNOWS, ALL HE SAW AND ALL THAT HE THINKS HE EVER SAW OR BEHELD AT OR NEAR MOUNTAIN MEADOWS. MEAN MOUNTAIN MEADOWS. MEAN MOUNTAIN MEADOWS MEAN MEAN MEAN MEAN MEAN MEAN MEAN MEA

		YOUR	YOUR
		ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO
		HIM AS HE	HIM AS HE
		TESTIFIED; THE	TESTIFIED; THE
		REMARKS HE	REMARKS HE
		THEN MADE	THEN MADE,
		BEAR OUT THE	BEAR OUT THE
		IDEA, THAT HE	IDEA THAT HE
		IS MISTAKEN AS	IS MISTAKEN AS
THIS HE	THAT HE	TO FACTS. HE	TO THE FACTS.
SAYS TO YOU	SAYS TO YOU	SAYS	HE SAYS,
HE	THAT HE	"THAT HE	" THAT HE
THOUGHT		THOUGHT	THOUGHT
HE WAS AT	WAS THERE ⁴⁹⁰	HE WAS AT	HE WAS AT
THE SCENE	AT THE SCENE	THE SCENE	THE SCEN T E
FOR 2	FOR TWO	FOR TWO	FOR TWO
HOURS	HOURS	HOURS <u>"</u>	HOURS
		LOOKING UPON	LOOKING UPON
		THE MASS OF	THE MASS OF
		HUMAN	HUMAN
WHEN	WHEN	REMAINS WHEN	REMAINS, WHEN
IN FACT HE WAS	IN FACT WAS	IN FACT HE WAS	IN FACT HE WAS
THERE BUT 2	THERE BUT TWO	THERE BUT TWO	THERE BUT TWO
MINUTES. THAT	MINUTES THAT	MINUTES". SO	MINUT E S. SO
IS ENOUGH AS	IS ENOUGH AS	MUCH FOR	MUCH FOR
FAR AS HE IS	FAR AS HE IS	THAT. HE	THAT. HE
CONCERNED TO	CONCERNED TO	WAS THERE —	WAS THERE —
SAY HE	SHOW THAT HE	HE WAS	WAS
WAS THERE;	WAS ⁴⁹¹ THERE	GREATLY	GREATLY
WAS EXCITED	SO EXCITED	EXCITED WHILE	EXCITED WHILE
UPON THAT	UPON THE	THERE. THAT HE	THERE. THAT HE
OCCASION	OCCASION	WAS THEN,	WAS THERE,
		HAS BEEN	HAS BEEN
		SINCE, AND IS	SINCE, AND IS
AND SO	AND SO	NOW GREATLY	NOW GREATLY
PREJUDICED BY	PREJUDICED BY	PREJUDICED	PREJUDICED
SOMEONE	SOMETHING	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
SINCE THAT	SINCE THAT	DEFENDANT,	DEFENDANT
TIME	TIME THOUGHT	AND THE	AND TH W E
HE CAN'T	HE $CAN'T[?]^{492}$	WHOLE	WHOLE

PS

RT

BT

RS

^{490.} Word apparently added later. 491. "THAT HE WAS" apparently added later. 492. Word apparently added later.

TELL WHAT HE	TELL WHAT HE	MORMON	MORMON
SAW ONLY	SAW ONLY	PEOPLE, WHO,	PEOPLE WHO
WHAT HE DID.	THAT HE DID	AT THAT TIME,	AT THAT TIME
	[space]	INHABITED THE	INHABITED THE
		WILDS OF UTAH,	WILDS OF UTAH,
		AND THAT HE IS	AND THAT HE IS
		NOW AN	NOW AN
		UNFORTUNATE	UNFORTUNATE
		OLD MAN,	OLD MAN AT
		WHOSE	THE WHOSE
		PREJUDICE	
		REMAINS AFTER	
		JUDGMENT AND	JUDGMENT AND
		REASON HAS	REASON HAVE
		BEEN	M BEEN
		DISSIPATED BY	DISSIPATED BY
		AGE AND [8]	AGE AND
		DISSIPA	
		ASSOCIATION.	ASSOCIATION
		CAN IT BE	CANNOT BE
		QUESTIONED BY	QUESTIONED BY
		YOU, SINCE	YOU, SINCE
		LOOKING AND	LOOKING AND
		LISTENING TO	LISTININGIN AT
		HIM ON THE	HIM ON THE
THEIR	THEIR	STAND. THE	STAND. THE
NEXT WITNESS	NEXT WITNESS	NEXT WITNESS	NEXT WITNESS
IS THIS	IS THIS	IS THE	IS A
GREAT	GREAT	PECULIAR	P R ECULIA T R
ASSISTANT TO	ASSISTANT TO	PET OF	PET OF
THE UNITED	THE UNITED	THE UNITED	THE UNITED
STATES	STATES	STATES	STATES
DISTRICT	DISTRICT	A TOTAL TIME	A TOTAL TOTAL
ATTORNEY	ATTORNEY	ATTORNEY, THE	ATTORNEY; THE
		MONSTER, SELF-	MONSTER SELF
		ACCUSED	ACCUSED
		MURDERE D R,	MURDERER,
		WHO COMES	WHO COMES
		HERE TO AID	HERE TO AID
		THE	THE
		GOVERNMENT;	GOVERNMENT
		THE	— THE
		MISCREANT	MISCREANT
		CALLED	CALLED

RS	PS	RT	BT

K SMITH	KLINGEN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH.	KLINGENSMITH.
THAT MAN	THAT MAN	THIS MAN	THIS MAN
THAT TELLS	THAT TELLS	TELL S	TELLS
YOU	YOU	YOU THAT	YOU THAT
FROM THE	FROM THE	FROM THE	FROM THE
EARLIEST DAYS	EARLIEST DAYS	EARLIEST DAYS	EARLIEST DAYS
OF NORMAN	OF NORMAN	OF	OF NORMAN
MORMONISM	MORMONISM	MORMONISM,	MORMONISM
DOWN TO SOME	DOWN TO SOME	UNTIL WITHIN	UNTILL WITHIN
3 OR 4	3 OR 4	THE LAST FOUR	THE LAST FOUR
YEARS AGO HE	YEARS AGO HE	YEARS, HE	YEARS HE
WAS AN	WAS AN	WAS AN	WAS AN
EARNEST AND	EARNEST AND	EARNEST AND	EARNEST AND
DEVOTED	DEVOTED	DEVOTED	DEVOTED
FOLLOWER IN	FOLLOWER IN	FOLLOWER IN	FOLLOWER IN
THE FOOTSTEPS	THE FOOTSTEPS	THE FOOTSTEPS	THE FOOTSTEPS
OF THE	OF THE	OF THE	OF THE
TEACHERS OF	TEACHERS OF	TEACHERS OF	TEACHERS OF
THAT RELIGION.	THAT RELIGION	THAT RELIGION.	THAT RELIGION.
THAT HE HAD	THAT HE HAD	THAT HE HAD	THAT HE HAD
FOLLOWED	FOLLOWED	FOLLOWED	FOLLOWED
	IT	THAT CHURCH	THAT CHURCH
THROUGH	THROUGHOUT	THROUGH	THROU GH GH
ITS ENTIRE	ITS ENTIRE	ITS WHOLE	ITS WHOLE
CAREER	CAREER	CAREER,	CAREER,
STARTING	STARTING	STARTING OUT	STARTING
WITH IT	WITH IT	WITH THE	OUT WITH THE
		EARLY	EARLY
		FOUNDERS,	FOUN D ERS
WHEN BUT FEW	WHEN BUT FEW	WHEN BUT FEW	WHEN BUT FEW
		HAD EMBRACED	HAD EMBRACED
HAD	HAD	ITS FAITH, OR	ITS FAITH OR
ADOPTED ITS	ADOPTED HIS	ADOPTED ITS	A D DOPTED ITS
TENETS	TENETS	TENETS AND	TENNETS ZAND
TEI(EI)		MODES	AND MORDES
		OF WORSHIP.	OF WORSHIP.
THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS
AT NAUVOO	AT NAUVOO	AT NAUVOO,	AT NAUVOO;
		AIDED TO	AIDED TO
		FOUND THE	FOUND THE
		CITY, TO	TEMCITY; TO
		CONSTRUCT	CONSTRUCT
		THE TEMPLE,	THE TEMPLE;
		LEARNED	LE Q ARNED
		LEAKNED	TE Á WKNED

KS	15		υ.
		WISDOM AT THE	WISDOM AT THE
		FEET OF THE	FEET OF THE
		PROPHET, AND	PROPHET AND
		THERE	THERE
		ASSISTED IN	ASSISTED IN
		TEACHING	TEZACHING A
		THE FAITH.	THE F S AITH.
		CAME WITH THE	CAME W ITH
		MORMON	THE MORMON
		REFUGEES	REFUGEES
		FROM THE	FROM THE
		SMILING	SMILING
		GRAIN-FIELDS	RAINFIELDS
		OF THE	OF THE MIGHTY
		VALLEY OF THE	V Z ALLEY OF
	AND	MISSISSIPPI,	THE MISSIPPI,
CAME ACROSS	CAME ACROSS	OVER THE	OVER THE
THE	THE	TRACKLESS	TRACKLESS
PLAINS AND	PLAINS AND	PLAINS,	PLAINS, [8]
		THROUGH THE	THROUGH THE
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
		REGIONS, AND	REGIONS S AND
		AIDED IN	AIDED A IN
		PLANTING A	PLANTING THE
SETTLED IN	SETTLED IN	COLONY IN	COLONY OF
SALT LAKE	SALT LAKE	SALT LAKE CITY	SALT LAKE CITY
AT AN EARLY	AT AN EARLY	IN THE EA T RLY	IN THE EARLY
DATE	DAY	DAYS OF UTAH.	DAYS OF UTAH.
ACTED	ACTED	ACTED FOR	ACTED
AS	AS A	YEARS AS A	AS A
PIONEER OF	PIONEER OF	PIONEER OF	PIONEER OF
MORMON	MORMON	MORMON	MORMON
CIVILIZATION	CIVILIZATION	CIVILIZATION.	CIVILIZATION,
		WAS ONE OF	WAS ONE OF
		THE FOUNDERS,	THE FOUNDERS,
		RULERS, AND	RULERS AND
		DEFENDERS OF	DEFENDERS OF
ENTRICTER	ENTRIGTER	CEDAR CITY,	CEDAR CIT¥Y,
ENTRUSTED WITH DI ANNING	ENTRUSTED	AIDING IN PLANTING THAT	AIDING IN
WITH PLANNING THAT	WITH PLANNING AND	AND OTHER	PLANTING THAT ZAND OTHER
SETTLEMENT IN	SETTLING	SETTLEMENTS	SETTLEMENTS
NEW DISTRICTS	NEW DISTRICT	ON THE	ON THE
AND ENTRUSTED	TRUSTED	OUTSKIRTS OF	OUTSKIRTS OF
AND ENTRUSIED	IKUSIED	OU ISKIK IS UF	OU ISKIK IS UF

PS

RT

BY HEADS OF	BY HEADS OF	CIVILIZATION	CIVILIZATION
THAT CHURCH	THAT CHURCH	CIVIEIZITIOIV	CIVILIZATION
WITH	WITH		
IMPORTANT	IMPORTANT		
AND GETS	AND GETS		
PLACED AT	PLACED AT		
CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY		
THEN MOST	THEN THE MOST		
IMPORTANT	IMPORTANT	D.I	DI
POINT IN	POINT IN	IN	IN
SOUTH WEST	SOUTHWEST	SOUTH-	SOUTHWESTERN
UTAH	UTAH	WESTERN UTAH.	UTAH;
AS A	AS THE	THAT HE WAS A	THAT HE WAS A
BISHOP OF THAT	BISHOP OF THAT	BISHOP OF THE	BISHOP OF THE
CHURCH	POST AS THE	CHURCH, AND	CHURCH, AND
AS A BISHOP	MAN	AS THE BISHOP	AS THE BISHOP
THAT OFFICE		AT CEDAR CITY,	AT CEDAR CITY
MEANT IN	IN	HAD FULL	HAD FULL
CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF	CONTROL OF	CONTROLL OF
TEMPORAL	THE TEMPORAL	THE TEMPORAL	THE TEMPORAL
AFFAIRS OF	AFFAIRS OF	AFFAIRS OF	ARFAIRS OF
THAT	THAT	THE	THE
PEOPLE WITH	PEOPLE WITH	PEOPLE,WITH	POEOPLE WITH
BUT ONE	BUT ONE	ONLY ONE MAN	ONLY ONE MAN
ABOVE HIM	ABOVE HIM	OVER HIM, AND	OVER HIM AND
		HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
		THAT ONE MAN	THAT ONE MAN
		ORDERED THE	ORDERED THE
		MASASACRE,AN	MASSACRE;
THAT HE	THAT HE	D THAT HE, AS	AND THAT HE
		RULER OF THE	HAAS RULER OF
		PEOPLE, AS	THE PEOPLE —
		THEIR	AS THEIR
HE/AND[?]	THAT HE	TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL
WITHOUT		HEAD, STOOD	HEAD — STOOD
	WITHOUT[?]	BY AND	
OBJECTION THE	OBJECTION THE	*	BY AND
PERMITTED THIS	PERMITTED THIS	PERMITTED,	PERMITTED —
DEED TO BE	DEED TO BE	YES, MORE	YES, MORE
DONE [space]	DONE	THAN	THAN COMMITE
		PERMITTED,	PERMITTED,
		AIDED IN THE	AIDED IN THE
		COMMISSION OF	COMMISSION OF
		THAT	THE
		UNNATURAL	UNNATURAL,

		ANID	
		AND	IDIENGIAGADIE
		INEXCUSABLE	UNEXCUASABLE
THAT HE	THAT HE	CRIME. [9] HE	CRINME. HE DID
DID NOT	DID NOT	DID NOT EVEN	NOT EVEN
RAISE HIS VOICE	RAISE VOICE	RAISE HIS VOICE	RAISE HIS VOICE
AGAINST	THEN AGAINST	TO PREVENT	TO PREVENT
IT EXCEPT TO	IT EXCEPT TO	THE	THE
SIMPLY	SIMPLY	MASSACRE,BUT	MASSACR Z E;
			BUT
		CONTENTED	CONTENTED
		HIMSELF WITH	HIMSELF WITH
ASK	ASK	ASKING THE	ASKING THE
QUESTION	QUESTION	QUESTION	QUESTION, "
WHAT WILL BE	WHAT WILL BE	"WHAT WILL BE	WHAT WILL BE
THE RESULT IF	THE RESULT IF	THE RESULT IF	THE RESULT, IF
THE	THE	THE	THE
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGR S ANTS
WERE	ARE	ARE ALL	ARE ALL
KILLED?.	KILLED [space]	KILLED?"	KILLED?"
WAS NOT THAT	WAS NOT THAT	WAS NOT THAT	WAS NOT THAT
A TERRIBLE	A TERRIBLE	A TERRIBLE	A TERRIBLE
OPPOSITION FOR	OPPOSITION FOR	OPPOSITION	OPPOSITION FOR
A MAN LIKE	A MAN LIKE	LIKE	A MAN LIKE
SMITH	SMITH A	KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH,
BISHOP OF	BISHOP OF THE	BISHOP OF THE	BISHOP OF THE
CHURCH	CHURCH TO	CHURCH AT	CHURCH OF
		CEDAR CITY,	CEDAR CITY,
		EVEN IF HE DID	EVEN IF HE DID
COME BEFORE	GO BEFORE THE	GO BEFORE THE	GO BEFORE THE
COUNCIL	COUNCIL THAT	COUNCIL	COUNSEL
HE SPEAKS TO	HE SPEAKS TO	COCICIE	COCINELL
AND TO SAY	AND SAY THAT	AND SAY	AND SAY
HE	HE	HE WAS	HE WAS
OPPOSED THE	OPPOSED THE	OPPOSED TO	POPPXOSED TO
PLAN FOR	PLAN FOR		
SLAUGHTERING	SLAUGHTERING	KILLING THE	KILLING THE
THIS PEOPLE	THIS PEOPLE	EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS,
WHEN ASKED	WHEN ASKED	WHEN ASKED	WHEN ASKED
WHETHER	THE WORDS	BY COUNSEL	BY COUNSEL
,, iii iii iii	THAT HE USED	FOR THE	FOR THE
		DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
		WHAT HE DID	WHAT HE DID
HE WAS IN	FOR	,	
HE WAS IN	FOR	TO PREVENT IT, WHAT	TO PREVENT IT, —WHAT

OPPOSITION	OPPOSITION	OPPOSITION HE	OPPOSITION HE
[[24]]493 HE	[space] HE	MADE ,HE	MADE, HE
SAYS I ASKED	SAYS I ASKED	SAYS " I ASKED	SAY S, "I ASKED
THE QUESTION	THE QUESTION	THE QUESTION,	THE QUESTION,
WHAT WILL	WHAT WILL	WHAT WILL	WHAT W OULD
BE	BE	BE THE	BE THE
CONSEQUENCES	CONSEQUENCES	CONSEQUENCES	CONSEQUENCES
IF THESE	IF THESE	IF THESE	IF THESE
EMIGRANTS ARE	EMIGRANTS ARE	EMIGRANTS ARE	EMIGRANTS ARE
KILLED. ?	KILLED	KILLED." AFTER	KILLED." AFTER
THEN	THEN	THIS QUESTION	THIS ANSWER
HE SAT	HE SETTLED	HE SETTLED	HE SETTLED
BACK	BACK	BACK IN HIS	BACK IN HIS
		SEAT WITH	SEAT WITH
		ALOOK	A LOOK KOOL
		OF	OF
		SATISFACTION	SATISFACTION
		BEAMING FROM	BEAMING UPON
		HIS STOLID	HIS STOLID
		FEATURES, AND	FEATURES ZAND
		FURTHER SAID	SAID,
		"AFTER THAT	"AFTER THAT
		OPPOSITION	OPPOSITION
		THAT I MADE	TH W AT I MADE
		IN	IN THE
		COUNCIL I	COUNSEL I
		CONCLUDED TO	CONCLUDED TO
		LET IT ALL GO,	LET IT ALL GO,
		IT WAS USELESS	IT WAS USELESS
		TO OPPOSE THE	TO OPPOSE THE
		WILL	WILL OF THOSE
		OF	ITHE WILL OF
		THOSE IN	THOSE IN
		AUTHIRYT	
		AUTHORITY. HE	AUTHORITY! HE
CONTENT	CONTENT	WAS SATISFIED	WAS SATISFIED
THAT FATE	THAT FATE	THAT FATE	THAT FATE
SHOULD TAKE	SHOULD TAKE	SHOULD TAKE	SHOULD TAKE
ITS COURSE	ITS COURSE	ITS COURSE ,	ITS COURSE;
CONTENT THAT	CONTENT THAT	THAT	THZAT
THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE
MIGHT DIE [space]	MIGHT DIE	SHOULD DIE,	SHOULD DIE,

PS

RT

^{493.} At the top of the page in longhand: 4 BISHOP'S ADDRESS.

RS PS RT BT

HE	[space] HE	AND HE	AND HE
WOULD AID	WOULD AID	WOULD AID	WOULD AID
AND ASSIST IN	AND ASSIST IN	IN THE FOUL	IN THE FOUL
THE WORK OF	THE WORK OF	WORK OF	WORK OF
THE		THEIR	THEIR
DESTRUCTION.	DESTRUCTION	DESTRUCTION.	DESTRUCTION.
		YES, HE AIDED,	YES, HE AIDED
		AND HE	—HE
		ADVISED THE	ADVISED THE
		DEED, - HE	DEED. HE
		WENT TO THE	WENT TO THE
		SCENE WHERE	SCENE WHERE
		INNOCENCE	INNOCENCE
		WAS TO SUFFER	WAS TO SUFFER
		FROM	FROM
		RELIGIOUS	RELIGIOUS
		FANATICISM;	FANATICISM;
		WHERE THE	WHERE THE
		AGED AND	AGED AND THE
		THE YOUNG,	THE YOUND
		THE MAN	THE THE MAN
		AND THE	ZA ND THE
		WOMAN, THE	WOMAN, THE
		MAIDEN AND	MAIDEN AND
		THE CHILD,	THE CHIL E D
		SHOULD ALL	SHOULD ALL
		<u>DIE</u> , BECAUSE	DIE BECAUSE
		OF THE DECREE	OF THE DECREE
		OF THOSE HE	OF THOSE HE
		STYLES "THOSE	STYLES, "THOSE
		IN AUTHORITY"	IN AUTHORITY."
		HE SAW THE	^[9] HE SAW THE
		DEFENSELESS	DEFENSELESS
		MEN, THE	MEN, THE
		WEEPING	WEEPING
		WOMEN, THE	WOMEN, THE
		TIMID	TIMID
		BLUSHING	
		MAIDEN, THE	MAIDEN, THE
		PRATTLING	PRATTLING
		CHILD, LED	CHILD LED
		FORTH TO	FORTH TO
		DEATH; AND HE,	DEATH; AND HE
		AS THE	AS THE

	TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL
	HEAD OF THIS	HEAD OF HIS
	PEOPLE, STOOD	PEOPLE STOOD
	IN THE LINE OF	IN THE LINE OF
		_ · · -
	THE ARMED	THE ARMED
	ASSASSINS, AND	ASSASSINS AND
	IN COLD BLOOD	IN COLD BLOOD
	SHOT DOWN HIS	SHOT DOWN HIS
	MAN AFTER THE	MAN AFTER THE
	MAN HAD	MEAN HAD
	BEEN	BEEN
	DISARMED,HAD	DISARMED, HAD
	SURRENDERED	SURRENDERED
	AND BEEN	AND BEEN
	PROMISED A	PROMISED A
	SAFE CONDUCT	SAFE CONDUCT
	BACK TO CEDAR	TO CEDAR
	CITY. HE AIDED	CITY. HE AIDED
	TO STRIP	TOO, TO STRIP
	THE DEAD—HE	THE DEAD, HE
	SUPERINTENDE	SUPERINTENDE
	D THE	D THE
	GATHERING OF	GATHERING OF
	THE SPOIL,	THE SPOIL
	AFTER THE	AFTER THE
	BLACK	BLACK BALCK
	DEEDS WERE	DEEDS WERE
	DONE; [10] HE	DONE. H W E
	USED THE	USED THE
	PROCEEDS	PROCEEDS
	ARISING FROM	ARISING FROM
	THIS CRIME TO	THIS CRIME TO
	ADVANCE HIS	ADVANCE HIS
	OWN WORLDLY	WORLDLY
	CONDITION.	CONDITION.
	SUCH, IS THE	SUCH IS THE
	FIEND IN	FIEND IN
	HUMAN SHAPE,	HUMAN SHAPE
	THAT ASKS YOU	THAT ASKS YOU
	TO BELIEVE HIS	TO BELIEVE HIS
	STATEMENTS,	STATEMENTS
	WHICH ARE	WHICH HAVE
	MADE BY	BEEN MADE BY
	HIS	HIS
t	•	

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	BT

		TRAITOROUS	TRAITOROUS
		TONGUE. TO	TONGUE. TO
		GIVE FORCE TO	GIVE FORCE TO
AFTERWARDS	AFTERWARDS	HIS RECITALS,	HIS RECITALS,
HE DESCRIBES	HE DESCRIBES	HE TELL S YOU	HE TELLS YOU
TO YOU	TO YOU	THE STORY OF	THE STORY OF
10 100	10100	HIS REMOVAL	HIS REMOVAL
		FROM OFFICE AS	FROM OFFICE
		BISHOP IN THE	IN THE
		CHURCH, OF HIS	CHURCH, OR HIS
		DISGRACE AND	DISGRACE, AND
		SOCIAL	SOCIAL
		DEGREDATION,	DEGREDATION;
HIS FLIGHT AND	HIS FLIGHT	OF HIS FLIGHT	OF HIS FLIGHT
IIIS I EIGITI AND	IIIS I LIGITI	FROM THE	FROM THE
		SCENES OF HIS	SCENES OF HIS
		WICKEDNESS,	WICKEDNESS
		AND POINTS	AND HE POINTS
		OUT FO THE	OUT THE
HIS	HIS	TRAILS OF HIS	TRAILS OF HIS
WANDERINGS.	WANDERINGS	WANDERINGS,	WANDERINGS,
Will (BERGINGS).	Williamids	FAR FROM THE	FAR FROM THE
		ABODES OF	ABODES OF
		CIVILIZATION.	CIVILIZATION.
		YOU MAY WELL	YOU MAY WELL
		BELIEVE THAT	BELIEVE THAT
		HE BECAME A	HE BE A CAME A
		WANDERING	WANDERING
		OUTCAST,	OUTCAST—
		AFRAID OF	AFRAID OF
		MANKIND, YET	MANKIND YET
		DREADING	AFRAID OF
	AND	SOLITUDE.	SOLITUDE.
AFTER THAT	AFTER THAT	AFTER THAT	AFTER THAT
DEED WAS	DEED WAS	DEED, THE SOIL	DEED , THE SOIL
DONE	DONE	OF UTAH WAS	OF UTAH WAS
		AS UNSUITED	AS UNSUITED
		TO HIS GUILTY	TO HIS GUILTY
		TREAD, AS WAS	TREAD AS WAS
		THE SURFACE	THE SURFACE
		OF THE GREAT	OF THE GREAT
		DEEP FOR A	DEEP FOR A
HE WAS LIKE	HE WAS LIKE	RESTING PLACE	RESTING PLACE
THE DOVE	THE DOVE	FOR THE DOVE,	FOR THE DOVE

WHEN FIRST WAS	WHEN FIRST	WHEN FIRST	WHEN FIRST
SENT OUT FROM	SENT FROM THE	SENT FROM	SENT FROM
THE ARK	ARK	THE ARK,	THE AR K
		BEFORE THE	BEFORE THE
		DRY LAND HAD	DRY LAND HAD
		APPEARED, THE	APPEARED. THE
FINDING	FOUND	DOVE FOUND	DOVE FOUND
NO RESTING	NO [[14]] RESTING	NO RESTING	NO RESTING
PLACE FOR ITS	PLACE FOR ITS	PLACE FOR ITS	PLACE FOR ITS
FEET,	FEET [space]	FEET, SO	FEET, SO
*		RETURNED TO	RETURNED TO
		NOAH AND THE	NOAH AND THE
		ARK.	ARK.
		KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH,
		WITH MURDER	WITH MURDER
		IN HIS HEART,	IN HIS H R EART,
		BLOOD ON HIS	BLOOD ON HIS
		HANDS,	HANDS,
		PERJURY ON	PER G JURY ON
		HIS TONGUE,	HIS TONGUE
		AND MISERY IN	AND MISERY IN
		HIS SOUL,	HIS SOUL,
		RETURNS TO	RETURNS TO
		TESTIFY IN THIS	TESTIFY IN THIS
		CASE, IN ORDER	CASE IN ORDER
		TO DESTROY	TO DESRROY
		ONE THAT HE	ONE HE
		WISHES	WISHES
		REMOVED FROM	REMOVED FROM
		HIS PATHWAY.	HIS PATHWAY.
HE LEFT THIS	HE LEFT THIS	HE LEFT	AHE LEFT
COMMUNITY	COMMUNITY	UTAH	UTAH
WITH THE MARK	WITH THE MARK	WITH THE MARK	WITH THE MARK
OF CAIN UPON	OF CAIN UPON	OF CAIN UPON	OF CAIN ON
HIS FOREHEAD	HIS FOREHEAD	HIS BROWN .	HIS BROW.
WHAT	THAT	HE WAS A	HE WAS A
LONELY	LOWLY	LONELY	LONELY
		WANDERER,	WANDERER,
A COURT A A A TO	1 mm	TENTOTE A CONTRACT OF	TELEPORT A CONTROL TELE

RT

BT

RS

MIND AND

CONSCIENCE HE HAD THIS⁴⁹⁴

CONSCIENCE

HAD WAS

MIND

WITH MIND ILL

AT EASE; A

CONSCIENCE

WITH MIND ILL

CONSCIENFCE

AT EASE, A

^{494.} Ink vowel added later renders the word "THOSE".

TORMENTING	TORMENTING		
TORTURING	TORTURING	TORTURED	TORCHERED
HIM/MATTER[?]	HIM	WITH REMORSE,	WITH REMORSE
		AND A	AND A
		JUDGMENT OF	JUDGMENT OF
		ETERNAL	ETERNAL
		CONDEMNATIO	CONDEM A NATI
		N RINGING IN	ON RINGING IN
		HIS EARS, AND	THIS EARS AND
		ECHOING FROM	ECHOING FROM
		EVERY BREEZE	EVERY BREES
		THAT FANNED	THAT FANNED
		HIS FEVERED	HIS GUILTY
		HIS BROW, OR	BROW, OR
		PLAYED WITH A	P O LAYED WITH
		ZEPHYROUS	
		FREEDOM UPON	
		HIS BLANCHED	HIS BLANCHED
		AND	AND
		BLOODLESS	BLOODLESS
		FEATURES. AT	FEATURES. AT
		EVERY GUILTY	EVERY GUILTY
		STEP, HE TOOK	STEP HE TOOK
		,	HE HAD
		VISIONS OF	VISSIONS OF
		THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO
		DIED BY	DIED BY
		REASON OF HIS	REASON OF HIS
		CRUELTY,	CRUELTY, AND
		SEEMED TO	SEMED TO [10]
		PLEAD FOR	PLEAD FOR
		JUSTICE UPON	JUSTICE UPON
		THEIR	THEIR
		MURDERER,AND	MURDERERS,
		TO BAR	AND TO BARR
		HIS PATHWAY,	HIS PATHWAY
		WHILE HE FLED	WHILE HE FLED
		FROM PLACE TO	FROM PLACE TO
		PLACE,RUNNING	PLACE;
		FROM	RUNNING FROM
		ALL FAMILIAR	ALL FAMILIAR
		SCENES,	SCENES,
		SEEKING REST,	SEEKING REST,
		YET REST,	— SWEET REST.

SO THAT HE	SO THAT HE	PEACE,	— PEACE AND
COULD FIND	COULD FIND	CONTENT ARE	CONTENT
REST UPON NO	REST UPON NO	WERE NOT,	WERE NOT —
PLACE UPON	PLACE UPON	ARE NOT FOR	ARE NOT FOR
GOD'S	GOD'S	HIM ON GOD'S	HIM ON GOD'S
FOOTSTOOL. WE	FOOTSTOOL	FOOTSTOOL. I	FOOTSTOOL. I
	FOOTSTOOL		
WILL TAKE HIM		PROPOSE TO	PRO L POSE TO
UP WE WILL	WE WILL		
TAKE UP AND	TAKE UP AND	DIGGE CT III) (DEIGGEGEIUM
DISSECT HIM	DISSECT HIM	DISSECT HIM	D E ISSECT HIM
AFTER DINNER.	AFTER DINNER	AFTER RECESS.	AFTER RECESS;
LET'S	[space] LET'S	[11] YET, I WILL	YET I WILL
TAKE NEXT	TAKE NEXT	SA W Y A FEW	SAY A SFEW
MAN. {BUT} ¹	MAN THERE IS	MORE WORDS	WORDS MORE
ONE {MORE}	ONE	ABOUT HIM	ABOUT HIM
WORD	WORD THOUGH	NOW,AS	BN OW. ANIDEA
ABOUT	ABOUT	AN IDEA	SUGGE AN IDEA
KLINGENSMITH	KLINGEN SMITH	SUGGESTS	SUGGESTS
		ITSELF TO	ITSELF TO TO
		MY MIND.	MY MIND NOW,
I WANT {TO} ⁱ		I WANT TO	AND I WANT TO
ASK {YOU} ¹		ASK	ASK YOU ,
GENTLEMEN		YOU,GENTLEME	GE L NTLEMEN
OF THE JURY		N OF THE JURY,	OF THE JURY,
		A PLAIN	A PLAIN
${\{IF\}}^{i}$	IF	QUESTION. IF	QUESTION: IF
EITHER ONE OF	EITHER ONE OF	EITHER OF	EITHER OF
YOU HAD LOST A	YOU HAD LOST	YOU HAD LOST	YOU HAD LOST
DROVE OF	A DROVE OF	A BAND	A BAND
CATTLE {AND} ⁱ	CATTLE AND	OF CATTLE, AND	OF CATTLE AND
		WHILE	WHILE
		SEARCHING	SEARCHING
		THROUGH THE	THROUGH THE
		MOUNTAINS	MOUNTAINS
		AND CANONS	AND CANONS
		FOR THE	AN FOR L THE
		LOST	LOST
		PROPERTY, YOU	PROPERTY, YOU
SHOULD	SHOULD	SHOULD BY	SH O ULD BY
MEET	MEET	CHANCE MEET	CHANCE MEET
KLINGENSMITH	KLINGEN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH,
20 MILES FROM	[space]	12211 (021 (01/11111),	12211, 021, 01,111111,
	- 1	AND HE	AND HE
SHOULD TELL	TELL	SHOULD TELL	SHOUL L D TELL
HOME AND HE	AND [space]	AND HE	AND HE
SHOULD IELL	IELL	SHOULD IELL	SHOUL L D TELL

YOU THAT THE	YOU THAT THAT	YOU THAT	YOU THAT
HERD OF	BAND OF	YOUR	YORUR
CATTLE WAS	CATTLE WAS	CATTLE WERE	CATTLE WERE
		AT A CERTAIN	AT A CERTAIN
40 MILES	40 MILES	POINT FIVE	POINT, FIVE
	—/ <i>OR</i> [?] IN A	MILES	MILES DISTANT;
	CANYON	DISTANT, WOUL	WOULD
		D YOU ACT ON	YOU ACT ON
		HIS	HIS
		INFORM S ATION	INFORMATION?
WOULD YOU	WOULD YOU	? WOULD YOU	WOULD YOU
BELIEVE IT?	BELIEVE IT	BELIEVE WHAT	BELIEVE WHAT
OR	OR [space]	HE SAID,OR	HE SAID OR
TURN		WOULD YOU	WOULD YOU
AND GO RIGHT		SEEK INN ≤IN≥	SEEK IN
OTHER WAY.		ANOTHER	ANOTHER
		DIRECTION FOR	DIRECTION FOR
		YOUR MISSING	YOUR MISSING
		STOCK?	STOCK?
WOULD NOT YOU	WOULD YOU		
RATHER BELIEVE	RATHER BELIEVE		
HE HAD SENT	HE HAD SENT		
SOMEBODY	SOME ONE TO		
	STEAL THEM		
	SENT THEM		
OVER TO DRIVE	OVER		
'EM TO PIOCHE	TO PIOCHE THAN		
AND CAME TO	THAT HE HAD		
TELL YOU	LEFT THEM		
ABOUT 'EM. NO	ALONE [space]		
YOU WOULD NOT	YOU WOULD NOT		
NEVER LOOK	GO IN THE USUAL		
FOR THE CATTLE	PLACE BUT <i>TO</i> [?]		
IN THAT	<i>LEAVE</i> [?] IN THE		
DIRECTION. YOU	STATEMENT AND		
WOULD NOT	TESTIMONY OF		
BELIEVE HIM.	THAT MAN NO		
THERE AIN'T	ONE		
ONE OF YOU	OF YOU		
WOULD TRAVEL	WOULD TRAVEL		
FROM HERE	FROM HERE TO		
RIO	THE RIVER		
VIRGIN	VIRGIN WITH		
ALONE AND	HIM ALONE		

CARRY 40	CARRY 40		
DOLLARS WITH	DOLLARS WITH		
YOUR.	YOU [space]		
		YOU WOULD	WOULD YOU
		WISH TO RID	NOT WISH TO
		YOURSELVES OF	RID YOURSELF
		HIS	OF HIS
		UNWELCOME	UNWELCOME
		PRESENCE, AND,	PRESENCE, AND
		DISREGARDING	DISREGARDING
		HIS	HIS
		STATEMENTS,	STATEMENTS,
		CONTINUE	CONTINUE
		YOUR SEARCH	YOUR SEARCH
		THE SAME AS IF	THE SAME AS IF
		HE HAD	HE HAD
		REMAINED	REMAINED
		SILENT. NO ONE	SILENT. NO ONE
		WHO KNOWS	WHO KNOWS
		HIS AS YOU	HIM AS YOU
		HAVE	HA S VE
		LEARNED TO	LEARNED TO
		KNOW HIM,	KN OW HIM—
		HAVING	HAVING
		LISTENED TO	LISTENED TO
		HIM FOR	HIM HIM FO L R
		THE MANY	THE MAN T Y
		HOURS HE	HOURS THAT HE
		WAS ON THE	WAS ON THE
		STAND,WOULD	STAND, WO ULD
		BELIEVE HIM	BELIEVE HIM
		UPON THE MOST	UPON THE MOST
		COMMON	COMMO N
		AFFAIRS IN	AFFAIRS IN
		DAILY	D Z AILY
		BUSINESS.	BUSINESS?.
		THEN CAN YOU	THEN CAN YOU
		BELIEVE HIS	BELIEVE HIS
		EVIDENCE, OR	EVIDENCE OR
		CONVICT UPON	CONVICT UPON
		HIS TESTIMONY	HIS TESTIMONY?
		! KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
		STANDS	STANDS TH
		STANDS	STANDS III

WE WILL TAKE JOEL WHITE {NOW} ⁱ . HIS TESTIMONY HAS BEEN FULLY REFERRED TO	TAKE JOEL WHITE NOW [space] HIS TESTIMONY HAS BEEN FULLY REFERRED TO	HERE A CONFESSED LIAR, COWARD AND MURDERER,HEN CE YOU ARE JUSTIFIED IN DISREGARDING ALL THAT HE HAS SAID AS A WITNESS BEFORE YOU. THE TESTIMONY OF JOEL WHITE HAS BEEN ABLY REVIEWED BY MY ASSOCIATES, WHO HAVE SO COMPLETELY DESTROYED THE WEIGHT OF HIS EVIDENCE,BY SHOWING ITS VERY FALSITY, THAT ANY OTHER MENTION OF IT IS USELESS, SAVE BY WAY OF WAY OF	HERE A CONFESSED LIAR, COWARD AND MURDERER. HENCE, YOU ARE JUSTIFIED IN IN DISREGARDING ALL THAT HE HAS SAID AS A WITNESS BEFORE YOU. THE TESTIMONY OF JOEL WHITE HAS BEEN ABLY REVIEWED BY MY ASSOCIATES WHO HAVE SO COMPLETELY DESTROYED THE WEIGHT OF HIS EVIDENCE BY SHOWING ITS VERY FALSITY THAT OTHER MENTION OF IT IS USELESS, SAVE BY WAY OF
ALL I WANT TO ASK YOU IS	AND ALL I WANT TO ASK YOU TO CONSIDER	REFERENCE TO ILLUSTRATE MY VIEWS, AS I SHALL PROCEED	REFERENCE,- TO ILLUSTRATE MY VIEWS AS I SHALL PROCEED
THIS IT IS	ABOUT HIM IS —[?] THIS THAT IT LOOKS	WITH MY ARGUMENT. IS IT NOT	WITH M U Y ARGUEMENT. IS IT NOT
STRANGE	STRANGE THAT	STRANGE TO YOU THAT IF	STRANGE TO YOU THAT IF

PS

RT

RS PS RT	BT

HE WAS	HE WAS	THIS MAN WAS	THIS MAN WAS
THERE	THERE	THERE ON THE	THERE ON THE
	AND	GROUND,AND	GROUND AND
TOOK NO PART	TOOK NO PART	TOOK NO PART	TOOK NO PART
IN THIS WHOLE	IN THIS	IN THE	IN THE
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	CRIME,	CROIME
AND YET	AND YET	Cidivil,	CROHVIE
PERMITTED IT	PERMITTED IT		
TO BE DONE.	ALL TO BE DONE		
TO BE DOILE.	THEE TO BE BOTTE	THAT	THAT
		HE HAS SO	HE HAS SO
		LONG	LONG
		REMAINED A	REMAINED A
		SILENT	SILENT [11]
		GUARDIAN OF	GUARDIAN OF
		THE SECRET ?	THE SECRET?
HE CAME IN	CAME IN HERE	THE SECRET:	THE SECRET:
HERE HAD HIS	AND HAD HIS		
CONSULTATION	CONSULTATION		
WITH	WITH THE		
***************************************	VARIOUS		
PARTIES WHO	PARTIES AS HE		
DID;	DID AND THEN		
FAILED TO	FAILED TO		
CONNECT {THE} ⁱ	CONNECT THE		
MATTER COMES	MATTER AND		
TO SUPPORT {K} ⁱ	SUPPORT		
SMITH AS HE DID	SMITH AS HE DID		
ON SO	FULLY ON SO		
MANY	MANY		
OCCASIONS I	OCCASIONS I		
SHALL ≼TAKE≥	SHALL TAKE		
OCCASION TO	OCCASION TO		
REFER TO HIM	REFER TO HIM		
	MORE		
	PARTICULARLY		
{AND} ⁱ DESCRIBE	AND DESCRIBE		
HIM {AND} ⁱ	TO YOU MY		
IDEAS OF THE	IDEAS OF THE		
CONSULTATION	CONSULTATION		
BETWEEN SMITH	BETWEEN SMITH		
AND WHITE AND	WHITE AND		
BILL HICKMAN.	BILL HICKMAN		
		HE COMES HE	HE COMES HERE

KS			2.
		AS AN AIDER	AS AN AIDER
		AND ABETTOR	AND ABETTER
		OF THE	OF THE THE
		CRIMES OF	CRIMES OF
		KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH
		AND SWEARS	AND SWEARS
		HE KNOWS	HE KNOWS NOT
		NOT, CARES NOT	A, CARES NOT
		WHAT,SO	WHZAT SO
		THAT HE BE	TH Z AT HE BE
		RELIEVED FROM	RELIEVED FROM
		ARREST.	ARREST
		ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO
		[12] THE PROMISE	THE PROMISE
		OF THE	OF THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		WHICH HAS	WHICH HAS
		INDUCED HIM	INDUCED HIM
		TO COME,	TO COME HERE
		JUDAS LIKE, TO	JUDAS LIKE TO
		BETRAY HIS	BETRAY HIS
		FORMER	FORMER
		ASSOCIATES.	ASSOCIATES.
		HIS EVIDENCE	HIS EVIDENCE
		YOU HAVE	YOU HAVE
		LONG SINCE	LONG SINCE
		THROWN ASIDE,	THROWN ASIDE,
		BECAUSE OF ITS	BECAUSE OF ITS
		LACK OF TRUTH	LACK OF TRUTH
		AND WANT OF	AND WANT OF
		REASONABLENE	REASONABLENE
NEVT	THE NEXT	SS.	SS.
NEXT	THE NEXT	NEXT COMES	NEXT COMES
		THAT	THAT
WITNESS THAT	WITNESS THAT	UNRELIABLE	UNRELIABLE
CAME ON	CAME ON TO THE	WITNESS, THAT	WITNESS — THAT RAVING
STAND IS ONE	STAND IS ONE	RAVING,CRAZE D OLD	CRA SE Z D OLD
THAT I ADMIT I	THAT I ADMIT I	WOMAN,	WOMAN,—
WAS AFRAID OF	WAS AFRAID OF	TONGUE TIED IN	TONGUR TIED IN
WHEN SHE WAS	WHEN SHE WAS	THE MIDDLE	THE MIDDLE
CALLED (TO	ON	AND WORKING	AND WORKING
THE} ⁱ STAND.	THE STAND	AT BOTH ENDS;	AT BOTH ENDS.
THE, BITHED.	[space]	THE	THE
	[space]	11112	11112

PS

RT

IT IS THE FIRST WOMAN	THE FIRST WOMAN THAT I EVER SAW THAT	VIBRATIONS OF THIS FEMALE WEAPON, SO LONG HAS IT BEEN VIBRATING, HAS UNJU INJURED HER SENSE OF HEARING; YET TO HER THIS MUST BE A BLESSING, JUDGING FROM THE EFFECT OF HER TALK UPON OTHERS, FOR, BEI NG DEAF, SHE IS FREED FROM THE TORTURE OF LISTENING TO HER OWN WILD AND MEANINGLESS RAVINGS.	VIBRATIONS OF THIS FEMALE WEAPON SO LONG HAS IT BEEN VIBRATING, - HAS INJURED HER SENSE OF HEARING. YET TO HER THIS MUST BE A BLESSING, JUDGING FROM THE EFFECT OF HER TALK YUPON OTHERS FOR BEING DEAF DEPH DEF. SHE IS FREED FROM THE TORTURE OF LISTENING TO HER OWN WILD AND MEANINGLESES S RAVINGS.
I WAS AFRAID TO TALK TO I WAS AFRAID TO CROSS EXAMINE HER FROM THE SIMPLE FACT SHE HAS BECOME SO DEAF FROM LISTENING TO HER OWN	I BEEN AFRAID TO TALK TO I WAS AFRAID TO CROSS QUESTION HER FROM THIS SIMPLE FACT THAT SHE HAS GOT SO DEAF FROM LISTENING TO HER OWN	I CONFESS I WAS RATHER TIMID WHEN I ATTEMPTED TO CROSS- EXAMINE HER.	I CONFESS I WAS RATHER TINMID WHEN I ATTEMPTED TO CROSS- EXAMINE HER.
TONGUE {TO	TONGUE AND		

PS

RT

THE} ⁱ RETELLING	RETELLING		
OF HER OWN	HER OWN		
LIES[?]	THOUGHTS[?]		
SHE COULD	THAT HE COULD	SHE COULD	SHE COULD
NOT HEAR MY	NOT HEAR MY	NOT HEAR ME,	NOT HEAR N ME,
MILDER —[?]	MILDER MILD	AND MY VOICE	AND MY VOICE
TONES.	TONES	IS NOT OF THE	IS NOT OF THE
		WEAKEST	WEAKEST KIND.
		KIND,AND SHE	SHE
IT WAS ONLY BY	IT WAS ONLY BY	SCOULD ONLY	COULD ONLY
THE [[25]]495	THE	GATHER THE	GATHER THE
		MEANING OF	MEANING OF
		MY	M U Y
		QUESTIONS BY	QUESTIONS BY
WORKING	WORKING	WATCHING THE	WATCHING THE
OF MY	OF MY	MOTION OF MY	MOTIONS OF MY
LIPS THAT SHE	LIPS THAT SHE	LIPS AS I	LIPS AS I
COULD TELL	COULD TELL		RESTED X
WHAT I	WHAT I HAD	ADDRESSED	ADDRESSED
SAID [space]	SAID AND	HER. SHE IS	HER. SHE IS
WHEN WOMAN	WHEN WOMAN	,ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO
GETS {I THINK	GETS	APPEARANCES,	APPEARANCES
<i>NT-/ND-</i> [?] TO			
GET} ⁱ SO OLD	SO OLD	TOO	TOO
AND DEAF SHE	AND DEAF SHE	DEAF	DEAF DEF
CAN'T	CAN'T	ТО	ТО
UNDERSTAND	UNDERSTAND	UNDERSTAND	UNDERSTAND
FLATTERY	FLATTERY	FLATTERY. N	FLATTERY; AND
THERE IS NO USE	IT IS NO USE	WHEN A	WHEN A
IN TALKING TO	TALKING TO	WOMAN	WOMAN
HER [space] SHE IS	HER SHE IS	REACHES THAT	REACHES THAT
ONE OF THAT	ONE OF THAT	STAGE IN LIFE,	STAGE IN LIFE,
KIND.	KIND	WHAT DO YOU	WHAT DO YOU
		THINK SHE	THINK SHE
		COULD	COULD

RT

BT

RS

HER

MOST

STATEMENT I

REMARKABLE

STATEMENT

THINK WAS THE

495. At the top of the page in longhand: BISHOPS 5 ADDRESS.

HER

MOST

STATEMENT I

REMARKABLE

STATEMENT

THINK WAS THE

UNDERSTAND?

STATEMENTS

MONSTROUS,

THAT, COMING

HER

ARE SO

FROM A

UNDERSTAND?

STATEMENTS

MONSTROUS

THZAT COMING

ARE DSO

FROM A

HER

HAVE	THAT I EVER	WOMAN, AS	WOMAN AS
HEARD IN MY	HEARD IN MY	THEY DO, WE	THEY DO WE
LIFE. I WILL PAY	LIFE I WILL PAY	CANNOT	CAN NOT
LITTLE	A LITTLE	BELIEVE THEM	BELIEVE THEM
ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO	TRUE.	TRUE.
HER AS I	—/ <i>HER</i> [?] HER AS		
GO	S[?] WE GO	THUS FAR THE	THUS FAR, THE
ALONG. SO FAR	ALONG	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
WE HAVE HAD	WE HAVE	HAVE HAD	HAVE HAD
2	[[15]] TWO	TWO	TWO
WITNESSES THAT	WITNESSES THEY	WITNESSES.	WITNESSES
PROVED	PROVED	WHO KNEW	WHO KNWE
NOTHING [space]	NOTHING	NOTHING OF	NOTHING OF
		THE	THE
HAVE HAD		MASSACRE;	K MASSCACR E,
THREE WITNESS	3	TWO	TWO
ON STAND THAT	ON STAND THAT	ACCESSORIES,	ACCESSORIES
WERE OPPOSED	WERE OPPOSED	AND AN	AND AN
TO	ТО	UNRELIABLE	UNRELIABLE
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	OLD WOMAN,	OLD WOMAN,
	BECAUSE	WHO TELLS S	WHO TELLS
SHE SAYS	SHE SAID	YOU THAT	YOU THAT
SHE	SHE	SHE, WHILE	SHE WHILE
		SITTING IN HER	SITTING IN HER
		USUAL PLACE	USUAL PLACE
		OF WORSHIP IN	OF WORSHIP IN
		THE	THE CHURCH
		CHURCH,RAISED	RAISED
		HER HAND AND	HER HAND AND
VOTED	VOTED	VOTED IN	VOTED IN
		FAVOR OF THE	FAVOR OF THE
		PROPOSITION TO	PROPOSITION TO
TO KILL	TO KILL ALL	MURDER ALL	MURDER ALL OF
THESE	THESE	THE	THESE
PEOPLE.	PEOPLE	EMIGRANTS. IF	EMIGRANTS. IF
FOR[?]	THINKDID YOU IF	THIS BE SO,	THIS BE TRUE,
SHE SAYS [space]	SHE HAD SHOWN	SHE IS ALSO AN	SHE IS ALSO AN
	ANY SIGNS	ACCESSORY	ACCESSORY
	OPPOSE	BEFORE THE	BEFORE THE
		FACT, AND	FACT ABND
		GUILTY OF THE	GUILTY OF THE
		DEED AS. MUCH	DEED AS MUCH
		AS IF SHE	AS IF A SHE
		HAD ENGAGED	HAD ENGAGED

		IN THE	IN THE
		BUTCHERY	BUTCHERING
DO	DO	THAT	THAT
DO NOT DEL TENE	DO	FOLLOWED . DO	FOLLOWED. DO
YOU BELIEVE	YOU BELIEVE	YOU BELIEVE	YOU BELIEVE
THERE WAS	THAT THERE	THAT THERE	THZAT THERE
	WAS	WAS IN [13]	WAS IN
		UTAH, AT THAT	UTAH,
	A	DATE, A	A
WOMAN IN UTAH	WOMAN IN UTAH	, ,	WOMAN WHO,
AT THAT TIME		UNDERSTANDIN	UNDERSTANDIN
THAT WAS NOT	THAT WAS NOT	G THE FACTS AS	G THE FACTS AS
$\{A/THE[?]\}^1$ DEVIL	A/THE[?] DEVIL	THIS	THIS THE
INCARNATE	INCARNATE	WOMAN	WOMAN
THAT WOULD	THAT WOULD	CLAIMS TO	CLAIMED TO
RAISE HER HAND	RAISE HER HAND	HAVE DONE,	HAVE DONE,
TO	AND	WOULD	₩W UN OULD
VOTE	VOTE	HAVE VOTED	HAVE VOTED
FOR	FOR THE	FOR THE	FOR THE
SLAY	DESTRUCTION OF	MURDER OF	MURDER OF
		OVER ONE	OVER I20
		HUNDRED AND	
MEN	MEN	TWENTY MEN,	MEN,
WOMEN	WOMEN AND	WOMEN AND	WOMEN AND [12]
CHILDREN AS	CHILDREN AS	CHILDREN?	CHILDREN?
SHE SAYS SHE	SHE		
DID	DID AND NO	NO, YOU	NO, YOU
	GENTLEMEN OF	CANNOT SO	CANNOT SO
	THE JURY	BELIEVE,	BELIEVE.
CHARITY	CHARITY	HUMAN	YO HUMAN
COMPELS YOU	COMPELS YOU	NATURE GIVES	NATUER GIVES
AND I TO SAY	AND I TO SAY	THE LIE TO THE	THE LIE TO THE
THAT	THAT THAT	PROPOSITION.	PROPOSITION.
WOMAN HAS	WOMAN FOR		
BECOME	SOME CAUSE OR		
MISTAKEN[?] SHE	ANOTHER		
HAS HAS	HAS		
BECOME CRAZY	BECOME CRAZED		
UPON THIS	ON THIS		
SUBJECT THIS	SUBJECT[?]		
SUBJECT OF THE			
MOUNTAIN			
MEADOW			
MASSACRE <and< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td></and<>			
MASSACKE \AND			

RS PS RT	BT

IT II AC DECOME	T	T	
IT HAS BECOME>			
IMPOSSIBLE			
≤FOR HER TO≥	AND HAS		
STATE ONE	MISSTATED THIS		
FACT	FACT		
≤RESPECTING			
THIS MATTER >			
BECAUSE SHE IS	BECAUSE		
NOT CHARITY			
<of sound<="" td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td></of>			
MIND > . CHARITY	CHARITY	CHARITY FOR	CHARITY FOR
SAYS WE		HUMAN	HUMAN
SHOULD SOONER	SHOULD SOONER	FRAILTY	FRAILTY
		FORCES YOU TO	FORCES YOU TO
SAY	SAY THAT WE	SAY "WE	SAY, "WE
	SHOULD SAY	WOULD RATHER	WOULD RATHER
SHE WAS		BELIEVE HER	BELIEVE HER
LIAR	LIAR	UNTRUTHFUL	UNTRUTHFUL
THAN	THAN	THAN TO	A THAN TO
	A	BELIEVE HER. A	BELIEVE HER A
MURDERESS.	MURDERESS	MURDERESS'!	MURDERESS."
[space]	THEY HAVE		
	PROVED		
	NOTHING		
	[space]	THAT SHE IS	THAT SHE IS IN
		MISTAKEN AND	ERROR AND
		IN ERROR IS	MISTAKEN IS
		EVIDENT.	EVIDENT; AND
		SHE HAS	THAT SHE HAS
		GROWN INSANE,	GROWN INSANE
		BY DEGREES,	BY DEGREES
		AND WAS	AND
		NEVER	NEVER
		RELIABLE.	REL A IABLE.
		PITY HER, THAT	PITY HER THAT
		IS RIGHT, BUT	IS RIGHT; BUT
		TO BELIEVE HER	TO BELIEVE HER
		WOULD	THAT WOULD
		BE A CRIME.	BE A CRIME.
NOW WE WILL		NEXT COMES	NEXT COMES
TAKE THOMAS W	THOMAS W ≼T>	THOMAS W.	THOMAS W.
WILLIS THIS IS	WILLIS NOW IS A	WILLIS, ONE	WILLACE, ONE
GREAT WITNESS	GREAT WITNESS	UPON WHOM	UPON WHOM
GOOD	HE IS A GOOD	THE	THE

RS PS RT	BT

WITNESS. IF YOU	WITNESS IF YOU	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
RECALL HE IS	RECALL HE IS	CONFIDENTLY	CONFIDENTLY
ONE OF	ONE MAN THE	RELIEF. HE HAS	RELIED. HE HAS
MEN THAT	MAN THAT	TESTIFIED THAT	TESTIFIED THAT
TESTIFIED HE		HE	HE
HAD HEARD	HEARD	HEARD	HEARD
HAIGHT	HAIGHT	HAIGHT	HAI E GHT
TALK TO HIS	TALK TO HIS	TALK TO HIS	T ALK TO HIS
FATHER ABOUT	FATHER ABOUT	FATHER ABOUT	FATHER ABOUT
ATTACKING	ATTACKING	ATTACKING	A R TTACKING
THE EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	THE EMIGRANTS	THE EMIGRANTS
AS THEY SET	AND FURTHER	AS THEY	AS THEY
OUT	-[?]	WOULD MARCH	W O ULD MARCH
001	[:]	ALONG SOUTH	ALONG SOUTH
		OF CEDAR CITY,	OF CEDAR CITY,
		AND HE	AND HE WOULD
		TELL S YOU	TELLS YOU
		THAT HAIGHT	THAT HAIGHT
		SAID THEY	SAID THEY
THEY MUST	HE MUST	WOULD NOT	SOULD NOT
ATTACK THE	ATTACK	ATTACK THE	ATTACK THE
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS AS	EMIGRANTS AS
WHILE THEY	WHILE	THEY	THEY
WERE	WHILE	ITEY	THEY
	TD AVEL INC	TDAVELED	TDAVELED
TRAVELING	TRAVELING	TRAVELED	TRAVELED
ALONG. THAT	ALONG [space]	ALONG.	ALONG.
BOY HAS BEEN	THAT BOY HAS		
POSTED	GOT POSTED[?]		
SOMEWHERE ~	AND		
	CAN/CAN'T[?]		
	ANYTHING/NOTHI		
ANIVIDODIV	NG[?] UP FOR[?]		
ANYBODY	RIGHT AND		
KNOWS YOU	ANYBODY		
CAN/CAN'T[?]	KNOWS THAT		
KILL SOME MEN	[space]		
TRAVELING			
ALONG THAT			
WAY. [space]	ANID		
AND	AND		
THIS IS	THEN HE DOES		
ANOTHER THING	ANOTHER THING		
THE	THAT THE		
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION		

TRIED TO STOP	TRIED TO STOP		
HIM —[?]	THAT REMARK		
BUT THEY WERE	BUT		
NOT QUITE	201		
QUICK ENOUGH			
QUICH ENGUGII		THIS WITNESS	THIS WITNESS
		SAYS HE WAS	SAYS HE WAS
		THEN A BOY	THEN A BOY,
		,AND IN	IN
		INTELLECT HE	INTELLE E CT HE
		IS STILL A	H IS STILL A
		CHILD. HE HAS	CHILD ₇ . HE HAS
		BEEN DRILLED	BEEN DRILLED
		AND	AND
		PRACTICEDREG	PRACTICED
		ARDING HIS	REGARDING HIS
		EVIDENCE, BUT	EVIDENCE; BUT
		BY WGHOM I	BY WHOM I
		LEAVE YOU	LE Z AVE YOU ,
		TO	GENTLEMEN, TO
		DETERMINE. HE	DETERMINE. HE
		TELLS OF THE	TELLS OF THE
		TALK BETWEEN	TALK BETWEEN
		HIS FATHER	HIS FATHER
		AND HAIGHT;	AND HAIGHT;
		AND THAT HIS	THAT HIS
		FATHER	FATHER
		ADVISED THE	ADVISED THE
		ATTACK WHILE	ATTACH WHILE
		THE EMIGRANTS	THE EMIGRANTS
		WOULD BE	WOUL D D BE
		MARCHING;	MARCHING.
		THAT	THAT HTEY
		THEY BE	THEY BE
		ATTACKED	ATTACKED
		FROM AMBUSH,	FROM AMBUSH,
		AND THAT	AND THAT
		HAIGHT	HAIGHT
		REJECTED THE	REJECTED THE
		PLAN, AND	PLAN AND
		DETERMINED TO	DETERMINED TO
		MAKE THE	MAKE THE
		ATTACK AFTER	ATTACK AFTER
		THE EMIGRANTS	THE EMIGRANTS

RS PS RT	BT

		HAD CAMPED.	HAD CAMPED.
HE SAW THE	HE SAW THE	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
INDIANS	HORSES	OF THE INDIANS	OF THE INDIANS
RETURN WITH	RETURN	RETURNING	RETURNING
		FROM THE	FROM THE
		MEADOWS,	MEADO S WS
	WITH HORSES	LOADED WITH	LOADED WITH
HATS {RED TOP} ⁱ	HATS AND	THE SPOIL OF	THE SPOILS OF
BOOTS ETC.	BOOTS	THE	THE
		SLAUGHTERED	
		VICTIMS;	VICTIMS;
		THAT THE	THAT THE
HE SAW THEM	SAW THEM	INDIANS	INDIANS
<wash> AND</wash>	WASH	WASHED THEIR	WASHED THEIR
<he saw="" td="" them<=""><td>BLOODY</td><td>BLOOD STAINED</td><td>BLOOD STAINED</td></he>	BLOODY	BLOOD STAINED	BLOOD STAINED
WASH> CLOTHES	CLOTHES	TROPHIES IN	TROPHIES IN
IN THE	IN THE	THE LITTLE	THE LITTLE
DITCH THERE.	CREEK THERE	STREAM THAT	STREAM THAT
	[space] ONLY	RAN THROUGH	RAN THROUGH
	KNEW THAT HE	THE TOWN.	THE TOWN;
	DID KNOW AND		ŕ
	THAT TELLS THE		
	— [?]		
	PROSECUTION		
	AND MADE UP		
	FOR THE		
	BALANCE		
		THAT HE SAW	-THAT HE SAW
		THE CHURCH	THE CHURCH
		OFFICIALS	OFFICIALS
		PLACE MUCH OF	PLACE MUCH OF
HE SAID HE	HE	THE CLOTHING	THE CLO T HING
KNEW THE	KNEW THAT THE	AND PROPERTY	AND PROPERTY
PROPERTY THAT	PROPERTY THAT	OF THE	
SMITH TOOK	SMITH TOOK	EMIGRANTS IN	IN
TO TITHING	TO THE TITHING	THE TITHING	THE TITHING
OFFICE	OFFICE [space]	HOUSE, AND	HOUSE, AND
	E.F. Wasal	THAT IT WAS	THAT IT WAS
		LEFT IN CHARGE	LEFT IN CHARGE
		OF	OF
		KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH,
		WHO	WHO
		SOMETIME	SOME TING TIME
		AFTER	AFTERAWARD

WAS SOLD		SOLD THE SAME	SOLD THE SAME
AT		AT PUBLIC	AT PUBLIC
AUCTION AND		AUCTION.	AUCTION.
HAIGHT TOLD	HE TOLD		
THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE		
NOT {TO} ⁱ BID	NOT TO BID		
TOO HIGH FOR	TOO HIGH FOR		
IT.	IT [space]		
		THIS AND	THIS AND AND
		MORE OF	MORE OF
		SIMILAR	SIMILAR
		IMPORT HE	IMPORT HE
		TELLS WITH THE	TELLS WITH THE
		GLIBNESS OF A	GLIBNESS OF A
		TRAINED	TRAINED
		DE- [14]	DECLAIMER;
		CLAIMER, BUT	BUT
STILL DOES NOT		HE NEVERBY	HE NEVER BY
		WORD OR DEED	WORD OR DEED
CONNECT		CONNECTED	CONNECTS
JOHN D. LEE		JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE
WITH THIS		WITH THE	WITH THE
MATTER.		CRIME OR	CRIME OR OR
		WITH ITS	WITH ITS
		PERPETRATORS.	PERPETRATORS.
		THEN COMES	NEXT COMES
		HIS BROTHER	HIS BROTHER
	JN H	JOHN E.	JOHN E.
WILLIS	WILLIS [space]	WILLIS. 496 THIS	WILLIS. THIS
		WITNESS GOES	WITNESS GOES
COMES ON TO		UPON THE	UPON THE
STAND	MAN THAT	STAND AND	STAND AND
CONTRADICTS	CONTRADICTS	CONTRADICTS	CONTRADICTS
THIS MAN	THIS MAN	HIS BROTHER	HIS B T ROTHER,
		AND	AND
SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
IN TOTO.	IN TO TO [space]	IN TOTO.	IN TOTO.
	PRAY[?] CALL		
	YOUR		
THIS MAN	ATTENTION TO		
	HIM JOHN H	THIS	^[13] THIS
WILLIS	WILLIS ONE	WITNESS	WITNESS TELLS

^{496.} Actually John Henry Willis.

PS

RT

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO	TELLS YOU	YOU THAT HE IS
HIS STATEMENT	HIS STATEMENT	THAT HE IS THE	THE PERSON
IS ONE WHO		PERSON THAT	URPOSE THAT
WENT		WENT	WENTE WENT
		TO THE SCENE	TO THE SCENTE
		OF THE	OF THE
		SLAUGHTER	SLAUGHTER
ТО	TO TAKE	AND TOOK	OFAND TOOK
TAKE	THE	CHARGE OF THE	CHARGE OF THE
CHILDREN	CHILDREN	CHILDREN AND	CHILDREN AND
		TOOK THEM IN	TOOK THEM IN
		HIS WAGON TO	HIS WAGON TO
		HAMBLIN!S	HAMBLINS
		RANCH. THAT	RANCH; THAT
		AFTERWARDS	
		HE TOOK THEM	HE TOOK THEM
FROM	FROM	FROM	FROM
HAMBLIN'S	HAMBLIN'S	HAMBLIN'S	HAMBLINS
RANCH [space]	RANCH THESE	RANCH TO	RANCH TO
	CHILDREN 3 OR	CEDAR CITY. HE	CEDAR CITY. HE
	FOUR YEARS OF	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
	AGE 6 OR 7	THESE	THAT THESE
THEY	[space]	CHILDREN	CHILDREN
COULD ALL		COULD ALL	COULD ALL
TALK		TALK.	R TALK.
SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
SAYS	SAID	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
NONE OF	NONE OF THE	THAT NONE	THAT NONE
CHILDREN	CHILDREN	THAT	THAT
COULD TALK	COULD TALK	COULD TALK	COULD TALK
ALL YOUNGER	ABOUT	WERE SPARED.	WERE SPARED.
THAN 2 ½	2 ½ YEARS		
a) ermyr	OLDEST [space]	**** * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *	**** ** ** **
SMITH	AND SMITH	HE ALSO	HE ALSO
TELLS YOU HE	TELLS YOU HE	TELLS YOU HE	TEL L S YOU HE
TOOK	TOOK THE	TOO?K THEM	TOOK THEM
CHILDREN TO	CHILDREN TO	TO CEDAR CITY IN	TO CEDAR CITY IN
CEDAR	CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY IN	CEDAR CITY IN
ANOTHER	HERE IS	PERSON, WHILE	PERSON; WHILE
ANOTHER	ANOTHER	WILLIS SAYS	WILLACE TELLS
PARTY	PARTY THAT	HE ALONE	YOU HE ALONE
TELLS YOU HE	TELLS YOU HE	TOOK THE	TOOK THE
TOOK THEM	TOOK THEM	CHILDREN TO	CHILDREN TO
	[space] SMITH S	CEDAR CITY.	CEDAR CITY.

	TELLS YOU HE		
	TOOK THEM		
	[space]	EXPLAIN THIS	EXPLAIN THIS
		DISCREPANCY,	DESCREPENCY
IT MUST HAVE		IF YOU CAN.	IF YOU CAN.
TAKEN A GREAT		HOW	HOW
MANY WAGONS		MANY WAGONS,	MANY WAGONS,
TO HAUL THESE		THINK YOU,	THINK YOU
CHILDREN [[26]]497		WOULD BE	
TO CEDAR CITY.		NECESSARY ON	NECESSARY ON
SO HIS SPECIAL	HE HAS THE	SUCH AN	SUCH AN
WAGON	EXTRA WAGONS	OCCASION, TO	OCCASION TO
SENT OUT TO	SENT OUT TO	CONVEY	CONVEY
BRING IN	BRING IN THE	SEVENTEEN	I7
BALANCE.	BALANCE	CHILDREN	CHILDREN
		FROM WHERE	FROM WHERE
		THE REMAINS	THE REMAINS
		OF THEIR	OF THEIR
		MURDERED	MURDERED
		PARENTS LAY,	PARENTS LAY
		TO THE PLACE	TO THE PLACE
		OF THEIR	OF THEIR
		CAPTIVITY. THE	CAPTIVITY? THE
		CONFLICT	CONFLICT
		BETWEEN	BETWEEN
		THESE	THESE
		WITNESSES	WITNESSES
		PROVES THE	PROOVES THE
		DESPERATION	DESPERATION
		OF THE	OF THE
		PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION
		AND SHOWS ITS	AND SHOWS ITS
		DETERMINATIO	DETERMINATIO
		N TO CONVICT	N TO CONVICT
		ON	RATHER ON
		<u>QUANTITY</u>	QUANITY
		RATHER THAN	THAN
		QUALITY OF	QUALITY OF
		EVIDENCE.	THE EVIDENC E .
NEXT WITNESS	NEXT WITNESS		
IS WILLIAM	IS WILLIAM	WILLIAM	WILLIAM
MATTHEWS.	MATTHEWS	MATTHEWS	MATHEWS

RT

BT

RS

^{497.} At the top of the page in longhand in ink: BISHOPS 6 ADDRESS.

		COMEGNEYE	COMECNEYE
		COMES NEXT,	COMES NEXT
HE DOEG NOT	HE DID NOT	TO SUPPORT A	TO SUPPORT A
HE DOES NOT	HE DID NOT	LOST CAUSE.	LO T ST CAUSE.
KNOW	KNOW	HE KNOWS	HE KNOWS
ANYTHING	ANYTHING	NOTHING AT	NOTHING AT
EXCEPT	EXCEPT THAT	ALL OF THE	ALL
		FACTS IN THE	IN THE
HE HAD TALK	HE HAD A TALK	CASE. TRUE HE	CASE. TRUE, HE
WITH DAME	WITH DAME	HEARD DAME	HEARD DAME
	[space]	TALK OF GOING	TALK OF GOING
		TO THE	TO THE
		MEADOWS, TO	MEADOWS TO
		SAVE THE	SAVE THE
		EMIGRANTS,BUT	EMIGRANTS,
		THIS WAS	BUT THIS WAS
		AFTER THE	AFTER THE
		MASSACRE. HE	MASSACRE. HE
LOANED	[[16]] LOANED	DID LOAN	DID LOAN
DAME	[space]	DAME AND	DAME AND
SOME		OTHERS A SPAN	OTHERS A SPAN
MULES		OF MULES WITH	OF MULES WITH
		WHICH TO GO	WHICH TO GO
		TO THE	TO THE
		MEADOWS,	MEADOWS;
		BUT WHAT	WBUT WHAT
		DAME SAID TO	DAME SAID TO
		HIM, THE	HIM — THE
PROSECUTION		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
REFUSED TO	REFUSED TO	WOULD NOT	WOULD NOT
LET HIM TELL	LET HIM TELL	CONSENT THAT	CONSENT THAT
WHY DAME	WHAT DAME	THE WITNESS	THE WITNESS
WANTED MULES	SAID	SHOULD	SHOULD
REFUSED TO	REFUSED TO	RELATE. AFTER	RELATE. AFTER
LET HIM SAY	LET HIM PROVE	DAME	DAME 'S
ANYTHING	ANYTHING	RETURNED	RETURN
EXCEPT	THAT HE SAID	WITH THE	WITH THE
PROVE FACT HE	[space] WHO[?]	MULES, THE	MULES, THE
WENT TO	<i>HE</i> [?] —[?] DAME	WITNESS	WITNESS
MEADOWS WITH	GOT THE MULES	STARTED ON HIS	STARTED ON HIS
MULES AND	BACK FROM	JOURNEY, AND	JOURNEY AND
THAT	HIM[?] [space]	IN THE	IN THE
111111		NIGHT TIME	NIGHTTIME
		PASSED OVER	PASSED OVER
		THE MEADOWS,	THE MEADOWS
		THE MEADOWS,	THE MEADOWS

HE PASSED	PASSED	PASSED	— A PASSED
THROUGH	MOUNTAIN	OVER THE FIELD	OVER THE FIELD
MEADOWS AND	MEADOWS	OF CARNAGE,	OF CARNAGE;
	ABOUT	,	,
SAW	DAYLIGHT SAW	YET SAW	YET SAW
NOTHING ABOUT	NOTHING OF	NOTHING	NOTHING
IT.	THE KILLING	STRANGE,	STRANGE—
	-[?] [space]	NOTHING	NOTHING
	[.][.]	PECULIAR	PECULIA L R
		THERE,NO	THERE—NO
		BODIES OF THE	BODIES OF THE
		DEAD,	DEAD DEAD;
		NOTHING TO	NOTHING TO
		INFORM THE	INFORM THE
		WITNESS [15]	WITNESS
		THAT ANY	THAT ANY
		CRIME HAD	CRIME HAD
		BEEN	BEEN
		COMMITTED.	COMMITTED.
		THIS WITNESS	THIS WITNESS
		DOES NOT	DOES NOT
		SPEAK THE	SPEAK THE
		NAME OF JOHN	NAME OF JOHN
		D. LEE. THIS	D. LEE. THIS
		WITNESS	WITNESS
		TELLS YOU	TELL S S YOU
		NOTHING TO	NOTHING TO
		ENLIGHTEN YOU	ENLIGHTEN YOU
		CONCERNING	CONSERNING
		THE FACTS OF	THE FACTS IN
		THE CASE,	THE C ASE
		OR TO POINT	O T R TO POINT
		OUT THE	OUT THE
		GUILTY	GUILTY
		PARTIES.	PARTIES AND
		STILL, THERE IS	STILL THERE IS
		NO EVIDENCE	NO EVIDENCE
		OF THE GUILT	OF THE GUILT
		OF THE	OF HE
		DEFENDANT.	DEFENDANT.
NEXT WITNESS	NEXT		
IS WILLIAM	OLD WILLIAM		
YOUNG	YOUNG THAT		
	DOES NOT		

THOUGHT HE SAW JOHN D. LEE TAKE A CHILD RETIRING FROM FIELD AND SAW HIM NO	CONNECT JOHN D. LEE ANYTHING HERE THOUGHT HE SAW HIM TAKE CHILD WENT AWAY[?] [space]		
MORE. THEN COMES		NEXT IN ORDER OF EXERCISES	NEXT IN ORDER OF EXERCISES
SAMUEL POLLOCK HE IS ANOTHER WITNESS THEY RULED UPON — [?] HE IS ONE OF MEN THAT STAY{ED} ⁱ IN	SAM POLLOCK ANOTHER WITNESS [space]	COMES SAMUEL POLLOCK, ONE OF THE STRONG SUPPORTS OF THE PROSECUTION. HE TELL S YOU THAT HE REMAINED IN THE	COMES SAMUEL POLLOCK; ONE OF THE STRIONG SUPPORTS OF THE PROSECUTION. HE TELLS YOU THAT HE REMAINED IN THE
BACKGROUND; DIDN'T ASSIST IN DOING ANYTHING.		BACKGROUND, TOOK NO PART IN THE BUTXCHERY, SAW	BACK GROUND —TOOK NO PART IN THE BUTCHERY, SAY NOTHING,
		NOTHING,KNOW S NOTHING; IF HE EVER DID HE HAS FORGOTTEN IT.	KNOWS NOTHING-; [14] IF HE EVER DID HE HAS FORGOTTEN IT.
HE HAS NOT BEEN AS STEEPED IN		THIS WITNESS HAS NOT BEEN SUFFICIENTLY STEEPED IN	THIS WITNESS HAS NOT BEEN SUFFICIENTLY STEEPED IN
CRIME SUFFICIENT TO SWEAR TO AS MANY GLARING		CRIME TO QUALIFY HIM AS A WITNESS FOR	CRIME TO QUALIFY HIM AS A GOOD WITNESS FOR
FALSITIES AS SMITH DID TO GIVE HIM		THE PROSECUTION; AND STILL	THE PROSECUTION. STILL

RS PS	RT	BT

NOTORIETY.		THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO
NOTORILIT.		EVIDENCE TO	EVIDENCE TO
		JUSTIFY THE	JUSTIFY THE
		PEOPLE IN	PEO PLE IN
		DEMANDING A	DEMANDING A
		VERDICT OF	VERDICT OF
		"GUILTY" AT	GUILTY AT
		YOU HANDS.	YOUR HANDS.
SHERRETT IS	SHERRETT	SHERRATT, THE	SHER R ATT, THE
NEXT WITNESS	SHERRETT	HONEST BUT	HONEST BUT
NEXT WITHESS	DEAF MAN [space]	MUTE WITNESS,	MUTE WITNESS,
	DEAT MAN [space]	IS THEN	WAS THEN
		CALLED. HE,	CALLED. HE HAS
		HAS LOST THE	LOST THE
		POWER OF	WPOWER OF
		SPEEC, BUT HE	SPEECH, BUT HE
		WROTE OUT THE	WROTE OUT THE
		HORRID	HAND DETAILS OF
		DETAILS OF	·
		KLINGENSMITH'	KLINGENSMITH
		S ACTIONS,AND	S ACTIONS, AND
		THE FACTS	THE FACTS
		CONNECTED	CONNECTED
		WITH THE	WITH THE
		SALE,BY	SALE BY
		W DIGENIO OTH	BISHPOP
		KLINGENSMITH,	KNLINGENSMIT
		OF THE	H OF THE
		GOODS,	GOODS,
		CLOTHING	CLOTHNING
		AND EFFECTS	AND EFFECTS
		OF THE	OF THE
		MURDERED	MURDERED
		EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS.
		BUT HE WRITES	BUT HE WRITES
		NOTHING	NOTHING
		ABOUT WHAT	ABOUT WHAT
		WAS DONE	WAS DONE
		PREVIOUS TO,	PREVIOUS TO
		OR AT THE TIME	OR AT THE TIME
		OF THE	OF THE
		MASSACRE,	M Z ASSACRE,
		NOTHING OF	AND NOTHING
		JOHN D. LEE,	OF JOHN D. LEE;

NEXT COMES OLD MAN BRADSHAW THAT HAD A DEAD SON {AND} ⁱ THAT WAS NOT DEAD. DOES NOT AMOUNT TO ANYTHING. THAN HE KNEW THAT HAIGHT HAD PREACHED CRUSADE AGAINST EMIGRANTS	NOTHING THAT CONNECTS LEE THE DEFENDANT WITH THE COMMISSION OF THE CRIME FOR WHICH HE IS UPON TRIAL. NEXT COMES A PRODIGY, ONE WHO IS SILLY OR KNAVISH, PERHAPS BOTH. HE TELLS YOU THAT HE HEARD HAIGHT AND OTHERS PREACH A CRUSADE AGAINST THOSE DOOMED TO DESTRUCTION. THIS WITNESS TELLS YOU THAT HIS SON IS DEAD, YET NOT DEAD. THAT HIS BODY IS BURIED, BUT THAT IT IS NOT DEATH THAT HAS TAKEN HIS SON FROM HIM, THAT HE IS SIMPLY TRANSLATED.	NOTHING THAT CONNECTS LEE, THE DEFENDANT, WITH THE COMMISSION OF THE CRIME WFOR WHICH HE IS UPON TRIAL. NEXT COMES THE PRODIGY; ONE WHO IS SILLY OR NAVISH, AND PERHAPS BOTH BOTH. HE TELLS YOU THZAT HE HEARD HAIGHT AND OTHERS PREACH A CRUSADE AGAINST THOSE EMIGRANTS DOOMED TO DESTRUCTION. THIS WITNESS TE SSL TELLS YOU THAT HIS SON IS DOEAD — YET NOT DEAD. THAT HIS BODY IS BURIED BUT THAT IT IS NOT DEATH THAT HAS TAKEN HIS SON FROM HISM. THAT HE IS IS SIMPLY TRANSLATED.

PS

RT

		YOU ALL	YOU ALL
		REMEMBER THE	REMEMBER THE
		FRANTIC	FRANTIC
		EFFORTS OF	EFFORTS OF
AND		THIS WITNESS	THIS WITNESS
WANTED TO		TO GET TO	TO GET TO
GIVE		DELIVER TO	DELIVER
YOU LECTURE		YOU A LECTURE	YOU A LECTURE
ON		ON	UPON
SPIRITUALISM		SPIRITUALISM.	SPIRITUALISM.
{BUT THE} ⁱ		THIS WITNESS,	THIS WITNESS
PROSECUTION		WITH ALL OF	WITH ZA LL OF
OBJECTED.		HIS	HIS
		DE- [16]	DETERMINATIO
		TERMINATION	N
		TO BLAST THE	TO BLAST THE
		DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
		AND OBTAIN	AND OBTAIN
		REVENGE	REVENG
		AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
		MORMON	MORMON
		PEOPLE, WHO NO	PEOPLE WHO NO
		LONGER	LONGER
		ASSOCIATE	ASSOCIATE
		WITH HIM, WAS	WITH HIM, WAS
		UNABLE TO SAY	UNABLE TO SAY
		ONE WORD OF	ONE WORD OF
		THE ACTS OF	THE ACTS OF
		THE	THE
		DEFENDANT, OR	DEFENDANT, OR
		TO IN ANY WAY	IN ANY WAY
		CONNECT HIM	CONNECT HIM
		WITH THE	WITH THE
		CRIME	CRIME
		CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN
		THE	THE
		INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT.
NEXT IS			
C E MATTHEWS	E C MATTHEWS	C.E. MATTHEWS	E. C. MATHEWS
	[space]	IS THEN	WAS THEN
	_	CALLED. HE	CALLED. ⁴⁹⁸ HE
		WAS A YOUNG	WAS A YOUNG

498. Ezekiel Cunningham Mathews.

RS

PS

RT

1.5		2.
	MAN AT THE	MAN AT THE
	TIME OF THE	TIME OF THE
HE	MASSACRE. HE	MASSACRE, HE
		KNOWS OF HIS
KNOWS THAT	KNOWS OF HIS	
MILECAUEDE	MATHER	FATHER
MULES WERE	LOANING	LOANIONG THE
LOANED TO	THE MULES TO	MULES TO
DAME	DAME, BUT HE	DAME, BUT HE
	KNOWS	KNOWS
	NOTHING OF	NOTHING OF
	THE	THE MASSACRE
	MASSACRE,OR	OR
	WHO	WHO
	COMMITTED	COMMITTED
	THE CRIME. HE	THE CRIME. HE
{CROSSED	CROSSES THE	CROSSES THE
	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
MEADOWS FEW	MEADOWS A	MEADOWS A
DAYS	NIGHT OR TWO	NIGHT OR TWO
AFTERWARDS} ⁱ	AFTER THE	AFTER THE
		MOUNTAIN
		MEADOW
	MASSACRE, AND	MASSACRE, AND
	SAW SOME	SAW SOME
	WHITE	WHITE WHIGHT
	OBJECTS ON	OBJECTS ON
	THE GROUND,	THE GROUND
	THAT HE	THAT HE
	THINKS	THIN KS KS ^[15]
	WERE THE DEAD	WERE THE DEAD
	BODIES OF A	BODIES OF A
	PORTION OF THE	PORTION OF THE
	EMIGRANTS. HE	EMIGRANTS. HE
	MADE NO	MADE NO
	EXAMINATION	EXAMINATION
		OF THE BODIES
	OF THE OBJECTS	OR THE OBJECTS
	TO DETERMINE	TO DETERMINE
	WHAT THEY	WHAT THEY
	WERE, BUT	WERE; BUT
SAW NOTHING	THINKS THEY	THINKS THEY
EXCEPT BE LOT	WERE HUMAN	WERE HUMAN
OF BODIES SAW	DODIEC	DODIEG
TWO OR 3 HE	BODIES, BECAUSE THEY	BODIES BECAUSE THEY

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	BT

TOOK TO BE		LOOKED WHITE	LOOKED WHITE
BODIES		IN THE	IN THE
{SEEMED} ⁱ TO BE		MOONLIGHT. HE	MOONLIGHT. HE
LY{ING} ⁱ BY		DOES NOT SAY	DOES NOT SAY
ROAD SIDE HE		THEY WERE	THEY WERE WH
{COULD ONLY		DEAD BODIES,	DEAD BODIES
TELL THEM BY		OR THE	OR THE
THEIR} ⁱ		REMAINS OF	REMAINS OF
WHITENESS.		THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO
WHITENESS.		MAY HAVE DIED	DIED
		FROM	FROM
		VIOLENCE. HE	VIOLENCE. HE
		KNOWS	KNOWS
		NOTHING;	NOTHING, —
		TELLS NOTHING	TELLS NOTHING
		OF JOHN D. LEE,	OF JOHN D. LEE;
		NOR DOES HE	NOR DOES HE
		PRETEND THAT	PRETEND THAT
		HE KNOWS OF	HE KNOWS OF
		ONE THING TO	ONE THING TO
		CONNECT JOHN	CONNECT JOHN
		D. LEE WITH	D. LEE WITH
		THE CRIME	THE CRIME AS
		CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN
		THE	THE
		INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT.
		GROWING	GROWING AND
		WEARY AND	D. C. C. L. C.
		DISGUSTED	DISGUSTED
		WITH THE	WITH THE
		FARCE THUS	FARCE THUS
		FAR PLAYED,	FAR PLAYED,
		THE	THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		TAKE A NEW	TAKE A NEW
		DEPARTURE	DEPARTURE
NEXT IS		AND BRING	AND BRING
JAMES PEARCE	JAMES PEARCE	JAMES PEARCE	JAMES PEARCE
THAT YOUNG	[space]	ON THE STAND.	ON THE STAND.
MUSTANG; I		THIS IS THE	THIS IS THE
SUPPOSE THAT		BEEF EATER,	"BEEF TE EATER"
WAS {FIRST THE		THAT YOU	THAT YOU
FIRST} ¹		REMEMBER, BY	REMEMBER
		SAYING THE	SAYTING THE

FRESH BEEF HE	FRESH BEEF HE	FRESH BEEF HE
HAD FOUND FOR	HAD EATEN	HAD EATEN
NUMBER OF	WHILE CAMPED	WHILE CAMPED
YEARS. IF HE IS	AT THE	AT THE
IMMODERATE AN	MEADOWS HAD	MEADOWN HAD
EATER AS HE	GIVEN HIM THE	GIVEN HIM THE
WAS SWEARER IT	"BOTTS" . AS AN	"BOTTS". AS AN
IS WONDER HE	EATER HE	EATER HE
HAS NOT DIED	PROVED A	PROVED AN A
SOONER.	SUCCESS, AS A	SUCCESS, AS A
	SOLDIER AND	SOLDIER AND
	FIGHTER A	FIGHTER, A
	FAILURE; AND	FAILUR E; E BUT
	AS A WITNESS	AS A WITNESS
	HE STANDS	BEFORE YOU HE
	BEFORE YOU AS	STANDS AS A
	MISERABLE AND	MISERABLE
	HALF WITTED	HALF WITTED
	MENTAL	MENTAL
	IMBECILE,	IMBECILE,
	REMEMBERING	REMEMBERING
	NOTHING	NOTHING
	MATERIAL THAT	MATERIAL THAT
	TRANSPIRED	TRANSPIRED
	BEFORE, DURING	BEFORE,
	OR	DURING OR
	AFTER THE	AFTER THE
	MASSACRE,AS	MASSACRE.
	COULD BE.	
	PEARCE IS	PEARCE IS
	SILENT AS [17] TO	S C ILENT AS TO
	CRIMINAL ACTS	CRIMINAL ACTS
	OF THE	OF THE
	DEFENDANT,	DEFENDANT,
	AND SO THE	ANFD SO THE
	PROSECUTION IS	PROSECUTION IS
	STILL WITHOUT	STILL WITHOUT
	EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
	GUILT TO	GUI L T TO
	JUSTIFY THE	JUSTIFY THE
	DEMAND FOR A	DEMAND FOR A
	CONVICTION.	CONVICTION.
NEXT IS {W D		
THOMPSON} ⁱ		

PS

RT

WILLIAM		WILLIAM	WILLIAM
DANIEL		EDWARD	EDWARD
THOMPSON.		THOMPSON,	THOMPSON ⁴⁹⁹
PROVED TOO BY		AND	AND
JOHN	JOHN	JOHN	JOHN
MCFARLANE	MCFARLANE	MACFARLANE,	MC FARLAND ⁵⁰⁰
	[space]	HAVE BEEN	HAVE BEEN
		SWORN TO	SWORN TO
		PROVE THE	PROVE THE
		VENUE, TO	VENUE, TO
		PROVE THAT	PROVE THAT
MOUNTAIN		THE MOUNTAIN	THE MOUNTAIN
MEADOWS		MEADOWS	MEADOW N S
WAS NOT IN		WERE IN THE	WERE IN THE
IRON COUNTY.		COUNTY AND	COUNTY AND
		TERRITORY AS	TERRITORY AS
		CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN
		THE	THE
		INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT,
		THAT	AND THAT
		PROPOSITION	PROPOSITION
		WE DO NOT	WE DO NOT
		DENY. THESE	DENY. THESE
		WITNESSES	WITNESSES
		SWEAR TO THAT	SWEAR TO THAT
		AND NOTHING	AND NOTHING
		MORE. TO CALL	MORE. TO CALL
		YOUR MINDS TO	YOUR MINDS TO
		THE FACT THAT	THE FACT THAT
		THERE WAS NO	THERE WAS NO
		EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
		WORTHY OF	WORTHY OF
		BELIEF,	BELIEF,
		CONNECTING	CONNECTING
		THE	THE
		DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
		WITH THE	WITH THE
		CRIME	CRIME
		CHARGED,	CHARGED,
		THERE IS A	THERE IS A
		WITNESS	WITNESS

RT

BT

RS

 $^{499. \} He$ is referred to in the witness list as E. W. Thompson. $500. \ John \ MacFarlane.$

		CALLED WHO	CALLED WHO
		TALKS OF	TALKS OF
		CAMPS,CANNON	CAMPS,
		S, OF	CANYONS, OF
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
		PASSES AND	PASSES AND
		INDIAN	INDIA N N
		ATTACKS,	ATTACKS
		AWAY TO THE	AWAY TO THE
		EASTWARD ON	EASTWARD ON
		THE PLAINS,	THE PLAINS
		AND IN THE	SND IN THE
		ROCKY	ROCHKY
		MOUNTAINS,	MOUNTAINS;
		AND THEN IN	AND T EN HEN IN
		THE WASATCH	THE WASATCH
		RANGE.	RANGE.
	JAMES PEARCE	Tun (GE.	Tun (GE.
	IS RECALLED		
	FOR THE		
	PROSECUTION		
	SAYS ONE GOOD		
	THING THAT P K		
	SMITH THAT HE		
	WAS LIKE		
	BIGGEST MAN		
	THERE [space]		
	[space]	THIS MAN IS	THIS MAN IS
FRANK KING HE	FRANK KING	FRANKLIN KING.	FRANKLIN KING.
SAW {THE	SAW THE	HE WAS IN	HE WAS IN
COMPANY) ⁱ	COMPANY	COMPANY WITH	COMPANY WITH
COMITANT	COMITAIVI	A TRAIN OF	A TRAIN OF
OF EMIGRANTS	OF EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS AT	EMIGRANTS AT
AT EMIGRATION	[space]	EMIGRANT	"EMIGRANT
CANYON HE		CANON, BUT	CANON;" ⁵⁰¹ BUT
DOES NOT		DOES NOT	DOES NOT
CONNECT THEM		KNOW THEM TO	KNOW THEM TO
WITH THIS		BE THE SAME	BE THE SAME
MASSACRE;		THAT WERE	THAT WAS
The solution,		SLAIN AT THE	SLAIN AT THE
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
		MEADOWS. HE	MEADOWS. HE
	l	1.12/12/07/10.112	1.1111111111111111111111111111111111111

501. Emigration Canyon.

RS

PS

RT

K5	P5	KI	БI

		NEVER SAW	NEVER SAW
		THEM THERE;	THEM—
KNOWS		KNOWS	KNOW∖S
NOTHING OF		NOTHING OF	NOTHING OF
THEM; AFTER		THEM AFTER	THEM AFTER
THEY LEFT		THEY LEFT THE	THEY LEFT THE
EMIGRATION		EMIGRANT	EMIGRANT [16]
CANYON		CANON AND	CANON AND
PASSING ON		PASSED ON TO	PASSED ON TO
WEST THEY		THE WEST. THIS	THE WEST. THIS
WERE	1	WAS AN EFFORT	WAS AN EFFORT
DETERMINED TO		TO BRING	TO B L RING
REIN[?] IN SOME	5	SOME ONE AS A	SOME ONE AS A
	T .	WITNESS WHO	WITNESS WHO
	I	HAD SEEN THE	HAD SEEN THE
	J	UNFORTUNATES	UNFORTUNATES
EAST OF SALT	I	EAST OF SALT	EAST OF SALE
LAKE	I	LAKE CITY,	LAKE CITY.
BECAUSE	I	BECAUSE MY	BECAUSE MY
	I	BROTHER	BROTHER
CAREY IN HIS	(CAREY IN HIS	CARY IN HIS
{OPENING} ¹	(OPENING	U OPENING
STATEMENT	S	STATEMENT	STATEMENT
HAD STARTED	I	HAD STARTED	HAD STARTED
THEM OUT	Ţ	THEM	
CLEAR FROM	I	FROM	FRO₩M
{THE} ⁱ MISSOURI	Ţ	THE MISSOURI	THE MISSOURI
RIVER HE HAD	I	RIVER, CROSSED	RIVER; CROSSED
HAD THEM WEST	Ţ	THEM OVER THE	THEM OVER THE
WAY OVER	I	PLAINS AND	PLAINES AND
	N	MOUNTAINS TO	MOUNTAINS TO
	Ţ	THE RIVER	THE RIVER
JORDAN INDIANS	J	JORDAN, AND	JORDEN AND
HAD FOUGHT	I	FROM THE	FROM THE
THEM ALL THE	J	JORDAN TO THE	JORDEN TO THE
WAY ACROSS	5	SCENE WHERE	SCENE WHERE
{THE} ⁱ PLAINS		SUCH FEARFUL	SUCH FEARFUL
	I	DEEDS WERE	DEEDS WERE
	1	DONE IN THE	DONE IN THE
	1	NAME OF	NAME MANE OF
	1	RELIGION,AND	RELIGION, AND
		FOR THE	FOR THE UP-
	J	UPBUILDING OF	BUILDING OF
		THE KINGDOM	THE KINGDOM

[[27]]502		OF CHRIST ON	OF CHIRIST ON
SO HE BROUGHT		EARTH. IT WAS	EARTH. IT WAS
IN THIS MAN		AN EFFORT TO	AN EFFORE
KING TO PROVE		PROVE THAT	PROVE THAT
THEY		THE	THE
		EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
WERE A		WERE	WERE
PEACEABLE		PEACABLE MEN,	PEACABLE MEN,
COMPANY OF		MILD IN THEIR	MILD IN THEIR
EMIGRANTS		DISPOSITIONS	DISPOSITION
EVEN BEFORE		AND HARMLESS	AND HARMLESS
THEY CAME TO		IN THEIR	IN THEIR
SALT LAKE CITY		ACTIONS. IN	ACTIONS. IN
<valley></valley>		THIS THE	THIS THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		ADDS AN	ADDS AN
		ADDITIONAL	ADDITIONAL
AND FAILS TO DO		FAILURE TO ITS	FAILURE TO ITS
SO		LONG LIST OF	LONG LIST OF
		FAILURES.	FAILURES.
AS HE KING		KING'S	KINGS
KNOWS NOTHING		TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY
OF THEM AFTER		ESTABLISHES	S EST I ABLISHES
THEY < LEFT		NO MATERIAL	NO MATERIAL
EMIGRATION		FACT; HE	FACT . HE
CANYON>		STATES	STATES
		NOTH- [18] ING	NOTHING
		THAT REFERS	THAT REFERRS
		TO THE	TO THE
		DEFENDANT.	F DEFENDANT.
THEN THEY			
BRING IN			
ISAAC RIDDLE	ISAAC RIDDLE	ISAAC RIDDLE IS	ISAAC RIDDLE IS
	[space]	A WITNESS	A WITNESS
	_	THAT GLADLY	THAT GLADLEY
		RELATES ALL	RELATES ALL
		THAT HE	THAT HE
		KNOWS, BUT,	KNOWS BUT
		UNFORTUNATEL	UNFORTUNATEL
		Y FOR THE	Y FOR THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		HE KNOWS	HE KNOWS

PS

RT

BT

502. In longhand at the top of the page: BISHOPS 7 ADDRESS.

	 	2.
	NOTHING	NOTHING
	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
	DEFENDANT.	DEFENDANT.
	YOU ALL	YOU Z ALL
	REMEMBER	REMEMBER
THIS MAN BUT	THAT RIDDLE	THAT RIDDLE
WENT TO MILL	HAD GONE TO	HAD GONE TO
OVER BY[?] PINTO	CEDAR CITY TO	CEDAR CITY TO
[space]	MILL. HE	MILL; HWE
	WANTED SOME	WANTED D SOME
	GRAIN GROUND	GRAIN GROUND
	TO TAKE TO HIS	TO TAKE TO HIS
	HOME IN THE	H I OME IN THE
	WILDERNESS.	WILDERNES S
	WHEN HE	WHEN HE
	ARRIVED AT	ARRI C VED IN
	CEDAR CITY, HE	CEDAR CITY HE
	WAS INFORMED	WAS INFORMED
HAIGHT TOLD	BY HAIGHT	BY HAIGHT
HIM THERE WAS	THAT	THAT
DANGER WITH		
THE INDIANS.	THE INDIANS	THE INDIANS
	WERE ON THE	WERE ON THE
	WAR PATH, AND	WAR PA R TH
	THAT THE	AND THAT THE
	SETTLERS	SETTLERS
	LIVING OUTSIDE	LIVING OUTSIDE
	OF THE	OF THE
	FORTIFIED	FORTIFIED
	TOWNS, WERE	TOWNS WERE
	IN DANGER OF	IN DANGER OF
	BEING VICTIMS	BEIGN VICTIMS
	OF THEIR	OF THEIR
	SAVAGE	SAVAGE
	WRATH. HE WAS	WRATH. HE WAS
TOLD HIM	ADVISED AND DIRECTED TO	AND DIRECTED TO
GO HIM	HASTEN	HASTEN
HOME HE WENT	HOMEWARD, TO	HOMEWARD, TO
HOME.	NOTIFY THE	NOTIFY THE
TIOME.	SETTLERS OF	SETTLERS OF
	THEIR DANGER,	THEIR DANGER
	AND TO AID IN	AND TO AID
	PROTECTING	AND PROTECT
	INOILCIINO	ANDINOIECI

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		THEM FROM	THEM FROM
		THE FURY? OF	THE FURY OF
		THEIR SAVAGE	THEIR SAVAGE
		ASSAILANTS.	ASSAILENTS.
		HE HAD TAKEN	HE HAD TAKEN
		HIS WIFE WITH	HIS WIFE WITH
		HIM TO CEDAR	HIM TO CEDAR
		CITY; HE	CITY. HE HAD
		LEFT HER	LEFT HER E
		THERE IN	THERE IN
		SAFETY; GLAD	SAFETY, GLAD
		THAT SHE	THAT SHE
		WOULD BE	WOULD BE
		SECURE, EVEN	SECURE, EVEN
		THOUGH	THOUGH
		OTHERS FELL	OTHERS FELL
		BEFORE THE	BEFORE THE
		MERCILESS	MERCILLESS
		FOE, AND LIKE	FO R E AND LIKE
		A DUTIFUL	A DUTIFUL
		CITIZEN HE	CITIZEN HE
		HASTENED TO	HASTENED TO
		NOTIFY THE	NOTIFY THE
		UNSUSPECTING	UNSUSPECTED
		PEOPLE OF THE	PEOPLE OF THE
		OUTSIDE	OUTSIDE
		SETTLEMENTS	SETTLEENTS
		OF THEIR	OF THEIR
		DANGER. ON	D Z ANGER. ON
		HIS WAY, WHILE	HIS WAY WHILE
		FULL OF	FULL OF
TRAVELED PART		SOLICITUDE FOR	SOLICITUDE FOR
WAY WITH THIS		HIS FRIENDS,HE	HIS FRIENDS HE
MAN		MET WITH	MET WITH
HIGBEE		HIGBEE, AND	HIGBEE AND
SOME OTHERS		SOME	SOME
UNTIL		OTHERS,WHO	OTHERS, WHO
		TOLD HIM THAT	TOLD HIM THAT
		THE <u>FEARFUL</u>	TETHE FEARFUL
THIS —[?] AFFAIR		AFFAIR WAS	AFFAIR WAS
WAS ALL OVER.		ENDED, BUT IN	ENDED. BUT IN
		NO RESPECT	NO RESPECT
		DOES HIS	DOES HIS
		EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		CONNECT JOHN D. LEE WITH THE	CONNECT JOHN D. LEE WITH THE
NEXT		TRANSACTION.	TRANSACTION.
WILLIAM ROBERTS		WILLIAM ROBERTS	WILLIAM ROBERTS
HE HEARD OF		TESTIFIED THAT HE HEARD OF	TESTIFIED THAT HE HEARD OF
EMIGRANTS <before< td=""><td></td><td>THE EMIGRANTS BEFORE</td><td>HE EMIGRANTS BEFORE [17]</td></before<>		THE EMIGRANTS BEFORE	HE EMIGRANTS BEFORE [17]
THEY GOT TO PAROWAN> AND		THEY REACHED PAROWAN.	THEY REACHED PAROWAN.
SAW THEM HEARD DAME		THAT HE HEARD DAME	THAT HE HEARD DAME
PREACH		PREACH IN THE CHURCH THERE	PREACH IN THE CHURCH THERE
		THE SUNDAY BEFORE THE	THE SUNDAY BEFORE THE
		ARRIVAL OF THE	ARRIVAL OF THE
		EMIGRANTS; AND THAT IN	EMIGRANTS AND THAT JIN
		HIS SERMON DAME ADVISED THE PEOPLE	HIS SERCVICES DAME ADVISED THE PEOPLE
NOT TO SELL ANYTHING		NOT TO TRADE WITH OR SELL	NOT TO TRADE WITH OR SELL
TO EMIGRANTS OR TRADE WITH		THE EMIGRANTS ANY	THE EMIGRANTS ANY
INDIANS. THIS IS THE MAN THAT		PROVISIONS. THIS WITNESS	PROVISIONS. THIS WITNESS
HAD THAT PECULIAR		ALSO TELLS YOU	ALSO TELLS YOU
CONVERSATION WITH JOHN D.		THAT HE MET JOHN D.	THAT HE MET JOHN D L .
LEE,		LEE AT LEE'S	LEE AT HIS , (LEES)
		HOUSE,SOME YEARS	HOUSE SOME YEARS
		AFTERWARDS, AND THAT LEE	AFTERWARD S, AND THAT LEE
		TOLD HIM CERT- ^[19] AIN	TOLD HIM CERTAIN

N.S.	- 0		2.
WHEN		THINGS; THAT	THINGS. THAT
LEE TOOK		LEE MISTOOK	LEE MISTOOK
HIM TO BE		HIM FOR	HIM FO T R
ANOTHER MAN.		ANOTHER MAN,	ANOTHER MAN
GENTLEMEN OF		THIOTHER WITH,	
THE JURY ⁵⁰³ I			
WANT YOU			
REMEMBER ALL			
THE TESTIMONY			
DON'T DECIDE			
ON A PART OF IT.			
HE SAYS			
LEE TOLD HIM		AND TOLD HIM	AND TOLD HIM,
LEE TOED IIIWI		"THAT ALL HE	'THAT ALL HE
		HAD DONE ON	HAD DONE ON
		THAT OCCASION	THAT OCCASION
WAS DONE BY		WAS DONE BY	WAS DONE BY
ORDERS AND DID		AUTHORITY",	AUTHORITY"
NOTHING ONLY		YET HE	BUT TYHET HE
BY ORDERS		DOES NOT SAY	DOES NOT ASAY
WHAT WAS TOLD		THAT LEE	THAT LEE
HIM.		ADMITTED ANY	ADMITTE D ANY
TIIIVI.		CRIME, NOR	CRIME NOR
		DOES HE TELL	DOES HE TELL
		YOU OF ANY	YOU OF ANY
		CRIME	CRIME
		COMMITTED OR	COMMITTED OR
		CONFESSED	CONFESSED TO
THERE IS	THERE IS	BY LEE. THIS IS	BY LEE. THIS IS
THE	THE	ALL THE	ALL THE
CASE FOR	CASE FOR	EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
THE	THE	THE	THE
PROSECUTION IN	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION,E	PROSECUTION
BRIEF.	IN BRIEF	XCEPT	ECXCEPT THAT
DIGET.	II V BICIEI	THAT OF THE	OF
		OLD MAN	OLD MAN
		WILLIAM	WILLIAM
		YOUNG, AND HE	YOUNG AND HE
		TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
		THAT LEE WAS	THAT LEE WAS
		THERE ACTING	THERE ACTING
		AS A	ACTING AS A
	•	•	

PS

RT

BT

503. "GENTLEMEN OF THE JURY" was apparently added later.

		PEACE MAKER,	PEACE MAKER,
		AND TOOK NO	AND TOOK NO
		PART IN THE	PART IN THE
		MASSACRE. HE	MASSACRE. HE
		WISHED TO	WISHED TO
		TELL, AND WE	TELL AND WE
		DESIRED HIM TO	DESIRED HIM TO
		TELL, WHAT	TELL WHAT
		WAS SAID AND	WAS SAID AND
			WHAT WAS
		DONE BY THE	DONE BY THE
		WHITES THERE,	WHITES THERE
		BEFORE AND	BEFORE AND
		AFTER THE	AFTER THE
		COMMISSION OF	
		THE HORRID	HORRID
		DEED, BUT	DEED THAT BUT
		THE	THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSSECUTION
		OBJECTED AND	OBJECTED AND
		THE M I OUTH OF	THE MOUTH
		THE WITNESS	OF THE WITNESS
		WAS SEALED	WAS SEALED
		AND	AND MADE
IT IS	IT IS	SILENCED. IT IS	SCILENT. IT IS
	11 15	NOW ABOUT	NOW ABOUT
TIME NOW FOR	TIME FOR	TIME FOR THE	TIME FOR THE
THAL NOW TOR	THAILTON	COURT TO TAKE	COURT TO TAKE
ADJOURNMENT	ADJOURNMENT	ITS RECESS.	A RECESS.
I WILL ASK	[space]	TIB RECESS.	A RECESS.
COURT TO	[space]		
ADJOURN; AND			
AFTER DINNER	AFTER DINNER	AFTER WE MEET	AFTER WE MEET
I WILL DO AS	I WILL DO AS	AGAIN, I WILL,	AGAIN I WILL,
WELL AS I	WELL AS I	SO FAR AS I	SO FAR AS I
CAN	CAN TO TAKE	CAN,	CAN,
CAN		CAN,	CAN,
	THIS EVIDENCE		
ACCIOT VOLUDI	TO PIECES AND	ACCICT VOLUM	ACCICT VOLUM
ASSIST YOU IN	ASSIST YOU IN	ASSIST YOU IN	ASSIST YOU IN
DISSECTING IT	EXAMINING IT	FORMING A	FORMING A
AND ENABLE	SPEAK/SP[?] THE		
YOU TO ARRIVE	NEAREST		
AT A CORRECT	DESCRIPTION OF	HIGH	HIGH
AND PROPER	IT AND SEE WHO	JUST	JUST

PS

RT

BT

CONCLUSION AS	HAS LIED AND	CONCLUSION,	CONCLUSION
TO THE WEIGHT	WHO HAS NOT	FROM THE	FROM THE
AND QUALITY OF		EVIDENCE,	EVIDEN CE
OF IT.		AND IN	AND IN
		WEIGHING THE	WEIGHING THE
		EVIDENCE IN	EVIDENVE IN
		THE JUDICIAL	THE JUDICIAL
		SCALE OF	SCALE OF
		FAIRNESS AND	FAIRNESS AND
		CANDOUR.	CANDOR.
BEFORE I GO		BEFORE	BEFORE
THOUGH		ADJOURNMENT,	ADJOURNMENT,
I	I	HOWEVER, I	HOWEVER, I
WISH TO CALL	WISH TO CALL	WISH TO NOTICE	WISH TO NOTICE
YOUR	YOUR		
ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO		
THIS ONE FACT	THIS ONE FACT		
BECAUSE I	THAT IS THE		
SHALL REFER TO			
THAT REFER		ONE REMARK	ONE REMARK
HERE AFTER THE	THE	BY THAT	THAT
STATEMENT	STATEMENT	WAS	WAS
MADE BY MY	MADE BY MY	MADE BY MY	MADE BY MY
{FRIEND}¹ CAREY	FRIEND CAREY	FRIEND CAREY,	FRIEND CAREY
		WHO IS	WHO IS
		REPRESENTING	REPRE SENTING
		THEGOVERNME	THE
		NT	GOVERNMENT
		IN THIS	IN THIS
(4375 5774 577		PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.
{AND THAT IS		HE SAYS TO	HE SAYS TO
THIS THAT THE \\ \frac{1}{2} \rightarrow \text{(TVF)}^{\dagger}	THAT THE	YOU "THE	YOU, "THE
EYES OF {THE} ⁱ	EYES OF THE	EYES OF THE	EYES OF THE
CIVILIZED	CIVILIZED	CIVILIZED	V CIVILIZED
WORLD	WORLD	WORLD ARE	WORNLD ARE
NOW	NOW	NOW	BNOW
		DIRECTED	DIRECTED
DECT ON THE	DECT ON THE	TOWARDS—	TOWARDS
REST ON THIS	REST ON THIS	AND NOW REST	AND NOW REST
JURY.	JURY	UPON YOU" I	UPON YOU." I
HOW DO	HOW DO	ASK, DO	ASK HOW DO
YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW
IT? WHERE	IT WHERE	THAT? WHERE	THAT? WHERE
IS	IS	IS THE	IS THE

EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE THAT	EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
IT	IT	IT? WHO HAS SO	IT? WHO HAS SO
		TESTIFIED ?	TESTIFIED?
WHAT ARE	WHAT ARE	WHAT ARE	WHA R T ARE
YOU TRYING	YOU TRYING	YOU TRYING	YOU TRYING
THIS CASE ON	THIS CASE ON	THIS CASE UPON	THIS UPON?
		? IS IT THE	IS IT THE
POPULAR	POPULAR	POPULAR	POPULAR
RUMOR	RUMOR	RUMOR,	RUMOR?
NEWSPAPER	NEWSPAPER	NEWSPAPER	NEWSPAPER
REPORTS	REPORTS	REPORT,	REPORTS?
		LOCAL	LOCAL
OR UPON	OR UPON	PREJUDICE, OR	PREJUDICE, OR
THE TESTIMONY.	THE TESTIMONY	THE TESTIMONY	THE TESTIMONY
		AS DETAILED	DETAILED
		BY THE	BY
		WITNESSES? I	WITNESSES? I
		AM WILLING	AM WILLING
		THAT THE	THAT THE
		ARGUMENT	ARGUEMENTS
		SHALL TAKE A	SHOULD TAKE A
		WIDE RANGE,	A WIDE RANGE
		THAT FULL	THAT FULL
		SCOPE SHALL	SCOPE SHALL
		BE GIVEN	BE GIVEN TO
		THE FANCY OF	THE FANCY OF
		THE COUNSEL,	COUNSE C L.
I AM	I AM	BUT I AM NOT	^[18] I AM
			WILLLIINNGGFF
WILLING	WILLING	WILLING	RORM WILLING
TO	ТО	FOR THEM TO	FOR THEM TO
TRAVEL FORTH	TRAVEL FORTH	DEPART FROM	TRAVEL FROM
		THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE,
		OR DEAL	DEAL
		LIGHTLY WITH	LIGHTLY WITH
		FACTS, NOR	CFACTS,
INTO THE	INTO THE	REVEL IN THE	REVEL IN THE
REALMS OF	REALMS OF	FERTILE FIELDS	FERTILE FIELDS
THOUGHT[?] AND	THOUGHT AND	^[20] OF	OF
		IMAGINATION,	IMMAGINATION,
GUESS WORK	GUESS WORK[?]	GUESS WORK	GU R ESS WORK
AND		AND FANCY,	AND FANCY:,
INVESTIGATE	INVESTIGATE	INVESTIGATING	INVESTIGATE
THE UNKNOWN	THE UNKNOWN	THE UNKNOWN,	THE UNKNOWN

RS	PS	RT	ВТ

	1	1375 55 17 576	1375 5517
		AND DEAL ING	AND DEAL
		IN FICTION,	IN FICTION,
		SOPHYSTRY	SOPHESTRY
		AND LOGIC, AS	AND LOGIC AS
		WELL AS	WELL AS
		PRACTICE THE	PRACTICE THE
		ART OF	ART OF
		DECLAMATION;	DECLAMATION,
IF THE	IF THE	IF SUCH BE	IF SUCH BE
DEFENSE[?]	DEFENSE[?]	THEIR DESIRE I	THEIR DESIRE. I
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	CAN USE THOSE	CAN USE THOSE
WISH TO	WISH TO	IMPLEMENTS	INSTRUMENTS
		OF PERSUASION	OF PURSUASION
		TO, WHEN THE	TOO WHEN
		OCCASION WILL	OCCASION WILL
		JUSTIFY, BUT	JUSTIFY , , BUT
		THIS IS NOT A	THIS IS N I OT A
		CASE	CASE
		FOR	OF FOR FANCIFU
		FANCIFUL	L FANCIFUL PIC PI
		PICTURES OF	CTUTES OF
		RHETORIC, OR	RHETORIC, O \mp R
		A SCHOOL FOR	A SCHOOL FOR
		DECLAMATION.	DECLAMATION.
		OUR BUSINESS	OU TR BUSINESS
		IS WITH FACTS	IS WITH FACTS
		AND THE	AND
		FEARFUL RELA	FEARFUL
		REALITIES OF	REALITIES OF
		LIFE AND	LIFE AND
BUT	BUT	ACTION. BUT	ACTION. BUT
I DON'T WISH	I DO NOT WISH	FOR ALL THIS I	FOR ALL THIS I
THE	THE	OBJECT TO THE	OBJECT TO THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTIONC	PROSECUTIO H N
TO COME HERE	TO COME HERE	OMING HERE	COMING HERE
AND	AND	AND	AND
PREACH A	PREACH A	PREACHING A	PREACHING A
CRUSADE	CRUSADE	CRUSADE	CRUSADE
AGAINST A	AGAINST A	AGAINST A	AGAINST A
SECT OR	STATE AND	SECT OR	SECT OF
PEOPLE AND	PEOPLE AND	PEOPLE, IN	PEOPLE IN
THEN	THEN	ORDER TO	ORDER TO
INTIMIDATE	INTIMIDATE	INTIMIDATE	INTIMIDATE
THEM	THEM	YOU, OR TO	YOU, OR TO

		SEEK A	SEEK A
		VERDICT BY	VERD O ICT BY
		INTIMIDATING	INTIMIDATING
		THE JURY,	THE JURY
BY SAYING	BY SAYING	WITH	O W ITH
THAT YOU ARE	THAT YOU ARE	THREATS OF	THREATS OF
NOW IN THE EYE	NOW IN THE EYE	POPULAR	POPULAR
OF THE PUBLIC	OF THE PUBLIC	INDIGNATION. I	INDIGNATION. I
{AND} ⁱ	AND	AM NOT	AM NOT
(11112)	THE	WILLING THAT	WILLING THAT
		THEY SHOULD	THEY SHOULD
		CLAIM A	CLAIM A
		VERDICT AT	VERDICT AT
		YOUR HANDS,	YOUR HANDS
{THAT} ⁱ YOU	THAT YOU	SIMPLY TO	SIMPLY TO
MUST SATISFY	MUST SATISFY	SATISFY THE	SATISFY THE
WIGGI BITTIST I		CRAVINGS OF	CRAVINGS OF
		THE MASSES,	THE MASSES OR
THE MORBID	THE MORBID	OR THE MORBID	THE MORBID
DESIRE AND	DESIRE AND	DESIRES OF A	DESIRE OF A
WISH OF THAT	WISH OF THAT	MISINFORMED	MISINFORMED
PUBLIC	PUBLIC	PUBLIC. THE	PUBLIC. THE
TOBLIC	102210	CHARGE AS	CHARGE AS
		MADE BY MY	MADE BY MY
		FRIEND CAREY,	FRIEND CARY
		THAT YOU	THAT YOU
		MUST	MUST
AND {OR} ⁱ	OR	CONVICT, OR;	V CONVICT OR
GO FORTH	GO FORTH	GO FORTH	GO FORTH
		BRANDED BY	BRANDED BY
		PUBLIC	PUBLIC
AS	AS	OPINION, AS	OPINION AS
PERJURED	PERJURED	PERJURED	PURGERED
WRETCHES.	WRETCHES	WRETCHES,	WRETCHES,
NO I DO NOT	≤NO≥ I DO NOT	COMES WITH AN	COMES WITH AN
WANT[?]	WANT THE	ILL-GRACE	ILL GRACE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	FROM THE	WITH THE
TO PROSECUTE	TO PROSECUTE	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION
IN THAT WAY.	IN THAT WAY	AND IS NOT	AND IS NOT
		SUPPORTED BY	SUPPORTED BY
		THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE
		IN THE CASE,	IN THE CASE.
THEY HAVE	THEY HAVE	TRUE, THEY	TRUE, THEY
RELIED UPON	RELIED UPON	RELY UPON	RELY UPON

		DID (OD	DIDAOD
	DINIZ AND	RUMOR,	RUMOR,
BUNKUM AND	BUNK AND	BUNKUM, AND	BUNCOM AND A
HEARSAY,	HEARSAY	RECITAL OF	RECITAL OF
POPULAR	POPULAR	HORRID DEEDS	HORRID CDEEDS
RUMOR AND	RUMOR AND	WITH WHICH	WITH WHICH
		THE	THE
		DEFENDANT IS	DEFENDANT IS
		NOT	NOT
TELLE	TOTAL	CONNECTED, TO	CONNECTED, TO
THE	THE	AROUSE THE	AROUSE THE
INDIGNATION	INDIGNATION	INDIGNATION	INDIGNATION
OF THOSE	OF THOSE	OF THOSE	OF THOSE
LIVING AT {A} ¹	LIVING AT	IN	IN
REMOTE	REMOTE	DISTANT	DISTANT
{DISTANCE} ⁱ TOO	PLACES TOO	REGIONS, AND	REGIONS AND
MUCH.	MUCH	THEY HOPE TO	THEY HOPE TO
		INDUCE YOU, BY	INDUCE YOU BY
		THIS CLASS OF	THIS CLASS OF
		ARGUMENT TO	ARGUEMENT TO
		CONVICT,	CONVICT,
		NOTWITHSTAND	NOTWITHSTAND
		ING THE	ING THE
		EVIDENCE IS	EVIDENCE IS
		INSUFFICIENT	INSUFFICIENT
		TO WARRANT	TO WARRANT
		THE VERDICT. I	THE VERDICT . I
		AM HERE TO	AM HERE TO
		HAVE THIS CASE	HAVE THIS CASE
		TRIED	TRIED
		ACCORDING TO	SACCORDING TO
		LAW, AND TO	LAW AND TO
		BASE OUR	BASE OUR
		CLAIMS FOR	CLAIMS FOR
		ACQUITTAL	ACQUITAL
		UPON THE	FUPON THE
		EVIDENCE,	EVIDENCE
		WHICH FAILS TO	WHICH FAILS TO
		ESTABLISH THE	ESTABLISH THE
		GUILT OF THE	GUILT OF THE
		DEFENDANT,	DEFENDANT,
		AND <u>WE</u> HAVE	AND WE HAVE
		NO FEARS OF	NO FEARS OF
		THE RESULT.	THE RESULT.
		THESE IDLE	THESE D IDLE

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		VAPORINGS OF	VAPORINGS OF
		AN EXCITED	AN EXCITED
		IMAGINATION;	IMMAGINATION,
		THESE APPEALS	THESE APPEALS
		TO PASSION	TO PASSION
		AND PREJUDICE,	AND PREJUDICE,
		THESE THREATS	THESE THREATS
		OF POPULAR	OF POPULAR
		FURY HAVE NO	FURY HAVE NO
		TERRORS FOR	TERRORS FOR
		^[21] ME, AND	ME, AND
			SHOULD HAVE
		NO WEIGHT	NOT WEIGHT
		WITH OY YOU,	WITH YOU,
		SAVE TO	SAVE TO
		AROUSE YOUR	ARROUSE YOUR
		CONTEMPT FOR	CONTEMPT FOR
		ADVOCATES	ADVOCATES
		WHO THUS	WHO THUS
		DEBASE THEIR	DEBASE THEIR
		NOBLE	NOBLE
		CALLING, AND	CALLING AND
		PROSTITUTE	PROSTITUTE
		JUSTICE,	JUSTICE
		HOPING FOR	HOPING FOR
		TEMPORARY	TEMPORARY
		VICTORY IN A	VICTORY IN A
		BAD CASE. I	BAD CASE. I
		DEMAND THAT	DEMAND TH S AT
		THE	THE [19]
		EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
		THE	THE
		WITNESSES	WITNESS4ES
		AND THE LAW	AND THE LAW
		OF THE LAND	OF THE LAND
		SHALL GUIDE	SHALL GUIDE
		YOU IN YOUR	YOU IN YOUR
		DELIBERATIONS	DELIBERATIONS
		, AND I SHALL	, AND I SHALL
WE ARE HERE	WE ARE HERE	HOLD THE	HOLD THE
NOW NOW	NOW TO	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
CONFINE THEM	CONFINE THEM	STRICTLY	STRICTLY
TO THE FACTS	TO THE FACTS	WITHIN THE	WITHIN THE
10 IIIL I'ACIS	10 IIIL PACIS	LIMITS OF THE	LIMITS OF THE
		LIMITS OF THE	LIMITS OF THE

RS	PS	RT	BT

		EVIDENCE AND THE LAW.	EVIDENCE AND THE LAW.
THAT SHALL BE	THAT SHALL BE	THE LAW.	THE LAW.
MY EFFORT	MY EFFORT		
FROM THIS TIME	FROM THIS TIME		
ON TO SHOW	ON TO SHOW		
HOW AND WHAT	HOW AND WHAT		
THE FACTS ARE	THE FACTS ARE		
IN THIS CASE.	IN THIS CASE.		
BY COURT WILL	[space]	∴THE COURT	COURT
TAKE RECESS	RECESS	NOW	NOW
UNTIL HALF	UNTIL HALF	ADJOURNED	ADJOURNED
AFTER TWO	PAST 2	FOR TWO	FOR TWO
O'CLOCK. 36	O'CLOCK [[17]]	HOURS,	HOURS.
PAGES			
REPORTED THIS			
FORENOON. AUG			
4/75 FROM 9 15 TILL 11.45 . [[28]]504			
NAMES OF			
JURORS CALLED	JURY CALLED		
BY CLERK ALL	[space]		
PRESENT. [space]			
TRESERVI. [space]		AFTER RECESS	AFTER RECESS
220 PM. BISHOP	BISHOP	MR. BISHOP	MR. BISHOP
STEPPED TO	CONTINUED	RESUMED HIS	CONTINUED HIS
CLERK ASKED	[space]	ARGUMENT AS	ARGUEMENT AS
FOR COPY OF		FOLLOWS: .:	FOLLOWS:
INDICTMENT			
COUNSEL.	IF THE	BY PERMISSION	BY PERMISSION
COURT PLEASE	COURT PLEASE	OF THE COURT,	OF THE COURT,
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF
THE JURY LET'S	THE JURY WE	THE JURY, WE	THE JURY: WE
NOW WILL NOW	NOW	WILL NOW	WILL NO T W
TAKE THIS	TAKE THIS	TAKE THIS	TAKE UP THIS
CASE AT THE	CASE AT THE	CASE UP WHERE	CASE WHERE IT
START AND	START AND	IT STARTS, AND	ST S ARTS AND
CONSIDER IT	CONSIDER IT	GIVE IT THAT	GAREELI
		CAREFUL	CAREFUL ATTENTION AND
		ATTENTION AND	CONSIDERATIO
		CONSIDERATIO	CONSIDERATIO

^{504.} In longhand at the top of the page: **BISHOPS 8 ADDRESS. WEDNESDAY AUG 4. 1875 230 PM CONTINUATION OF W W BISHOPS REMARKS TO JURY.**

RS	PS	RT	BT

	T	T	I
		N THAT THE	N THAT THE
		MERITS OF THE	MERITS OF THE
		CASE AND THE	CASE AND THE
		IMPORTANCE OF	IMPORT OF
		A JUST AND	A JUST AND
		TRUE VERDICT	TRUE VERDICT
		DEMANDS.	DEMANDS.
		FIRST: - THAT	FIRST- THAT
		YOU MAY	YOU MAY
		UNDERSTAND	UNDERSTAND
FIRST		THE CASE IN	THE CASE IN
I THINK WE	AS I THINK WE	ALL OF ITS	ALL ITS
SHOULD DO	SHOULD DO	PHASES, LET US	PHASES, LET US
IS INQUIRE	FIRST INQUIRE	INQUIRE	ENQUIRE
WHAT THE	WHAT THE	WHAT THE	WHAT THE
CHARGE IS	CHARGE IS	CHARGE IS	CHARGE IS
BEFORE THE	THAT IS BEFORE		
JURY WHAT	THE JURY WHAT		
THE CHARGE IS	THE CHARGE IS		
PENDING	PENDING		
AGAINST THIS	AGAINST THIS	FOR WHICH	FOR WHICH
DEFENDANT	PRISONER [space]	JOHN D. LEE IS	JOHN D. LEE
WHY HE IS HERE	WHY HE IS HERE	NOW	IS NOW
UPON TRIAL	ON TRIAL	UPON TRIAL,	UPON TRIAL
WHY	AND WHY	ARE, AND WHY	AND WHY
YOU ARE	YOU ARE	YOU ARE HERE,	YOU ARE HERE
CALLED UPON	CALLED UPON	AS JURORS, TO	TO
PASS	TO PASS	TRY THE ISSUE	TRY THE ISSUE
VERDICT ONE	VERDICT ONE	JOINED.	JOINED.
WAY OR	WAY OR		
OTHER. [space]	ANOTHER [space]		
IN A	IN A	IN THIS	IN THIS
CASE	CASE	CASE, AS IN ALL	CASE AS IN ALL
OF THIS	OF THIS	CASES OF THIS	CASES OF THIS
CHARACTER IT	CHARACTER IT	CHARACTER, IT	CHARACTESR IT
BECOMES	BECOMES THE	IS THE	IS THE
DUTY OF THE	DUTY OF THE	DUTY OF THE	DUTY OF THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
TO PROVE	TO PROVE	TO PROVE,	TO PROVE
BEYOND	BEYOND	BEYOND A	BEYOND A
REASONABLE	REASONABLE	REASONABLE	RE S ASONABLE
DOUBT THAT IS	DOUBT THAT IS	DOUBT,	DOUBT
TO SATISFY	TO SATISFY THE		
JURY BEYOND	JURY BEYOND		

ANY	ANY		
REASONABLE	REASONABLE		
DOUBT	DOUBT THAT	EVEDV	EVEDV
EVERY	EVERY	EVERY	EVERY
MATERIAL	MATERIAL	MATERIAL	MATERIAL
ALLEGATION OF	ALLEGATION IN	ALLEGATION IN	ALLEGATION IN
THE	THE	THE	THE
INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT;	INDICTMENT;
		AND ALSO THE	AND ALSO THE
		MATERIAL	MATERIAL
		ALLEGATIONS	ALLEGATIONS
		IN THE	IN THE
IS TRUE THAT	IS TRUE THAT	INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT
THEY MUST	THEY MUST	MUST BE	MUST BE
SUSTAIN THAT	SUSTAIN THAT	SUSTAINED,	SUSTAINED AND
BY	BY	AND PROVEN BY	PROVEN BY
		LEGAL,	LEGAL,
		COMPETENT	COMPETENT
EVIDENCE THAT	EVIDENCE THAT	EVIDENCE,	EVIDENCE
YOU	YOU	WHICH YOU, AS	WHICH YOU AS
		JURYMEN	JURYMEN
BELIEVE	BELIEVE [space]	BELIEVE TO BE	BELIEVE TO BE
I WISH	NOW I SHALL	TRUE. I WISH TO	TRUE. I WISH TO
CALL YOUR	CALL YOUR	CALL YOUR	SCALL YOUR
ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO
CAREFUL	A CAREFUL	A CAREFUL	C A CAREFUL
READING OF	READING OF	READING OF	REAFDING OF
THE FIRST	THE FIRST	THE	THE
COUNT IN THIS	COUNT IN THIS	1112	1112
INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT:
SECOND IN THE	THE SECOND	THE SECOND	THE SECOND
INDICTMENT	THE SECOND	COUNT	COUNT
HAVING BEEN	HAVING BEEN	HAVING BEEN	HAVING BEEN
NOLLIED WHICH	NOLLIED WHICH	NOLLIED,	NOLLIED,
WAS DONE IN	WAS DONE IN	NOLLILD,	NOLLILD,
YOUR PRESENCE	YOUR PRESENCE		
TOURTREBENCE	AND IS		
THEREFORE	THEREFORE		
PART OF	PART OF THE		
CASE.	CASE		
CASE.	CASE		I WILL READ
		I WILL READ	
		THE FIRST	THE FIRST
		COUNT:	COUNT UPON
			WHICH THE

RS	PS	RT	BT

•
HE
ГΗ
LY
٩S
DS
S
₹,;
ЭF
E

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE	NECESSARY, IN	NECESSARY IN
TO	Z , IZ ZI , CZ	ORDER TO	ORDER TO
JUSTIFY		JUSTIFY A	JUSTIFY
		CONVICTION	CONVICTION
	ASKED FOR BY	HERE, THAT THE	HERE THAT THE
PROSECUTION IN	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
ARGUING FOR A			
CONVICTION			
MUST GO VERY	SHALL GO VERY	GO VERY	GO VERY
FAR TOWARD	FAR TOWARD	FAR TOWARDS	FAR TOWARDS
SUPPORTING	SUPPORTING	SUPPORTING BY	SUPPORTING BY
		EVIDENCE, THE	EVIDENCE THE
INDICTMENT FOR	INDICTMENT OF	CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF
CONSPIRACY	CONSPIRACY	CONSPIRACY.	CONSPIRACY.
		THIS MUST BE	THIS MUST BE
		DONE TO	DONE TO
BEFORE THEY	BEFORE THEY	SUPPORT THE	SUPPORT THE
CAN CHARGE	CAN CHARGE	CHARGE MADE,	CHARGE MADE,
HIM	HIM	ACCUSSING THE	ACCUSING THE
		DEFENDANT OF	DEFENDANT OF
HAVING	WITH HAVING	HAVING	HAVING
ENTERED INTO	ENTERED INTO	ENTERED INTO	ENTERED INTO
COLLUSION	COLLUSION	COLLUSION	COLLUSION
WITH OTHERS	WITH OTHERS	WITH OTHERS	WITH OTHE R S
	FOR	ТО	TO
	COMMITTING	COMMIT THE	COMMIT THE
AS {IS} ⁱ	CRIME LIKE THE	CRIME	CRIME
CHARGED	ONE CHARGED	CHARGED	CHARGED
IN THIS	IN THE	IN THE	IN THE
INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT. [20]
FOR FEAR WE	[space]	FOR FEAR YOU	SO FAR YOU
SHALL STRAY		WILL STRAY	WILL STRAY
FROM A PROPER		FROM THE TRUE	FROM THE TRUE
CONSIDERATION		QUESTION	QUESTION
OF {THE} ⁱ		THAT? IS	
SUBJECT BEFORE		BEFORE	BEFORE
US, I WILL		YOU, I MOST	YOU, I MOST
		EARNESTLY	EARNESTLY
		DESIRE YOU TO	DESIRE YOU TO
		GIVE DUE	GIVE DUE
		ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO
		THE	THE
READ	READ THE	INDICTMENT,	INDICTMENT,
INDICTMENT ~	INDICTMENT	WHICH READS	WHICH READ S S

	[space] YOU	AS FOLLOWS: .:	AS FOLLOWS:
	[CT]	HERE MR.	HERE MR.
		BISHOP	BISHOP
PROCEEDED		READ	READ
WITH READING		THE	THE
OF INDICTMENT		INDICTMENT TO	INDICTMENT TO
CHARGING LEE		THE JURY IN	THE JURY
WITH		FULL :	
CONSPIRACY DID		TOLL	
JOHN D. LEE			
MAKE THE			
ASSAULT WITH			
SAID WILLIAM H			
DAME ISAAC			
HAIGHT ELLIOT			
WILDEN SAMUEL			
JUKES WILLIAM			
C STEWARD			
WITH CERTAIN			
GIVEN WITHIN			
THE ⁵⁰⁵ CHARGE			
WITH BULLETS			
FELONIOUSLY			
WILLFULLY			
PREMEDITATEDL			
Y —[?] IN			
CONCERT OF			
ACTION AND			
<i>SAID</i> [?] 50			
TRNSNS[?] LAW			
OF THE UNITED			
STATES THEN			
$AND \ THE[?]^{506}$			
[space] YOU WILL		YOU	YOU
NOTICE	NOTICE	NOTICE,	NOTICE
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLÉMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF
THE JURY BY	THE JURY UPON	THE JURY,	THE JUTY,
READING	READING OF	,	
THIS	THIS		
INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT		
	mrr . m	l	mrr i m mrrm

RT

BT

THAT THE

THAT

RS

THAT THE

^{505. &}quot;WITHIN THE" is written seven times. 506. "THEN AND THE" is written three times.

		DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT,
JOHN D. LEE IS	JOHN D LEE IS	JOHN D. LEE IS	JOHN ,D. LEE, IS
CHARGED WITH	CHARGED WITH	CHARGED WITH	CHARGED WITH
ACTING IN	ACTING IN	ACTING IN	ACTING IN
CONCERT OF	CONCERT OF	CONCERT	CONCERT
ACTION WITH	ACTION WITH	WITH	WITH
ALL OF	ALL THE ⁵⁰⁷	ALL THE	ALL THE
OTHER PARTIES	OTHER PARTIES	OTHER PARTIES	OTHER PARTIES
NAMED IN	CHARGED ⁵⁰⁸ IN	NAMED IN	NAMED IN
THIS	THIS	THE	THEHE
INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT.
YOU WILL FIND		THAT	THAT
HE IS CHARGED		HE IS CHARGED	HE IS CHARGED
WITH ACTING IN		WITH HAVING	WITH HAVING
CONCERT WITH		ACTED WITH	ACTED WITH
THEM AT THE		THEM AT THE	THEM AT THE
TIME.		TIME	T EIM IME
		CHARGED IN	CHAGRGED IN
		THE	THE
		INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT .;
THAT WHEN	THAT WHEN	THAT WHEN	THAT WHEN
THIS	THIS	THIS	THIS
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	TRANSA T CTION
TOOK PLACE	TOOK PLACE	TOOK PLACE,	TOOK PLACE
JOHN D. LEE BY	JOHN D. LEE BY	JOHN D. LEE,BY	JOHN D. LEE BY
		REASON OF	REASON OF
PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS
AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT	AGREEMEN 6 T
WITH WILLIAM	WITH WILLIAM	WITH WILLIAM	WITH WILLIAM
H DAME	H DAME	H. DAME,	H. DAME, IA
ISAAC C	ISAAC C	ISAAC C.	ASAAC C.
HAIGHT J	HAIGHT J	HAIGHT, JOHN	HAIGHT, JOHN
M HIGBEE,	M HIGBEE	M. HIGBEE,	M. HIGBEE
GEORGE DAME	GEORGE	GEORGE	GEORGE
{ADAIR} ⁱ JR.,	ADAIR JR.	ADAIR JR.	AD I AIR,JR.
ELLIOT	ELLIOT	ELLOTT	ELLIOT
WILDEN,	WILDEN	WILDEN,	WILLDEN,
SAMUEL JUKES,	SAMUEL JUKES	SAMUEL JUKES,	SAMUEL JUKES,
PHILIP K	AND PHILIP K	PHILIP K.	PHILLI L P K.
SMITH,	SMITH	SMITH AND	SMITH AND
WILLIAM C	WILLIAM C	WILLIAM C.	WILLIAM C,

RT

BT

^{507. &}quot;ALL THE" was apparently entered later. 508. "CHARGED" was apparently added later.

STEWARD,	[space]	STEWART,	STEWART
COMMITTED		COMMITTED	COMMIT 6 TED
THE DEED. DO	DID	THE DEED. DID	THE DEED. DID
YOU FIND	YOU FIND	YOU FIND	YOU FIND
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF		
THE JURY FROM	THE JURY FROM	FROM THE	FROM THE
ANY OF	ANY	EVIDENCE, OR	EVIDENCE OR
TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY	FROM ANY OF	ANY OF
THAT HAS BEEN	THAT HAS BEEN	IT, DURING THE	IT DURING THE
PRESENTED	PRESENTED	PROGRESS OF	PROGRESS OF
BEFORE YOU	BEFORE YOU	THIS TRIAL	THIS TRIAL
THAT THERE	THAT THERE	THAT THERE	THAT THERE
WAS A	WAS A	WAS A	WAS A
PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS
AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT
ENTERED INTO	ENTERED INTO	ENTERED INTO	ENTERED INTO
BY JOHN D.	WITH JOHN D.	BY JOHN D.	BY JOHN D.
LEE [space] WITH	LEE WITH	LEE WITH	LEE WITH
ANYBODY?	ANYBODY	ANY BODY OF	ANY BODY OF
		MEN, OR WITH	MEN, WITH
		ANY	ANY
		INDIVIDUAL, TO	INDIVIDUAL TO
		COMMIT THAT	COMMIT THAT
NO	NO	CRIME ? NO!	CRIME? NO,
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF
THE JURY I	THE JURY I	THE JURY, I	THE JURY, I
DEFY YOU TO	DEFY YOU TO	DEFY YOU TO	DEFY YOU TO
POINT ⁵⁰⁹ [[29]]510 TO	POINT TO	POINT TO	POINT TO
A WITNESS	A WITNESS	THE WITNESS	THE WITNESS
THAT	THAT	WHO HAS	WHO HAS
SHOWS	SHOWS	SHOWN THAT	SHOWN
THERE	THAT THERE	THERE	
WAS	WAS A	WAS A	A
PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS	PREVI I O S US	PREVIOUS
AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT, OR	AGREEMENT OR
		ANY	ANY
		AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT
ENTERED INTO	ENTERED INTO	ENTERED INTO	ENTERED INTO
BY THAT MAN	BY THAT MAN	BY THEM IN	BY THEM IN
AND ANY ONE	AND ANY ONE	CONCERT, OR	CONSERT OR
OF THE PARTIES	OF THE PARTIES	AT ALL, TO	AT ALL TO

BT

RT

^{509. &}quot;TRANSCRIBED SUNDAY AUGUST 29/75" is noted at the bottom of the page in ink. 510. In the center at the top of the page in longhand ink: 9.

HERE WHO IS	HERE	COMMIT THAT	COMMIT THAT
INDICTED TODAY	INDICTED OR		
WITH	WITH[?] THERE		
OR ANY	OR ANY	OR ANY ^[23]	OR ANY
OTHER	OTHER	OTHER	
MURDERER AND	MURDERER AND	MURDER, AND	MURDER, AND
I CALL UPON	I CALL UPON	I CALL UPON	I CALL UPON
	T CHEE OF OIL	THE	THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION,
WHO REPRESENT	111002001101	UPON	UPON
<that></that>	TO THAT	THE	THE
REPRESENT	REPRESENT	REPRESENTATIV	REPRESENTATIV
	THE	ES OF THE	ES OF THE
GOVERNMENT>	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
OF THE UNITED	OF THE UNITED	OF THE UNITED	OF THE UNITED
STATES IN	STATES IN	STATES IN	STATES OIN
THIS	THIS	THIS	THIS
<territory≥< td=""><td>TERRITORY</td><td>TERRITORY,</td><td>TERRITORY,</td></territory≥<>	TERRITORY	TERRITORY,	TERRITORY,
[space] IF THEY	IF THEY	IF THERE IS	IF THERE IS
HAVE ANY	HAVE ANY	SUCH	SUCH
EVIDENCE UPON	EVIDENCE UPON	EVIDENCE,	EVIDENCE
THAT POINT TO	THAT POINT TO	TO	TO
CALL THE	CALL THE	CALL	CALL
JURY'S	JURY'S	THE ATTENTION	THE ATTENT IO N
ATTENTION	ATTENTION	OF THE JURY	OF THIS H JURY
TO IT	TO IT	TO IT, AND	TO IT AND
		SHOW YOU	SHOW YOU
		WHAT IT IS,AND	WHAT IT IS AND
		WHO SO	WHO SO
BUT I	BUT I	TESTIFIED. BUT I	TESTIFIED. I
DO NOT WANT	DO NOT WANT	DO NOT WISH	DO NOT WHSH
YOU	YOU	YOU	YOU
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF		
THE JURY TO	THE JURY TO	TO	TO
TAKE THEIR	TAKE THEIR	TAKE THE	TAKE THE
IDEAS	IDEAS AND	IDEAS OF	IDEAS OF THE
THEIR	THEIR	COUNSEL, R OR	COUNSEL OR
IMAGININGS	IMAGININGS	THE WILD	THE WILD
UPON THIS	UPON THIS	RAVINGS OF	RAVINGS OF
SUBJECT AND	SUBJECT AND	THE	THEHE
CONSIDER IT AS	CONSIDER IT AS	ADVOCATE, FOR	ADVOCATE FOR
TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY IN	TESTIMONY IN
I DO NOT WANT	I DO NOT WANT	THIS CASE. DO	THIS CASE. DO
YOU TO TAKE	YOU TO TAKE	NOT TAKE	NOT TAKE

RS PS	RT	BT

THE	THE	THE	THE
CONCLUSIONS	CONCLUSIONS	CONCLUSIONS	CONCLUSIONS
		OF MY	OF BM Y
		BROTHER	BROTHER
		CAREY, OR	CAREY, OR
		THOSE TO	THOSE YET TO
		BE SKILLFULLY	BE SKILLFULLY
THAT MY	THAT MY	DRAWN BY MY	DRAWN BY MY
BROTHER	BROTHER	BROTHER	BROTHER
BASKIN WHICH	BASKIN	BASKIN, AND	BASKIN AND
<will> DRAW</will>	WILL DRAW		
FROM THE	FROM THE		
TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY [[18]]		
AND SAY	AND SAY	SAY FROM	SAY FROM
THAT UPON	THAT UPON	THOSE	THOSE
THAT [space] YOU	THAT —[?] YOU	CONCLUSIONS	CONCLUSIONS
WILL FIND	WILL FIND	THAT YOU	THAT YOU
		BELIEVE, OR	BELIEVE OR
THAT THERE	THAT THERE	FIND AS A FACT,	FIND AS A FACT
WAS {A} ⁱ	WAS A	THAT SUCH	THAT SUSH
PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS
AGREEMENT;	AGREEMENT	ARRANGEMENT	AGREEMENT
BECAUSE	BECAUSE	EXISTED.	EXISTED
THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO
TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY
TO	TO	BEFORE YOU TO	BEOFRE YOU TO
WARRANT SUCH	WARRANT SUCH	JUSTIFY SUCH	JUSTIFY SUCH
A CONCLUSION	A CONCLUSION	A CONCLUSION.	A CONCLUSION.
THEN UNLESS	THEN UNLESS	UNLESS	UNLESS
THEY CAN	THEY CAN[?]	THEY HAVE	THEY HAVE
PROVE	PROVE THAT	PROVEN THAT	PROVEN THAT
THERE WAS	THERE WAS A	THERE WAS A	THERE WAS A
CONCERT OF	CONCERT OF	CONCERT OF	CONCERT OF
ACTION AND	ACTION AND	ACTION, A	ACTION—A
PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS
AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT
FORMED BY	FORMED BY	FORMED BY	FORMED BY
THOSE	THESE	THE	THE PER
PARTIES AND	PARTIES AND	PERSONS AS	PERSONS
IN	IN	NAMED, IN	NAMED IN
ACCORDANCE	ACCORDANCE	ACCORDANCE	ACCORDANCE
WITH WHICH	WITH WHICH	WITH WHICH	WITH WHICH
THEY ACTED	THEY ACTED	THEY ACTED	THEY ACTED
THROUGHOUT	THROUGHOUT	THROUGHOUT	THROUGHOUT

ENTIRE	ENTIRE	THE ENTIRE	THE ENTIRE
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION,	TRANSACTION,
THEN	THEN	T THE THEORY	THE THEORY OF
THE	THE	OF THE	THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
FALLS TO THE	FALLS TO THE	FALLS TO THE	FALLS TO THE
GROUND	GROUND	GROUND. IS	GOROUND. [21] IS
GROONE	GROOND	IT JUST THAT	IT JUST THAT
		THIS	THIS
		DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
		SHALL BE	SHALL BE
		CONVICTED	CONVICTED
		UNDER THE	UNDER THE
		TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY
		BEFORE YOU.	BEFORE YOU.
THEY DID NOT	THEY DID NOT	SHOULD HE BE	SHOULD HE BE
INDICT JOHN D.	INDICT JOHN D.	CONVICTED	\(\foating{C}\) CONVICTED
LEE FOR GOING	LEE FOR GOING		
UPON THE FIELD	UPON THE FIELD		
TAKING	AND TAKING	FOR	FOR
THESE 17	THESE 17	SAVING THE	ASAVING THE
CHILDREN	CHILDREN	CHILDREN AND	CHILDREN
			REMOVINGANO
		REMOVING	REL REMOVING
		THEM FROM	THEM FROM
		THE PLACE OF	THE PLACE OF
		SLAUGHTER TO	SLAUGHTER TO
		A PLACE OF	A PLACE OF
AND	AND	SAFETY, THUS	SAFETY, THUS
SAVING THEM	SAVING THEM	SAVING THEM	SAVING THEM
FROM THE FURY	FROM THE FURY	FROM THE FURY	FROM THE FURY
OF THE	OF THE	OF THE	OF THE
SAVAGES. NOT	SAVAGES NOT	SAVAGES ? NOT	SAVAGES? NOT
AT ALL. THEY DO	AT ALL THEY	AT ALL. IT	AT ALL. IT
NOT	DO NOT	CANNOT	CANNOT
		REASONABLY	REASONABLY
CLAIM	CLAIM	BE CLAIMED IN	BE CLAIMED IN
THAT	THAT	THIS CASE THAT	THIS CASE THAT
THEY HAVE	THEY HAVE	THERE HAS	THERE HAS
SHOWN TO YOU	SHOWN TO YOU	BEEN ANY	BEEN ANY
BY ANY	BY ANY	TESTIMONY TO	TESTIMONY TO
WITNESS THAT	WITNESS THAT	PROVE THAT	PROVE THAT
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE
EVER RAISED	EVER RAISED	RAISED HIS	RAISED HIS

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

HIS HAND TO	HIS HAND TO	HAND IN ANGER	HAND IN ANGER
INJURE ANY	INJURE ANY	AGAINST ANY	AGAINST ANY
HUMAN BEING.	HUMAN BEING	HUMAN BEING	HUMAN BEING
HOWING.	HOWING DEING	ON THAT	ON THAT
NO	NO	OCCASION. NO	OCCASION. NO
WITNESS HAS	WITNESS HAS	WITNESS HAS	WITNESS HAS
COME BEFORE	COME BEFORE	TESTIFIED	TESTIFIED
YOU THAT	YOU THAT	TESTITIED	
PRETENDS THAT	PRETENDS THAT	THAT	THAT
HE EVER SAW	HE EVER SAW	JOHN D. LEE DID	JOHN D. LEE DID
PRISONER AT	PRISONER AT	VOIN (D. ELE DID	VOIN (B. EEE BIE
THE BAR	THE BAR		
ENGAGED IN	ENGAGE IN		
ANYTHING	ANYTHING	ANYTHING,	NAN THING YTHI
EXCEPT THE	EXCEPT A	EXCEPT ACT	NG EXCEPT ACT
LAWFUL AND	LAWFUL AND	AS A PEACE-	AS A PEACE
LAUDABLE ACT	LAUDABLE ACT	MAKER,AND	MAKER AND
SO FAR AS	SO FAR AS	FRIEND TO	FRIE D ND TO
THESE	THESE	THE	THE
EMIGRANTS ARE	EMIGRANTS ARE	UNFORTUNATE	UNFORTUNATE
CONCERNED.	CONCERNED	BEINGS FOUND	BEINGS FOUND
	[space]	AT MOUNTAIN	AT MOUNTAIN
		MEADOWS.	MEADOWS.
WHEN I SAY NO	WHEN I SAY NO	WHEN I SAY "NO	WHEN I SAY NO
WITNESS I	WITNESS I	WITNESS" I	WITNESS I
MEAN IT	MEAN IT		
		,	
		=	_
- '-			
			,
ELSE. ALL ITIAI	ELSE ALL ITIAI		
IT IS EIT EOD	IT IS EIT EOD		
II IS III I'OK	II IS III I'OK		
EXCEPT THE LAWFUL AND LAUDABLE ACT SO FAR AS THESE EMIGRANTS ARE CONCERNED. WHEN I SAY NO	EXCEPT A LAWFUL AND LAUDABLE ACT SO FAR AS THESE EMIGRANTS ARE CONCERNED [space] WHEN I SAY NO	EXCEPT ACT AS A PEACE- MAKER, AND FRIEND TO THE UNFORTUNATE BEINGS FOUND AT MOUNTAIN MEADOWS. WHEN I SAY "NO	NG EXCEPT ACT AS A PEACE MAKER AND FRIEDND TO THE UNFORTUNATE BEINGS FOUND AT MOUNTAIN MEADOWS. WHEN I SAY NO

RS PS RT	BT

IC TO	IC TO	C IC TO	C ITC TO
IS TO	IS TO	G, IS TO	G I TS TO
ATTRACT	ATTRACT THE	ATTRACT AND	ATTRACT AND
ATTENTION OF	ATTENTION OF	EXCITE	EXFCITE
THAT PUBLIC	THAT PUBLIC	THAT "PUBLIC"	THAT "PUBLIC"
THAT MY	THAT MY	THAT MY	THAT M U Y
FRIEND	FRIEND	BROTHER	BROTHER
CAREY SPOKE	CAREY SPOKE	CAREY IS SO	CAREY IS SO
OF THIS	OF THIS	ANXIOUS TO	ANXIOUS TO
MORNING.	MORNING	SATISFY.	SATISFY.
		THROUGH	
		≺TRUE> HIS	TRUE HIS
		STATEMENTS	STATEMENTS
SERVING ITS	SERVING ITS	SERVED	SERVE
PURPOSE TO	PURPOSE TO	TO	TO
ARRAY	ARRAY THE	ARRAY IN	ARRAY IN
HOSTILE	HOSTILE	HOSTILE	HOSTILE
HOSTIEE	HOUTEL	ATTITUDE THE	ATTITUDE THE
FEELINGS OF	FEELINGS OF	FEELINGS OF	FEELINGS OF
THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF
THE CIVILIZED	THE CIVILIZED	THE CIVILIZED	THE CIVILI V ZED
WORLD	WORLD	WORLD	WORLD
AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
RESIDENTS OF	RESIDENTS OF	RESIDENTS OF	RESIDENTS OF
UTAH	UTAH	UTAH	UTAH
TERRITORY AND	TERRITORY	TERRITORY.	TERR O ITORY.
TERRITORT AND	ILKKITOKT	IF THE WORDS	IF THE WORDS
		SPOKEN BY HIM	SPOKEN BY HIM
		SI OKEN DI IIIWI	CLINGENSMITH
IF PUBLI{SHED} ⁱ	IF PUBLICLY	ARE PUBLISHED	ARE PUBLISHED
BROADCAST	BROADCAST	BROADCAST	BROA R DCAST
THROUGHOUT	THROUGHOUT	THROUGH	THROUGH
THE LAND AND	THE LAND AND	THE LAND AND	THE LAND AND
REPRESENTED	REPRESENTED	ARE BELIEVED	ARE BELIEVED
AS TRUTH IT	AS TRUTH IT	BY THE PEOPLE,	BY THE PEOPLE
ASTRUTHTI	ASTRUTHTI	,	THEN THEY
WOULD HAVE	WOULD <i>HAVE</i> [?]	THEN THEY WOULD	WOULD
			CERTAINLY
ITS	ITS	CERTAINLY	= '
		PRODUCE A	PRODUCE A
INIEL LIENCE	INIEL LIENICE	FEELING OF	FELELING OF
INFLUENCE	INFLUENCE	INDIGNATION	INDIGNATION
AGAINST {THE} ⁱ	AGAINST THE	AGAINST ALL	AGAINST ALL
PEOPLE HERE.	PEOPLE HERE	WHO DWELL IN	WHO DWELL IN
BUT	BUT	UTAH. BUT	UTAH. BUT
WHAT MAN	WHAT MAN	THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO

THAT	THAT	HAVE LOOKED	HAVE LOOKED
EXAMINES THE	EXAMINED THE	UPON HIS	UPON HIS
COUNTENANCE	COUNTENANCE	COUNTENANCE	COUNTENANCE
		WHILE HE WAS	WHILE HE WAS
		ON THE	UPON THE
≼THE MAIN		STAND,	STQAND
WITNESS OF THE		LISTENED TO	LISTENED TO
PROSECUTION?≥		HIS TONES AS	HIS TONES AS
OF THE PARTY IF	OF THE PARTY	HE SPOKE, AND	HE SPOKE AND
HE TESTIFIES	AS HE TESTIFIES	THEN	THEN
WHO STOPS TO	WHO STOPS TO	STOPPED TO	ZS TOPPED TO
CONSIDER	CONSIDER	CONSIDER THE	CONSIDER THE
		MAN	MAN
		AS HE ONCE	A W S HE ONCE
		WAS AND NOW	WAS AND NOW
THE	THE	IS — THE	IS, THE
CONDITION	CONDITION	POSITION	POSITION
THAT HE	THAT HE	HE	HE
PREVIOUSLY	PREVIOUSLY	ONCE	ON E CE
OCCUPIED THAT	OCCUPIED THAT	OCCUPIED—	OCCUPIED AND
STOPS TO	STOPS TO	HIS PRESENT	HIS PRESENT
CONSIDER THE	CONSIDER THE	POSITION	POSITION
MANNER IN	MANNER IN	BEFORE,	BEFORE YOU—
WHICH HE IS	WHICH HE IS	KNOWING THAT	KNOWING THAT
BROUGHT UPON	BROUGHT UPON	HE COMES AS	HE COME S S AS
THE STAND AND	THE STAND AND	A WITNESS TO	A WITNESS TO
		SEAR FOR HIS	SWEAR FOR HIS
THAT		OWN LIFE, THAT	OWN LIFE, THAT
A PRICE	THE PRICE	A PRICE	A PRICE
HAS BEEN THAT	THAT	HAS BEEN SET	HAS BEEN SET
HAS BEEN PAID	HAS BEEN PAID	UPON HIS HEAD	U PON HIS HEAD
TO HIM FOR HIS	TO HIM FOR HIS	— THAT PRICE	AND THAT
TESTIMONY THE	TESTIMONY THE	HIS LIFE,AND	PRICE IS LIFE
FREEDOM	FREEDOM	THAT THE	AND THAT THE
		GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
		GIVES HIM HIS	GIVES HIM HIS
		LIFE, IN	LIFE IN
		EXCHANGE	EXC J HANGE FOR
		FOR HIS	HIS
		STATEMENTS,	STATEMENTS,
		WHO	WHO
		REMEMBERS	RE L MEMBERS
		THAT THIS	THAT THIS
WITH WHICH HE	WITH WHICH HE	BEING HAS	BEING HAS

KS	PS	KI	ВI

TESTIFIES	TESTIFIES	TESTIFIED	TESTIFIED
CONCERNING	CONCERNING	TO	TO
EVERY ACT {?} ⁱ⁵¹¹	EVERY THING	EVERY ACT,	EVERY ACT,
		CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE
		AND THING	AND TH E ING
THAT HE	THAT HE	THAT HE	THAT HE
CONSIDERS {??}i	CONSIDERS	CONSIDERED	CONSIDERED
MATERIAL TO	MATERIAL TO	WOULD ADD TO	WOULD ADD TO
$\underline{SHOW} \ \{?\}^1 \ THAT$	THE ISSUE THAT	THE CHANCES	THE CHANCES
HE WOULD	HE WOULD	OF CONVICTING	OF CONVICTING
LIKELY TALK	LIKELY TALK	THIS	THIS
ABOUT IN THE	ABOUT FOR THE	DEFENDANT.	DEFENDANT.
ATTORNEYS	ATTORNEYS	THESE THINGS	THESE THINGS
OFFICE THE	OFFICE ABOUT	CONSIDERED;	CONSIDERED
MAIN PART OF	MAIN PART OF	NO BEHOLDER	NO BEHOLDER
THE	THE	AND	AND YOUR
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION		PREJUDICED
		LISTENER WILL	LISTENTER WILL
		BELIEVE HIM.	BELIEVE HIM. [22]
		WHEN	WHEN
		SPEAKING OF	SPEAKING F OF
		THE	THE
		MASSACRE,	MASSACREE
		RECITING	AND RECITING
		THE TALE HE	THE TALE HE
		HAD	HAD
		MALICIOUSLY	MALICIOUSLY
		CONCOCTED,	CONCOCTED,
TALKS	AND DECREES	,	,
IT ALL LIKE A	IT TOO LIKE A		
PARROT	PARROT		
CALLING FOR	CALLING FOR		
{A} ⁱ CRACKER;	CRACKER		
NO	NO		
STOP, {AND} ⁱ NO	STOP NO		
BREAK IN HIS	BREAK IN HIS		
VOICE SOLID AS	VOICE SOLID AS		
HE IS CAREFUL	HE IS CAREFUL		
AND	AND		
CONSIDERATE	CONSIDERATE		
AS {HE} ⁱ SHOWS	AS HE SHOWS		

^{511.} There are a series of ink question marks on this page that seem to indicate that Rogerson had questions concerning the content of the shorthand.

HIMSELF TO BE	HIMSELF TO BE		
HE MAKES NO	HE MAKES NO		
QUAVER IN HIS	QUAVER IN HIS		
VOICE, THERE IS	VOICE THERE	THERE	THERE
NO	IS NO	WAS NO	WAS NO
STOPPAGE IN	STOPPAGE IN	STOPPAGE IN	STOPPAGE IN
HIS SPEECH	HIS SPEECH	HIS SPEECH, NO	HIS SPEECH; NO
		QUAVERS IN HIS	QUAVERS IN HIS
		VOICE. STOLID	VOICE; STOLID
		AS A STOIC,	AS A STOIC;
		CAREFUL IN THE	CAREFUL IN THE
		SELECTION OF	SELECTION OF
		LANGUAGE,	LANGUAGE;
NO	NO	NOT A	NOT A
TREMOR OF HIS	TREMOR OF HIS	MUSCULAR	MUSCULAR
MUSCLE{S;} ⁱ THE	MUSCLE THE	TREMOR, THE	TREMOR; THE
TONGUE	TONGUE	TONGUE	GATONGUE
GIVES FREE	GIVES FREE	GAVE FREE	GAVE
UTTERANCE TO	UTTERANCE TO	UTTERANCE TO	UTTERANCE TO
EVERY	EVERY	ITS ≼EACH >	EACH
POINT	WORD	THOUGHT OF	THOUGHT OF
		THE DISHONEST	THE DISHONEST
		BRAIN, HE WAS	BRAIN; HE WAS
		CLEAR AND	CLEAR AND
		POSITIVE UPON	POSITIVE UPON
		EVERY SUBJECT	EVERY SUBJECT
THAT THEY	THAT THEY	THAT	OF
THIS	THAT IS THE	THE	THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTIO N
[[30]]512			WHSHED
WISH HIM TO	WISH HIM TO	WISHED HIM TO	WISHED HIM TO
TESTIFY TO	TESTIFY TO	SPEAK OF.	SPEAK OF.
		DURING HIS	DURING HIS
		EXAMINATION	EXAMINATION
		IN CHIEF ^[25] HE	I S N CHIEF HE
		SAT COOL,	SAT COOL
		COLLECTED	COLLECTED
		AND	Z AND
		DETERMINED	DETERMINED,
		TO EARN WELL	TO EARN WELL
		THE REWARD	THE WR EWARD
		BESTOWED FOR	BESTOWED FOR

PS

RT

BT

^{512.} In longhand at the top of the page, in ink: BISHOPS 10 ADDRESS.

	<u> </u>	HIC VII I ADIOLIC	THE VILLATIONS
		HIS VILLAINOUS	HIS VILLAINOUS
		SERVICES.	SERVICES.
BUT WHEN WE	BUT WHEN WE	HOW	NHOW CHANCED DE HE
TAKE HIM FROM	TAKE HIM FROM	CHANGED HE	CHANGED BE HE
THE MAIN POINT	THE MAIN POINT	BECAME	BECAME
WHEN WE	WHEN WE	WHEN I CROSS	WHEN I CROSS-
COMMENCE TO	COMMENCE TO	OTHERMONED	OT IEGETO TED
QUESTION	QUESTION	QUESTIONED	QUESTIONED
HIM UPON	HIM UPON	HIM.	HIM;
THOSE SMALL	THOSE SMALL		
POINTS GO AND	POINTS THAT		
TEST HIS	GO TO TEST HIS		
CREDIBILITY	CREDIBILITY	THE CELE	THE CELE
		HIS SELF	HIS SELF
		CONFIDENCE	FCONFIDENCE
		VANISHED. THE	VANISHED. THE
		STOLID	STOLID F
		FEATURES	FACE
		BECAME	BECAME
		FLUSHED AND	FLUSSHED AND
		EXCITED WITH	EXCITED WITH
		GUILTY FEAR.	GUILTY FEAR.
		HIS MEMORY	HIS MEMORY
		SUDDENLY	SUDDEN L Y
		BECAME	BECAME
THEN HE HAS A	THEN HE HAS A	FAULTY,	FAULTY
REGULAR	REGULAR	AND LIKE	AND LIKE
BEECHER	BEECHER	BEECHER HE	BEECHER HE
MEMORY CAN'T	MEMORY CAN'T	REMEMBERED	REMEMBERED
RECALL A	RECALL A	NOTHING TO	NOTHING TO
WORD THAT HE	WORD THAT HE	INJURE	INJURE
DOES NOT	DOES NOT	HIMSELF, OR	HIMSELF OR
WANT TO	WANT TO	BENEFIT THE	BENEFEIT THE
RECALL NO	RECALL NO	DEFENDANT.	DEFENDANT.
MORE THAN	MORE THAN		
HENRY	LOCAL HENRY		
WARD BEECHER	WARD BEECHER		
CAN RECALL	COULD RECALL		
THINGS	THINGS THAT		
HE DID NOT	HE DID NOT		
WANT TO TELL.	WANT TO TELL		
SOMETHING PUT	SOMETHING PUT		
ME IN MIND OF	ME IN MIND OF		
HIM VERY	HIM VERY		

MUCH THAT	MUCH THAT		
THAT HE	THAT HE		
WANTED TO	WANTED TO		
STATE HE	TELL HE		
RECALLED	RECOLLECTED		
AND KNEW IT	AND KNEW IT		
WAS SO [space]	WAS SO		
THAT THAT	THAT THAT		
HE HAD DOUBTS	HE HAD DOUBTS		
ABOUT AND	ABOUT AND		
THOUGHT	THOUGHT		
		IT IS EVIDENT	IT IS EVIDENT
		THAT HE HAS	THAT HE HAS
		SWORN BEFORE	SWORN BEFORE
		YOU	YOU
		ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO
		THE WISH AND	THE WISH AN L D
		INSTRUCTION	INSTRUCTION
		OF THE	OF THE
		PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION,
		,	,
IN	IN	WITH A	AND WITH A
HIS	HIS	CRUEL	CRUEL
CUNNING WAY	CUNNING WAY	CUNNING HE	CUNNING HE
		REFUSED TO	REFUSED TO
		ANSWER ANY	ANSWER ANY
		QUESTION	QUESTION
		TENDING TO	TENDING TO
HE THOUGHT IT	THAT WHICH	DISPROVE OR	INJURE OR
MIGHT INJURE	MIGHT INJURE	INJURE THE	DISPROVE THE
{THE}i	THE	THEORY OF THE	THEORY OF THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION,
{AND} ⁱ		ALL THE TIME	ALL THE TITIME
HE REFUSED TO	HE REFUSED TO	REFUSING TO	REFUSING TO
TESTIFY TO.	TESTIFY TO	ANSWER, YET	A O NSWER, YET
	120111 1 10	SHIELDING	SHIELFDING
		HIMSELF UNDER	HIMSELF UNDER
		THE COWARDLY	THE COWARDLY
		BULWARK OF "I	BULLWARK, "I
{IF YOU WILL}i	YOU	FORGET". YOU	FORGET." YOU
RECOLLECT	RECOLLECT [[19]]	ALL REMEMBER	ALL REMEMBER
I ASKED	I ASKED	THAT I ASKED	THAT I ASKED
HIM {THE} ⁱ	HIM	HIM "HOW IT	HIM, "HOW IT
QUESTION	ř.	I - ··	WAS THAT

HOW IT WAS HE	TO HOW HE	HE	HE
GAVE HIS	COULD GIVE HIS	COULD GIVE HIS	COULD GIVE HIS
TESTIMONY SO	TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY SO	TESTIMONY SO
FREELY	AND FULLY	FREELY,	FREELY,
COMPLETELY	THOTOLLI	COMPLETELY	COMPLEETLY
{AND} ⁱ FULLY	AND FREELY	AND FULLY	AND FULLY
UPON EVERY	UPON	UPON EVERY	UPON EVERY
SUBJECT	QUESTION	SUBJECT TO	SUBJECT TO
SOBJECT	QUESTION	WHICH	WHICH
		HIS ATTENTION	HIS ATTENTION
	BY	WAS CALLED BY	WAS CALLED
	THE	THE	B Y THE
	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION
	AND	AND WHY IT	A ND WHY IT
	THE	WAS THAT HE	WSAS THAT HE
		COULD NOT	COULD NOT
		ANSWER THE	ANSWER THE
{BUT} ⁱ UPON	THAT	PLAINEST	PLAINEST
QUESTIONS	QUESTIONS I	QUESTION IN A	QUESTION IN A
I DREW	DREW	STRAIGHTFORW	STRAIGHTFOR A
{STATED/STD[?]} ⁱ	DICE W	ARD MANNER	WARD MANNER
HIS ATTENTION	HIS ATTENTION	FOR ME"	FOR ME."
TO HE COULD	TO HE COULD	HE COULD GIVE	HE COULD
NOT TELL THE	NOT TELL THE	NO NO	GOIVE NO
FACTS.	FACTS [space]	SATISFACTORY	SATISFACTORY
THE IS.		ANSWER TO THE	ANSWER TO THE
		QUESTION, BUT	QUESTION, BUT
		STAMMERED,	ST ZA MMERED,
		FALTERED AND	FALTERED AND
		HUNG DOWN	HUNG DOWN
		HIS GUILTY	HIS GUILTY
		HEAD.	HEAD.
NO/KNOW[?]	<i>NO/KNOW</i> [?]		
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN	I ADMIT THAT	I ADMIT THAT
THE MAN HAS	THE MAN HAS	HE HAS	HE HAS
TOLD	TOLD	TOLD YOU	TOLD
SOME TRUTHS	SOME TRUTH	SOME TRUTH.	SOME TRUTH.
K SMITH	KLINGEN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMI G T
WAS	WAS	WAS PRESENT	H WAS PRESENT
AT THE	AT THE	AT THE	IN THE THE
MASSACRE	MASSACRE	MASSACRE.	MASSACRE AND
		HE ACTED IN	HE ACTED I N
		THE DRAMA	THE DRAMA
HE IS	HE IS THE	TOO. HE IS THE	TOO. HE IS THE

ONLY WHITE	ONLY WHITE	ONLY WHITE	ONLY WHITE
MAN THAT	MAN THAT	MAN THAT THE	MAN THAT THE
THERE IS NO ⁵¹³	THERE IS ANY	EMIGRANTS	
EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE HAS	E C VIDENCE HAS
AGAINST TO	AGAINST TO	NAMED WHO	NAMED O T R
SHOW THAT	SHOW THAT	HAS COME	THAT HAS COME
THEY	THEY	BEFORE THIS	BEFORE THE
COMMITTED	COMMITTED	COURT,WHO	COURT WHO
MURDER	MURDER	HAS IMBRUED	IMBRUED HIS
		HIS HANDS IN	HANDS IN THE
		THE BLOOD OF	BLOOD OF
		THOSE CLAIN	THOSE SLAIN
		AT	AT THE
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
		MEADOWS.	MEADOWS.
EXCEPT	EXCEPT THE		
EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE ON		
ONE OR TWO	ONE OR TWO		
THIS MAN	THAT THIS MAN		
STEWARD CUT	STEWARD CUT A	STEWART IS	STEWART IS
MAN'S THROAT	MAN'S THROAT	SHOWN TO BE	SHOWN TO BE
UPON THE	UPON THE	GUILTY,BUT	GUILTY, BUT
FIELD.	FIELD [space]		·
STEWARD	STEWARD	HE	HE
IS NOT HERE,	IS NOT HERE	IS NOT HERE,	IS NOT HERE;
BUT LEE IS.	BUT LEE IS	AND JOHN D.	AND JO N HN D.
		LEE IS NOT	LEE IS
		CONNECTED	CONNECTED
		WITH	WITH ENITHER
		EITHER OF	NEITHER OF
		THOSE GUILTY	THESE GUILTY
		MEN BY THE	MEN . BY THE
		EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
		INTRODUCED	INTRODUCED
		BEFORE YOU.	BEFORE YOU.
		NO! STEWART IS	NO, STEWART
		NOT HERE.	IS NOT HERE;
			AND
		KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
		IS PAR- ^[26]	IS PARDONED;
		DONED, BUT	^[23] BUT
		JOHN D. LEE IS	JOHN D. LEE IS

PS

RT

BT

^{513.} The word was originally "ANY". Vowels added later in ink, render the word "NO".

		ON TRIAL.	ON TRIAL.
		KLINSGENSMIT	KLINGE M NSMIT
		H IS HIS	H HIISS HIS
		ACCUSER	ACCUSER,
		WISHES THAT	WISHES THAT
		LEE BE	HE BE
		CONVICTED,	CONVICTED
		AND HUNG	AND JHUNG
		OR SHOT, SO	OR SHOT, SO
		THAT HE MAY	THAT HE MAY
		LIVE ON A FEW	LIVE ON A FEW
		MORE YEARS IN	MORE YEARS IN
NOW THEN THE	NOW THEN THE	SIN. NOW THE	SIN. NOW THE
QUESTION TO	QUESTION TO	QUESTION	QUESTION
BE DECIDED IS	BE DECIDED IS	IS	IS
THIS DID JOHN	THIS DID JOHN	THIS. DID JOHN	THA IS : DID JOHN
D. LEE	D. LEE	D. LEE	D. LEE
TOGETHER	TOGETHER	TOGETHER	TOGETHER
WITH THE	WITH THE	WITH THE	WITH THE
OTHER PARTIES	OTHER PARTIES	OTHER PARTIES,	OTHER PARTIES
CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN	AS CHARGED IN	AS CHARGED IN
THIS	THIS	THE	THE
INDICTMENT AT	INDICTMENT AT	INDICTMENT, AT	INDICTMENT, AT
CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY,
OR	OR	OR	O T R
ELSEWHERE	ELSEWHERE	ELSEWHERE	ELSEWHERE,
WITHIN UTAH		WITHIN UTAH	WITHIN UTAH
TERRITORY		TERRITORY,	TERRITORY,
		AND WITHIN	AND WITHIN

RT

BT

PS

GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN		
DID HAIGHT	DID HAIGHT	DID HAIGHT,	DID HAIGHT,
HIGBEE	HIGBEE	HIGBEE,	HIGBEE,
DAME OR	DAME OR	DAME OR	DAME OR
SMITH OR ANY	SMITH OR ANY	SMITH OR ANY	SMITH, OR ANY
TWO OF THEM	TWO OF THEM	TWO OF THEM	TWO OF THEM
FORM A	FORM A	FORM A	FORM A
COMBINATION	COMBINATION	COMBINATION	COMBINATION
UPON	UPON	UPON THE	UPON UPON THE
SAME SUBJECT	SAME SUBJECT	SAME SUBJECT	SAME SUBJECT
FOR THE	OR FOR THE	FOR THE	FOR THE
SAME PURPOSE	SAME PURPOSE	SAME PURPOSE	SAME PURPOSE;
AND INFORM	AND INFORM	AND INFORM	AND INFORM
JOHN D. LEE OF			
THE FACT	THE FACT THAT	THE FACT THAT	THE FACT THAT
THEY HAD	THEY HAD	THEY	THEY
MADE THIS	MADE THIS	MADE SUCH	NMADE SHUCH
		A	A
		COMBINATION	COMBINATION
AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT	OR AGREEMENT	OR AGREEMENT
AND ASK HIM	AND ASK HIM	AND ASK HIM	AND ASKED HIM
TO CONSENT TO	TO CONSENT TO	TO CONSENT TO	TO CONSENT TO
IT.	IT	IT OR JOIN	IT, O T R JOIN
		THEM IN ITS	THEM IN ITS
		EXECUTION	EXECUTION?
		YOU MUST SAY	YOU MUST S AY
		"NO" TO THIS	NO TO THI N S
		QUESTION,FOR	W QUESTION
THERE IS	THERE IS	THERE IS	FOR THERE IS
NO TESTIMONY	NO TESTIMONY	NO TESTIMONY	NO TESTIMONY
OF THAT POINT.	TO THAT POINT	TO SHOW THAT	TO SHOW THAT
[space]		SUCH WAS THE	XSUCH WAS THE
		FACT.	FACT.
NO MAN CLAIMS	NO MAN CLAIMS	NO MAN CLAIMS	NO MAN CLAIMS
EVEN	EVEN	IT, EVEN THE	THIS, EVEN THE
		BEING	BEING
SMITH HIMSELF	SMITH HIMSELF	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMINT
DID NOT HAVE	DID NOT HAVE	HAS NOT THE	HAS NOT THE
HARDIHOOD TO	HARDIHOOD TO	HARDIHOOD TO	HARDIHOOD TO
SAY THAT	SAY THAT	CLAIM THAT	CLAIM THAT
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D L LEE
WAS EVER	WAS EVEN	WAS EVER	WAS EVER
PRESENT AT	PRESENT AT	PRESENT AT	PRESENT AT
ANY MEETING	ANY MEETING	ANY MEETING	ANY MEETING

		OR COUNCIL	OR COUNSEL
WHERE THIS	WHERE THIS	WHERE THE	WHERE THE
MATTER	MATTER	SUBJECT	SUBJECT
		RELATING TO	RELARING TO
		THE	THE
		MASSACRE	MASSA D CRE
WAS	WAS	WAS DISCUSSED	WAS DISCUSSED
AGREED TO;	AGREED TO	OR AGREED TO,	OR AGREED TO,
UNTIL HE	UNTIL HE	UNTIL HE	UNTIL HE
GETS TO THE	GETS TO THE	REACHES THE	REACHES THE
FIELD	FIELD OF	FIELD OF	FIE K LD OF
OF SLAUGHTER.	SLAUGHTER	SLAUGHTER,	SLAUGHTER.
THEN HE	THEN HE	THEN HE	THEN HE
BRINGS JOHN D.	BRINGS JOHN D.	BRINGS JOHN D.	BRINGS JOHN D.
LEE IN	LEE IN	LEE IN	LEE IN
PRESENCE WITH	PRESENCE WITH	PRESENCE WITH	PRESENCE WITH
HIMSELF AND	HIMSELF AND	HIMSELF,HIGBE	HIMSELF . ,
WITH HIGBEE	WITH HIGBEE	E,	HIGBEE A ,
AND	AND WITH		
HOPKINS	HOPKINS —[?]	HOPKINS,	HOPKINS
AND I BELIEVE	AND I BELIEVE	AND I BELIEVE	AND I BELIEVE
WITH	WITH	WILLIAM	WILLIA N M
YOUNG.	YOUNG	YOUNG, AND	YOUNG AND
THEN THERE	THEN THERE	THERE AND	THEN AND
BEING	BEING	THEN IT IS	THERE IT IS
NO EVIDENCE	NO EVIDENCE	THAT HE	THAT HE
OF PREVIOUS	OF A PREVIOUS	ENDEAVORS TO	ENDEAVORS TO
AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT	MAKE YOU	MAKE YOU
		BELIEVE THE	BELIEVE THE
		CONSPIRACY	CONSPIRACY
		WAS	WAS
		COMPETED	COMPLETED
		BETWEEN	W BETWEEN
		THEM. THEN IT	THEM; THEN IT
		MUST BE THAT	MUST BE THAT
NO EVIDENCE	NO EVIDENCE	NO <u>PREVIOUS</u>	NO PREVIOUS
THAT ANY	THAT ANY	<u>CONSPIRACY</u>	CONSPIRACY
CONTRACT OF	CONTRACT OF	HAD BEEN	HAD BEEN
THIS KIND WAS	THIS KIND WAS	FORMED, IF	FORMED;IF
MADE OR THAT	MADE OR THAT	NONE WAS	NONE WAS
LEE ASSENTED	LEE ASSENTED	FORMED,	EVER FROMED
TO IT	TO IT	THEN	AND THEN
THE	THEIR	THERE IS A	THERE IS A
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	COMPLETE	COMPLETE

FAILS IN	FAILS IN	FAILURE UPON	FAILURE
THAT.	THAT	THAT PART OF	OF
THEN	THEN	THE CASE. THEN	THAE CASE.
AGAIN	AGAIN	AGAIN,	AGAIN,
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN		·
WHERE DOES	WHERE DOES	WHERE DOES	WHERE DOES
LEE GET HIS	LEE GET HIS	LEE GET HIS	LEE GET HIS
AUTHORITY TO	AUTHORITY TO	AUTHORITY TO	AUTHORITY TO
DO ANYTHING	DO ANYTHING	DO ANYTHING	DO ANYTHING
AGAINST THESE	AGAINST THESE	[27] AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS?	EMIGRANTS?
WHO PROVES	WHO PROVES	WHO PROVES	W HO PROVES
IT WHO SHOWS	IT WHO SHOWS	IT?	IT?
HE ACTED	THAT HE ACTED		
BY AUTHORITY	BY AUTHORITY		
NO PERSON	NO PERSON	WHY, NO ONE	WHY, NO ONE
EXCEPT	EXCEPT	BUT	BUT
K SMITH	KLINGEN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH,
		WHO COMES	WHO COMES
		WITH	WITH HIS
		BLACK HEART,	BLACK HE A ART,
		CRUEL	CRUEL
		DECEITFUL	DECEIPTFUL
		NATURE AND	NATURE AND
		BL L OODY	BLOODY
		HANDS, TO ADD	HANDS TO ADD
		ONE MORE, IF	ONE MORE IF
		POSSIBLE, TO	POSSIBLE TO
		THE LONG LIST	THE LONG LIST
		OF THOSE HE	OF THOSE HE
		HAS SENT	HAS SENT
		SWIFT FROM	SWIF T Y FROM
		EARTH TO THE	EA T RTH TO THE
		REGIONS OF THE	REGIONS OF THE
		UNKNOWN	UNKNOWN
		LAND BEYOND	LAND BEYOND
		THE RIVER OF	THE RIVER OF
		DEATH.	DEATH.
K SMITH	KLINGEN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
GIVES IT IN THIS	GIVES IT IN THIS	SAYS	SAYS,
WAY THAT HE	WAY AFTER HE		
HAD STARTED	HAD STARTED	"I STARTED	"I STARTED
OUT UPON THIS	OUT UPON THIS	OUT ON MY	OUT ON MY
MISSION OF	MISSION OF	MISSION OF	MISSION OF

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

MEDCW	MEDCV	MEDGY ON MY	MEDCY ON MY
MERCY	MERCY	MERCY, ON MY	MERCY, ON MY
TO PINTO	TO PINTO	WAY TO PINTO,	WAY TO PINTO,
IN COMPANY	IN COMPANY	IN COMPANY	IN COMPANY
WITH JOEL	WITH JOEL	WITH JOEL	WITH JOEL
WHITE IN	WHITE [space] IN	WHITE. WHEN	WHITE. WHEN
GOING BACK ON	COMING BACK	COMING HOME	COMING HOME
HIS WAY		FROM PINTO I	FROM PINTO I
HE MET IRA	HE MET IRA	MET IRA	MET ^[24] IRA
ALLEN [[31]] HE	ALLEN HE	ALLEN, AND HE	ALLEN AND HE
PRETENDS TO	PRETENDS TO		
SAY AND	SAY AND HE		
DOES SAY TO	DOES SAY TO		
YOU	YOU THAT		
ALLEN TOLD	ALLEN TOLD	TOLD	TOLD ME
HIM	HIM THAT	ME THAT JOHN	THAT JOHN D.
LEE HAD	LEE HAD	D. LEE HAD	LEE HAD
BEEN DIRECTED	BEEN DIRECTED	BEEN ORDERED	BEEN ORDERED
TO STIR	TO STIR	TO STIR	TO START STIR
UP	UP	UP AND EXCITE	UP AND EXCITE
INDIANS	THE INDIANS	THE INDIANS	THE INDIANS."
TO THAT TO	<i>TO</i> [?] THAT AT	AGAINST THE	
THAT OUTFIT	THE TIME	EMIGRANTS.	
		"TO THAT	TO THAT
WE	WE	STATEMENT WE	STATEMENT WE
OBJECTED	OBJECTED	OBJECTED ON	OBJECTED ON
		THE GROUND	THE GROUND
		THAT IT WAS	THAT IT WAS
	BUT	HEARSAY, BUT;	HEARSAY, BUT
THE		UPON THE	UPON THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROMISE OF THE	PROMISE OF THE
ASSURED US	ASSURED US	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
THEY	THAT THEY	THAT THEY	THAT THEY
WOULD	WOULD	WOULD	WOULD
CONNECT THAT	CONNECT THAT	CONNECT THAT	CONNECT THAT
CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE
WITH THE CASE.	WITH THE CASE	WITH THE CASE	WITH THE
		AND THE	CAASE AND THE
		DEFENDANT,	FDEFENDANT,
		THE COURT	THE COURT
		PERMITTED THE	PERMITTED THE
		EVIDENCE TO	EVIDENCE TO
		BE GIVEN. I	BE GIVEN. I
		NOW ASK YOU	NOW ASK YOU
		IF THE	IF THE

RS PS RT	BT

HAVE THEY	HAVE THEY	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
DONE SO?	DONE SO	HAS KEPT ITS	HA S KEPT ITS
HAS	HAS	PROMISE ? HAS	PROMISE? HAS
ANY WITNESS	ANY WITNESS	ANY WITNESS	ANY WITNESS
TESTIFIED THAT	TESTIFIED THAT	TESTIFIED THAT	TESTIFIED THAT
IRA ALLEN	IRA ALLEN	IRA ALLEN	IRA ALLE D N
EVER SPOKE TO	EVER SPOKE TO	EVER SPOKE TO	EVER SPOKE TO
HAIGHT OR TO	HAIGHT OR	ONE OF THE	ONE OF THE
DAME?	DAME	MEN NAMED IN	MEN NAMED IN
		THIS	THIS
		INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT
		UPON THAT	UPON THAT
		OR ANY	THAT OR ANY
HAS	HAS	SUBJECT ? HA D S	SUBJECT. HAS
ANY WITNESS	ANY WITNESS	ANY ONE	ANYONE
TESTIFIED TO	TESTIFIED TO	TESTIFIED THAT	TESTIFIED THAT
YOU IRA ALLEN	YOU IRA ALLEN	IRA ALLEN HAD	IRA ALLEN HAD
EVER RECEIVED	EVER RECEIVED	ANY SUCH	ANY SUCH
		INFORMATION,	INFORMATION,
		OR THAT HE	O T R THAT HE
THE	THE	HAD THE	H Z AD THE
AUTHORITY TO	AUTHORITY TO	AUTHORITY TO	AUTHORITY TO
MAKE SUCH	MAKE SUCH A	MAKE SUCH A	MAKE SUCH A
A DECLARATION.	DECLARATION	DECLARATION?	DECLARATION?
MOST	MOST	MOST	-MOST
CERTAINLY NOT.	CERTAINLY NOT	CERTAINLY NO	CERTAINLY NO
	[space]	SUCH EVIDENCE	SUCH EVIDENCE
		HAS BEEN	HAS BEEN
WHO	[[20]] WHO	GIVEN. WHO	GIVEN. WHO
WAS PRESENT	WAS PRESENT	WAS PRESENT	WAS PRESENT
AND	AND	AT ANY TIME	AT ANY TIME
		OR PLACE	O T R PLACE
		WITH LEE OR	WITH LEE OR
		OTHERS OR	OTHERS, AND
		HEARD SUCH	HEARD SUCH
		ORDERS GIVEN	ORDERS GIVEN,
WILL SAY <i>R/CH</i> [?]	SAW	OR KNOWS OF	OR KNOWS OF
LEE RECEIVE	LEE RECEIVE	LEE RECEIVING	LEE RECEIVING
SUCH A	SUCH A	SUCH ORDERS	SUCH ORDERS,
DIRECTION.	DIRECTION	OR KNOWS OF	OR OF ANY
	[space]	SUCH A	SUCH A
		REQUEST BEING	REQUEST BEING
		MADE OF HIM?	MADE OF HIM?
		NO ONE,	NO ONE, NO,

NO MAN	NO MAN [space]	NOT A MAN	NOT A MAN
NO WOMAN OR	NO WOMAN OR	WOMAN OR	WOMAN OR
CHILD SO FAR	CHILD SO FAR	CHILD, ANIMATE	CHILD, OR
AS TESTIMONY	AS TESTIMONY	OR	ANIMATE OR
HERE IS	HERE IS	INANIMATE	INANIMATE
CONCERNED.	CONCERNED	THING, SO FAR	THING, SO FAR
		AS IS SHOWN BY	AS IS SHOWN BY
		THE EVIDENCE.	THE EVIDENCE.
BUT	BUT	BUT,GENTLEME	BUT,
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN	N, IN	GENTLEMEN, IN
		ORDER TO	ORDER TO
		SUPPORT	SUPPORT
		KLINGENSMITH'	KLINGENSMITH
		S THEORY OF	S THEORY OF
IT	IT	THE CASE IT	THE CA SE IT
WAS	WAS	WAS	WAS
NECESSARY TO	NECESSARY TO	NECESSARY TO	NECESSARY TO
CARRY OUT THE	CARRY OUT THE		
PLAN FORMED	PLAN FORMED		
BY THIS MAN	BY THIS MAN		
SMITH THAT HE	SMITH THAT HE		
SHOULD	SHOULD		
CONNECT	CONNECT	CONNECT JOHN	CONNECT JOHN
LEE WITH	LEE WITH	D. LEE WITH	D. LEE WITH
THIS	THIS	THE	THE
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION
WHY [space]	[space] WHY	IN SOMEWAY.	IN SOM W E WAY.
SMITH	[space] SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
PROPOSES LIKE	PROPOSES LIKE		
THE PARTY	THE PARTY		
WE READ	THAT WE READ		
OF IN HISTORYN	OF IN HISTORY		
THAT WISHED	THAT WISHED		
HIS NAME TO GO	HIS NAME TO GO		
DOWN TO	DOWN TO		
POSTERITY NOT	POSTERITY NOT		
BEING ABLE	BEING ABLE		
TO PERFORM	PERFORM TO		
NO ⁵¹⁴ DEED OF	A DEED OF		
VIRTUE NO ⁵¹⁵	VIRTUE ANY		
JUST ACT THAT	JUST ACT THAT		

BT

RT

^{514.} Originally the word was "ANY". Long o added later in ink rendered the word "NO". 515. Originally the word was "ANY". Long o added later in ink rendered the word "NO".

WOULD GIVE	WOULD GIVE		
HIM THAT	HIM THAT		
NOTORIETY	NOTORIETY		
		BELIEVED THAT	BELIEVED THAT
		IF HE ONLY	IF IDF HE ONLY
		TESTIFIED	TESTIFIED
		STRONGLY AND	STRONGLY AND
		'POSITIVELY HE	POITIVELY HE
		COULD SECURE	COULD SECURE
		THE	THE
		CONVICTION OF	CONVICTION OF
		LEE,HE CARED	LEE. HE CARED
		NOT,HE ^[28]	NOT — TH HE
		THOUGHT NOT	THOUGHT NOT
		OF	OF THE THE
		TRUTH OR	TRUTH OR OF
		JUSTICE. HE	JUSTICE. HE
		WAS	WAS ONLY
		ANXIOUS FOR	ANXIOUS FOR
		SUCCESS OR	SUCCESS OR
		NOTARIETY OR	NOTARIETY OR
		ВОТН.	ВОТН.
		REPUTATION HE	REPUTATION HE
		COULD NEVER	COULD NEVER
		HOPE FOR.	HOPE FOR AND
		FAME WAS	FAME WAS
		BEYOND HIS	BEYOND HIS
		REACH, BUT	REACH; BUT
		NOTARIETY	NOTARIETY
		COULD BE	COULD BE
		OBTAINED, AND	OBTAINED AND
		HE WAS	HE WAS
		WILLING TO	WILLING TO
		OBTAIN IT EVEN	OBTAIN IT EVEN
		AT THE GREAT	AT THE GREAT
		COST OF LOSING	COST OF LOSING
		ALL OF TRUTH,	AL L OF TRUTH
		ALL OF	— HIS ALL OF
		HONOR AND	HONOR, AND
		ALL OF JUSTICE.	ALL OF JUSTICE.
		HE CAME	HE CAME
		BEFORE YOU TO	BEFORE YOU TO
		GAIN IT,AND TO	GAIN AND
		DESERVE	DESERVE

	NOTARIETY,	NOTARIETY.
	COVER HIS	COVER HIS
	NAME AS HE	NAME AS HE
	MIGHT, WITH	MIGHT WITH
	INFAMY. HE,	INFAMY, HE
	LIKE	LIKE
	ERASTRATUS,	ERASTRATUS
HE	WHEN HE	WHEN HE
		APPLIED THE
		TORCH TO THE
		TEMPLE OF
DIANA AND		DIANZA HAD
		DETERMINED
		THAT HIS NAME
		BE KNOWN
		BY ALL THOSE
		TO INSHABIT
	= '	THE EARTH IN
		THE DISTANT
		FUTURE. THERE
		THE TORCH WAS
		APPLIED TO ONE
		OF THE
	WORLD'S	WORLDS
CAUSES THE	WONDERS. THE	WONDERS; THE
FINEST WORK	FINEST WORK	FINEST WORK
OF ART THAT	OF ART	OF ART
HAD EVER	THEN	THEN
EXISTED	,	EXISTING, THE
		STOREHOUSE OF
		THE
		WORSHIPPED
		IDOLS OF
	1	GREECE, WIL
		WITH ALL ITS
	CONTENTS	CONTENTS WAS DESTROYED. IT
TO SMOLDER[9]	WAS REDUCED	WAS REDUCED
		TO ASHES.,
		SIMPLY THAT
		LINKED [25] WITH
		THE STORY OF
DOWN TO THE	THE WORLD'S	THE WORLDS
	APPLIES A TORCH TO THE TEMPLE OF DIANA AND CAUSES THE FINEST WORK OF ART THAT HAD EVER EXISTED TO SMOLDER[?] INTO ASHES IN ORDER THAT HIS NAME MIGHT GO	COVER HIS NAME AS HE MIGHT, WITH INFAMY. HE, LIKE ERASTRATUS, WHEN HE APPLIES A TORCH TO THE TEMPLE OF DIANA AND TORCH TO THE TEMPLE OF DIANA, HAD DETERMINED THAT HIS NAME SHOULD BE REMEMBERED BY THOSE TO INHABIT THE EARTH IN THE DISTANT FUTURE. THERE THE TORCH WAS APPLIED TO ONE OF THE WORLD'S WONDERS. THE FINEST WORK OF ART THAT HAD EVER EXISTED CAUSES THE EXISTED TO SMOLDER[?] INTO ASHES IN ORDER THAT HIS NAME MIGHT GO COVER HIS NAME MIGHT, WITH INFAMY. HE, LIKE ERASTRATUS, WHEN HE APPLIED THE TORCH TO THE TEMPLE OF DIANA, HAD DETERMINED THAT HIS NAME SHOULD BE REMEMBERED BY THOSE TO INHABIT THE EARTH IN THE DISTANT FUTURE. THERE THE TORCH WAS APPLIED TO ONE OF THE WORSLD'S WONDERS. THE FINEST WORK OF ART THEN EXISTING, THE STOREHOUSE OF THE WORSHIPPED IDOLS OF GREECE, WITH ALL ITS CONTENTS

PS

RT

LATEST	LATEST	LOSS MIGHT BE	LOSS , MIGHT BE
POSTERITY	POSTERITY	JOINED THE	JOINED THE
COUPLED WITH	COUPLED WITH	NAME OF HE	NAME OF HE
THAT	THAT	WHO COURTED	WHO COURTED
INFAMOUS ACT.	INFAMOUS ACT	INFAMY.	INFAMY.
SO WE FIND	SO WE FIND	IINI AIVI I .	IINI'AWII.
THAT MAN	THAT MAN		
K SMITH	KLINGEN SMITH		
K SWILLI	KLINGEN SWITTI	HERE THE	HERE THE
		TEMPLE OF	TEMPLE OF
		JUSTICE HAS	JUSTICE HAS
		BEEN	BEEN
		VIOLATED,THE	VIOLATED. THE
		ANGEL TRUTH	ANGEL TRUTH
		HAS BEEN	HAS BEEN
		INSULTED AND	INSULTED AND
		OUTRAGED BY	OUTRAGED BY
		KLINGENSMITH,	LKKLINGENSMI
		WHOSE	TH WHOSE
		CRUEL TREACHERY	CRUEL TREACHERY
		AND	AND
		PREMEDITATED	PREMEDITATED
		FALSEHOOD	FALSEHOOD
		HAS WELL	HAS WELL
		EARNED HIM	EARNED HIM
		THE CROWN OF	
		INFAMY HE HAS	THE CROWN OF INFAMY HE HAS
		SO	SO SO
		EARNESTLY	ENERGETICALL
		STRIVEN TO	Y STRIVEN TO
		OBTAIN. YES, HE	OBTAIN. YES, HE
		STANDS BEFORE	STANDS BEFORE
		YOU BRANDED	YOU BRANDED
		WITH EVERY	WITH EVERY
		CRIME KNOWN	CRIME KNOWN
		TO THE CODE OF	TO THE CODE OF
		MORALS, ONE	MORALS — ONE OF THE
		OF THE	MONSTER
		MONSTER	
		CRIMINALS OF	CRIMINALS OF
		THIS CIVILIZED	THE CIVILIZED
		WORLD; YET HE	WORLD; YET, HE
		HOPED THAT	HOPED THAT

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		YOU WOULD	YOU WOU L D
		UPON HIS	UPON HIS
		EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
		CONVICT JOHN	CONVICT JOHN
		D. LEE, AND	D. LEE AND
		THAT THE	THAT THE
		NOTARIETY	N A OTARIETY
		ATTACHED TO	ATT Q ACHED TO
		THE	THE
		DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
		AND HIS	AND HIS
		EXECUTION,	EXECUTION
		WOULD BE	WOULD BE
		COUPLED WITH	COUPLED WITH
		THE NAME OF	THE NAME OF
		"KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH,
		", THE	THE
		ASSASSIN,	ASSASSIN,
		WHOSE	WHOSE
		INSTRUMENT	INSTRUMENT
		WAS ONLY	WAS ONL E Y
		THAT OF A	THAT OF A
		FALSE TONGUE.	FALSE TONGUE.
		HE HAS	HE HAS
		SECURED THE	SECURED THE
		CROWN OF	CROWN OF
		DISGRACE,	DISGRACE,
		INFAMY AND	INFAMY AND
		DISHONOR, BUT	DISHONOR; BUT
		HIS	BHIS
		PERJURED	RU PERJURED
		SENTENCES	SENTENCES
		HAVE FALLEN	HAVE FALLEN
		UPON EARS	UPON EARS
		THAT DETECT	THAT DETECT
		THE	THE
		FALSEHOOD,	FALSEHOOH,
		AND IF JOHN D.	AND IF JOHN D.
		LEE IS EVER	LEE IS EVER
		CONVICTED IT	CONVICTED IT
		WILL BE UPON	WILL BE UPON
		OTHER	OTHER
		EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
		THAN	THAN THAN

K5			Δ.
UPON WHOSE COUNTENANCE THE ALMIGHTY	UPON WHOSE COUNTENANCE THE ALMIGHTY	THAT OF THE BASE WRETCH THAT YOU [29] ARE ASKED TO BELIEVE. YES,KLINGENSM ITH IS COVERED WITH A MANTLE OF NOTARIETY AND INFAMY, BUT JOHN D. LEE IS NOT CONVICTED. KLINGENSMITH STANDS BEFORE YOU AND MANKIND IN GENERAL, AN OBJECT OF CONTEMPT AND LOATHING. UPON HIS COUNTENANCE THE GOD OF NATURE	THEAT OF THE MBASSE WRETCH THAT YOU ARE ASKED TO BELIEGVE;; YES, KLINGENSMITH IS COVERED WITH THE MANTLE OF NOTARIETY AND INFAAMY, BIUT JOHN D. LEE ISN NOT CONVICTED. KLINGENSMITH STANDS BEFORE YOU AND MANKIND IN GENERAL AN OBJECT OF COMNTEMPT AND LOATHING. UPON HIS COUNTENANCE THE THE GOD OF NATURE,— THE UNIVERSAL
COUNTENANCE	COUNTENANCE THE ALMIGHTY HAS STAMPED IN INEFFACEABLE CHARACTERS EVERY MARK THAT WOULD CAUSE A WELL WISHER OF HIS KIND TO VIEW THEM PASS BY WITHOUT SPEAKING TO	YOU AND MANKIND IN GENERAL, AN OBJECT OF CONTEMPT AND LOATHING. UPON HIS COUNTENANCE THE GOD OF	YOU AND MANKIND IN GENERAL AN OBJECT OF COMNTEMPT AND LOATHING. UPON HIS COUNTENANCE THE THE GOD OF NATURE,—
111171.	HIM [space]	TO INDICATE THE HIDEOUS	TO INDIACATE THE HIDEOUS

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		CHARACTER OF	CHARACTER OF
		THE DISTORTED	THE DISTORTED
		MIND, THE	MIND. THE
		BLACK	BLACK
		REPULSIVE	REPULSIVE
		HEART,	HEART, THE
		CRUEL NATURE	CRUEL NATURE
		OF THE	OF THE
		INFAMOUS	INFAMOUS
		WRETCH, WHO	WRETCH E WHO
		IS A DISGRACE	IS A DISGRACE
		TO MANKIND.	TO MANKIND—
		UPON HIS FACE	UPON HIS FACE
		THE GOD OF	THE GOD OF
		NATURE HAS	NATURE
		WRITTEN	STAMPED
		"COWARD,	COWARD—
		TRAITOR,	TRAITOR—
		PERJURER,	PERGURER—
		MURDERER AND	MURDERER AND
		ASSASSIN," AND	ASSASSIN; AND
		THERE STAND	THERE STANDS
		THE	THE
		CHARACTERS IN	CHARACTERS IN
		BOLD RELIEF.	BOLD RELIEF;
			AND
		GENTLEMEN,	JGENTLEMEN,
		THE GOD OF	GOD
		NATURE NEVER	NEVER
		COMMITS	COMMITXS
		PERJURY. HE	PERJURY. HE
		THAT IS	THAT IS
		STAMPED BY	STAMPED
		VILLAIN BY	VILLIAN IN
		GODS SIGN IS A	GODS SIGN IS
		VILLAIN IN	VILLAIN IN
		FACT. LOOK AT	FACT. LOOK AT
		HIM; THERE	HIM! THERE
		YOU BEHOLD	YOU BEHOLD
		THE BEING	A BEING
		THAT IS	THAT IS
		NEITHER	NEITHER
		HONEST, BRAVE	HONEST, BRAVE
		OR	NOR OR

NS.	. 3		5 1
WHEN I SEE A MAN LIKE HIM THAT PRETENDS TO BE HONEST, PRETENDS TO BE CAPABLE OF AN VIRTUOUS ACT OR AN ACT OF JUSTICE I SAY IT CAN'T BE; THE LAWS OF	WHEN I SEE A MAN LIKE HIM THAT PRETENDS TO BE HONEST PRETENDS TO BE CAPABLE OF A VIRTUOUS ACT OR AN ACT OF JUSTICE I SAY IT CAN'T BE THE LAWS OF	TRUTHFUL. AS I HAVE SAID, THE HAND-WRITING OF GODS INDIGNATION IS UPON THAT COUNTENANCE.	TRUTHFUL. AS I HAVE SAID, THE HAND WRITING OF GOD'S INDIGNATION HIS COUNTENANCE.
NATURE ARE	NATURE ARE	NATURE ARE	NATURE ARE
FIXED. WHEN	FIXED WHEN	FIXED AND CERTAIN. WHEN	FIXED AND CERTAIN. WHEN
THE GREAT I AM	THE GREAT I AM	THE GREAT <u>I</u> <u>AM</u>	THE GREAT I AM
SPAKE THIS WORLD INTO	SPAKE THIS WORLD INTO	SPAKE THIS WORLD INTO	SPAKE THIS WORLD INTO
EXISTENCE	EXISTENCE	EXISTENCE, AS	EXISTANCE AS
		A <dwelling PLACE FOR</dwelling 	A DWELLING PLACE FOR
HE A FERWED TO	HE AFFINED TO	MANKIND, HE	MANKIND, HE
AFFIXED TO ALL	AFFIXED TO ALL	FIXED UPON ALL CREATED	FIXED UPON AL L CREATED
MATTER	MATTER	MATTER>	MATTER
		DWELLING PLACE FOR	
		MANKICRATED	[26]
CERTAIN LAWS ⁵¹⁶	CERTAIN LAWS FROM WHICH IT	CERTAIN LAWS FROM WHICH IT	CERTAIN LAWS
FROM WHICH IT CAN NOT	CAN NOT	COULD NEVER	FROM WHICH IT COULD NEVER
CHANGE	CHANGE	DEVIATE. THIS	DEVIATE, THIS
LAWS THAT	LAWS THAT	LAW	LAW
CAN NOT BE	CAN NOT BE	CONNOT BE	CANNOT BE
		CHANGED OR	CHANGED O T R

PS

RT

BT

RS

^{516.} A long "I" and "N" added later in ink render the word "LINES".

RS	PS	RT	BT

THROWN OFF AT	THROWN OFF AT	THROWN OFF AT	THROWN OFF AT
WILL. AND ONE	WILL AND ONE	WILL. ONE	WILL; AND ONE
OF THOSE	OF THESE	OF THESE	OF THESE
LAWS OF	LAWS OF	CERTAIN LAWS	CERTAIN LAWS
NATURE	NATURE	IS, THAT THE	IS, THAT THE
		FEATURES AND	FEATURES AND
		COUNTENANCES	COUNTENANCES
		OF MEN	OF MEN
		INDICATE THEIR	INDICATE THEIR
		TRUE	TRUE
		CHARACTER,	CHARACTER;
		AND AM I NOT	AND ANM I NOT
		RIGHT, WHEN I	RIGHT WHEN I
		SAY THAT AS	SAY, THAT AS
		YOU LOOKED	YOU LOOK
		UPON THIS	UPON THIS
		MONSTER	MONSTER,
		KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH,
		YOU SEE	YOU W SEE
WILL FIND TO BE	WE FIND TO BE	MORAL	MORAL
THAT THE	THAT A	COWARD,	COWARD,
MURDERER	MURDEROUS	VILLAIN-	VILLIAN,
FELON	FELON AND	MURDERER,	MURDERER AND
ASSASSIN AND	ASSASSIN AND	ASSASSIN	ASS S ASSIN
COWARD FIND	COWARD FIND	WRITTEN UPON	WRITTEN UPON
HIM WHERE	HIM WHERE	HIS VISAGE,	HIS VISAGE,
YOU WILL SEE	YOU MAY	AND FIRMLY	FIRMLY
IMAKWL[?]	CARRIES HIS	STAMPED IN	STAMPED IN
	MANNER	THE	THE
		CHARACTERS	CHARACTERS
		OF NATURE	OF NATURE
		UPON EVERY	UPON EVERY IN
		LINEAMENT OF	LINEAMENT OF
ON HIS	ON HIS	THE	THE
COUNTENANCE	COUNTENANCE	COUNTENANCE	COUNTENANCE
AND IT IS	AND IT IS	OF THE BASE	OF THE
WRITTEN ALL	WRITTEN ALL	WRETCH WHO	WRETCH WHO
OVER THIS MAN	OVER THIS MAN	NOW FAMES	NOW
SMITH SO THAT	SMITH SO THAT	FEIGNS	FEIGNES
THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO	FEMORSE OF	REMORSE OF
AROUND HIM	AROUND[?] HIM	CONSCIENCE	CONSCIENCE
READ ~	READ	FOR FORMER	OF FORMER
		CRIMES.	CRIMES.
		GENTLEMEN, I	GENTLEMEN, I

		ASK YOU IF YOU	ASK YOU IF YOU
		THINK THE	THINK THE
		HAND-WRITING	HAND WRITING
		OF DEITY IS	OF THE DEITY IS
			- ·-
		NOT TRUE IN	NOT TRUE IN
		THIS INSTANCE	THIS INSTANCE?
		? YOU NOD [30]	YOU NOD
		YOUR HEADS IN	YOUR HEADS IN
		TALKING OF	TOKEN OF
		THE TRUTH OF	THE TRUTH OF
		MY STATEMENT,	MY STATEMENT.
		AND I ACCEPT	AND I ACCEPT
		THAT AS AN	THAT AS NA
		EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
		YOUR GOOD	YOUR GOOD
		AND CANDID	AND CANDID
		JUDGMENT.	JUDGMENT.
		THIS ALL BEING	THIS ALL BEING
		TRUE, WE STILL	TRUE WE STILL
		HEAR THE	HEAR THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		ASKING YOU TO	ASKING YOU TO
		CONVICT A	CONVICT A
		HUMAN BEING,	HUMAN BEING,
		AND TO SEND	TO SEND
		THIS OLD MAN	THIS OLD MAN
		TO THE	TO THE
THEN TELL ME	THEN TELL ME	EXECUTIONER,	EXECUTIONER
UPON SUCH	UPON SUCH	UPON THE	UPON THE
TESTIMONY AS	TESTIMONY AS	STATEMENT OF	STATEMENTS OF
THAT	THAT	SUCH A	SUCH A
		WITNESS AS I	WITNESS.
		HAVE JUST	
		REFERRED TO.	
THE	THAT THE	WAS IT A FACT,	WAS IT A FACT
GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT	AS CLAIMED BY	AS CLAIMED BY
OF THE UNITED	OF THE UNITED	THE	THE
STATES WOULD	STATES WOULD	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION
BE WILLING	BE WILLING	THAT JOHN D.	THAT JOHN D.
THE	THAT THE	LEE IS THE	LEE IS THE
VILEST OF ITS	VILEST OF ITS	VILEST	VILEST
CRIMINALS	CRIMINALS	CRIMINAL THAT	CRIMINAL THAT
SHOULD BE	SHOULD BE	HAS EXISTED	HAS EX S ISTED
CONVICTED	CONVICTED	SINCE ADAM	SINCE ADAM
		221,021101	

PS

RT

[space] I TELL	[space] I TELL	LEFT THE GR	LEFT THE
YOU NO.	YOU NO AND	GARDEN OF	GERDEN OF
BUT BEFORE WE	BEFORE WE	EDEN ?	EDEN UTAH ?
COMMENCE I	COMMENCE I		
THINK {THE} ⁱ	THINK {THE} ⁱ		
PEOPLE OF	PEOPLE OF THE		
UNITED STATES	UNITED STATES		
ARE	ARE		
PROSECUTING IT	PROSECUTING IT		
THAT IS	THAT IS THE		
WAY IT	WAY THAT IT		
LOOKS TO ME	LOOKS TO ME		
	[space]	YOU WOULD	WOULD
	E T J	NOT BE	YOU BE
		JUSTIFIED IN	JUSTIFIED IN
		CONVICTING	CON VICTING
		HIM UPON THE	HIM UPON THE
		EVIDENCE OF A	EVIDENCE OF A
		MILLION SUCH	MILLION SUCH
		BEINGS, AS	BEINGS AS
		KLINGENSMITH.	KLINGENSMITH .
		THE DEMAND	? THE DEMAND
		OF THE	OF THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		FOR A VERDICT	FOR A VERDICT
		OF GUILTY	OF GUILTY
		UPON THE	UPON THE
		EVIDENCE IN	EVIDENCE IN
		THIS CASE	THIS CASE ,
		CONVINCES ME	CONVINCES ME ,
		THAT THEY ARE	THAT WE ARE
		NOT TRYING	NOT TRYING
		JOHN D. LEE.	JOHN D. LEE.
TERRITORY	THE TERRITORY	TRUE THE	TRU T E, THE
OF UTAH	OF UTAH THE	NAME OF THE	NAME OF THE
NAME OF THE	NAME OF THE	TERRITORY OF	TERRITORY OF
TERRITORY OF	STATE OF	UTAH IS USED IN	UTAH IS USED IN
UTAH IS USED IT	UTAH IS USED IT	THE	THE
IS TRUE	IS TRUE	INDICTMENT,	INDICTMENT AS
			THE PLAINTIFF,
			AND THAT OF
			JOHN D. LEE AS
			THE D
		BUT	EFENDANT; BUT

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
[[32]] DIJE VE VE VE		YOU MUST NOW ADMIT THAT THE PROSECUTION OF LEE IS ABANDONED, AND THAT ANOTHER PROSECUTION TAKES ITS PLACE.	YOU MUST NOW ADMIT, THAT THE PROSECUTION OF LEE IS ABANDONED AND THAT PERSECUTION TAKES ITS PLACE.
OF THE UNITED STATES REPRESENTED	BUT IF IT IS NOT PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES REPRESENTED		
BY ITS TERRITORIAL OFFICIALS	BY ITS TERRITORIAL OFFICIALS	IT IS THE GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS PROSECUTION. YES,MORE THAN THAT,	IT IS THE GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS PROSECUTION. YES, NMORE THAN THAT
PROSECUTING THE MORMON CHURCH THEN I DO NOT KNOW WHAT IT IS.	PROSECUTING THE MORMON CHURCH THEN I DO NOT KNOW WHAT IT IS	PERSECUTING THE MORMON CHURCH.	PERSECUTING THE MORMON CHURCH.
		THIS IS A COURT OF NATIONAL CONSTRUCTION, ACTING FOR LEGITIMATE PURPOSES, AND	THIS IS A COURT OF NATIONAL CONSTRUCTION ACTING FOR LEGITIMSATE PURPOSES, AND
		I PROTEST, IN THE NAME OF LAW AND JUSTICE, IN THE NAME OF HUMANITY, IN	I PROTEST IN THE NAME OF LAW AND JUSTICE — IN THE NAME OF HUMANITY — IN
		THE NAME OF MY COUNTRY, AGAINST THIS OUTRAGE UPON LAW,	THE NAME OF MY VCOUNTRY AGAINST THIS OUTRAGE— UPON LAW,

MY BROTHER CAREY MUST NOT MAKE THESE LITTLE UNDERTONE EXPRESSION PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES ARE NOT PROSECUTING HERE THEY FURNISHED THE SINEWS OF WAR THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES PAYING THE TAXES TO RAISE THE MONEY TO ENABLE MAXWELL THE MARSHAL TO BRING HIS HERD OF WITNESS	MY BROTHER CAREY MUST NOT MAKE THIS LITTLE UNDERTONE EXPRESSION THAT THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES WILL NOT PROSECUTE HERE THEY FURNISHED THE SINEWS OF WAR BUT[?] THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES PAID THEIR TAXES TO RAISE THE MONEY TO ENABLE MAXWELL AND [space] TO BRING [space] HIS HERD OF WITNESSES	ORDER AND DECENCY, NOW ATTEMPTED IN THIS CASE. BY REASON OF THE ANIMUS SHOWN BY THOSE WHO CONDUCT THE PROSECUTION,	ORDER AND DECENCY NOW ATTENMPTED IN THIS CASE. [27] BY REQASON OF THE NANIMUS SHOWN BY THOSE WHO CONDUCT THE PROSECUTION,
BRING HIS HERD OF	BRING [space] HIS HERD OF WITNESSES HIS		
HERE AND FEED THEM AT THE PUBLIC EXPENSE AND TO PROSECUTE THIS	WITNESSES HERE TO PROSECUTE THIS AT THE PUBLIC EXPENSE		

PS

RT

CASE MR. CAREY	CAREY		
MY FRIEND IS	IS [[21]]		
PAID BY THE	PAID BY THE		
UNITED STATES	UNITED STATES		
GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT		
TO LIVE AMONG	TO LIVE AMONG		
THIS PEOPLE	THIS PEOPLE AND		
AND	·		
PROSECUTE IN	PROSECUTE IN		
THIS CASE. THE	THIS CASE THE		
JUDGE UPON	JUDGE UPON		
THE BENCH	THE BENCH		
HIMSELF IS	HIMSELF IS		
COMMISSIONED	COMMISSIONED		
FROM	FROM THE GOVERNMENT		
GOVERNMENT			
OF THE UNITED	OF THE UNITED		
STATES TO	STATES		
WARFARE {??}	THEREFORE	т	т
GENTLEMEN I	GENTLEMEN I	I CHARGE THE	I CHARGE THE
CHARGE	CHARGE	CHARGE THE	CHARGE THE
		FACT TO BE	FACT TO BE;
THAT IT IS NOT	THAT IT IS NOT	THAT IT IS NOT	THAT IT IS NOT
PEOPLE OF	PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF
UNITED	UNITED	THE UNITED	THE UNTITES
STATES IN THE	STATES IN THE	STATES IN THE	STATES, IN THE
TERRITORY OF	TERRITORY OF	TERRITORY,	TERRITORY OF
UTAH AGAINST	UTAH AGAINST	AGAINST	UTAH AGAINST
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE,AS	JOHN D. LEE, AS
ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO	STATED IN THE	STATED IN THE
TITLE OF THIS	TITLE OF THIS	INDICTMENT,	INDICTME N T
CASE	CASE	AND THAT IS	THAT IS
DITE IT IC		NOW BEING	NOW BEIN T G
BUT IT IS	BUT IT IS	TRIED, BUT IT IS	TRIED, BUT IT IS
THE	THE	THE	THE
DEODI E THE	DEODI E AND	UNINFORMED	UNINFORMED
PEOPLE THE	PEOPLE AND	PEOPLE, THE	PEOPLE — THE
PREJUDICE OF	PREJUDICE OF	PREJUDICE OF	PREJUDICE OF
THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF
THE UNITED	THE UNITED	THE UNITED	THE UNITED
STATES FINDING VOICE	STATES FINDING VOICE	STATES, FINDING	STATES,
FINDING VOICE	FINDING VOICE	VOICE	FINDING VOICE
DV ITC	DWITC	THROUGH THEIR	THROUGH THEIR
BY ITS	BY ITS	REPRESENTATIV	REPRESENTATIV

REPRESENTING	ELECTIVE[?] AND	E — THE UNITED	E, THE UNITED
DISTRICT	DISTRICT	STATES	STATES
ATTORNEY	ATTORNEY	ATTORNEY,	ATTORNEY,
AGAINST	AGAINST	AGAINST	AGAINST
BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM [31]	BRIGHAM
YOUNG	YOUNG	YOUNG,	YOUNG,
GEORGE A	GEORGE A	GEORGE A.	GEORGE A.
SMITH AND THE	SMITH AND	SMITH AND THE	SMITH AND THE
MORMON	THE MORMON	MORMON	MORM ON
CHURCH.	CHURCH	CHURCH IN THE	CHURCH IN THE
		TERRITORY OF	TERRITORY OF
		UTAH, AND NO	UTAH, AND NO
		ONE WHO	ONE WHO
		KNOWS THE	KNOWS THE
		CONDITION OF	CONDITION OF
		AFFAIRS HERE	AFFAIRS HERE
		HAS JUST	HAS JUST
		REASON TO	REASON TO
		DISPUTE THE	DISPUTE THE
I	AND I	FACT, AND I	FACT AND I
WILL STAND BY	WILL STAND BY	WILL MAINTAIN	WILL MAINTAIN
THE ASSERTION	THE ASSERTION	THE TRUTH OF	TH T E TRUTH OF
IN ALL PLACES	IN ALL PLACES	THE CHARGE,	THE CHARGE
ON EARTH.	ON EARTH	HERE AND	HERE AND
		ELSEWHERE,	ELSEWHERE,
		NOW AND FOR	NOW AND FOR
		ALL TIME TO	ALL TIME TO
		COME. MY	COME. MY
		BROTHER	BROTHER
		CAREY OBJECTS	CARY OBJECTS
		TO THE	TO THE
THEN LET HIM	THEN LET HIM	STATEMENT	STATEMENT
TELL ME	TELL ME	THAT IT IS THE	THAT IT IS THE
UNITED STATES	UNITED STATES	UNITED STATES	UNITED STA TE S
IS NOT	IS NOT	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
PROSECUTING	PROSECUTING	CHURCH. BUT,	CHURCH; BUT,
THESE.	[space] NOW	GENTLEMEN,	GENTLEMEN,
LET US GO BACK	LET'S GO BACK		
AND LOOK AT	AND LOOK AT	LOOK AT THE	LOOK AT THE
THIS.	THIS	CASE, IN AS IT	CASE AS IT HAS
		HAS BEEN	BEEN
		PRESENTED AND	PRESENTED AND
WHY	WHY	THUS FAR	THUS FAR
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	TRIED, AND	TRIED AND

RS	PS	RT	BT

THE JURY	THE JURY	THEN SAY IF I	THEN XSAY IF I
IF	IF	AM WRONG. IF	AM WRONG. IF
THIS CASE WAS	THIS CASE WAS	THIS WAS	THIS WAS
SIMPLY SMALL	SIMPLE	SIMPLY A	SIMPLY A
ONE AGAINST	ONE AGAINST	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	OF JOHN D. LEE,	OF JOHN D. LEE,
THAT OLD	THAT OLD	THAT OLD	THAT OLD
MAN THAT	MAN THAT	MAN WHO	M Z AN WHO
SITS HERE	SITS HERE	SITS	SITS
BEFORE YOU	BEFORE YOU	BEFORE YOU,	BEFORE YOU
		WITH HIS HAIR	WI L TH HIS HAIR
			FRISTED WITH
		SILVERED OVER	SILVERED
		WITH THE	WITH THE
		FROSTS OF	FROSTS OF
		MANY WINTERS;	MANY WINTERS .
IF THERE WAS	IF THERE WAS	IF THERE WAS	—IF THERE WAS
NO QUESTION	NO QUESTION	NO QUESTION	NO PQUESTION
OF POLITICS OR	OF POLITICS OR	OF POLITICS OR	OF POLITICS OR
RELIGION	RELIGION	RELIGION	RELIGION
CONNECTED	CONNECTED	CONNECTED	CONNECTED
WITH IT	WITH IT	WITH IT, YOU	WITH IT, YOU
		WOULD NOT SEE	WOULD NOT SEE
		THIS ARRAY OF	THIS ARRAY OF
		;LEGAL MEN,	LEGAL TALENT
		SO ANXIOUSLY	SO ANXIOUSLY
		STRIVING FOR A	STRIVING FOR A
YOU	YOU	VERDICT. YOU	VERDICT. YOU
NEVER WOULD	NEVER WOULD	WOULD NEVER	WOULD NEVER
SEEN MY	SEEN MY	HAVE SEEN MY	HAVE SEEN MY
FRIEND	FRIEND	BROTHER	BROTHER
CAREY OR	CAREY OR	CAREY, OR MY	CAREY, OR MY
		BROTHER	BROTHER
BASKIN WITHIN	BASKIN WITHIN	BASKIN WITHIN	BASKIN WITHIN
TWO HUNDRED	2 0 50	TWO HUNDRED	TWO HUNDRED
50 MILES FROM	MILES FROM	MILES OF THIS	MILES OF THIS
HERE THEY	HERE THEY	QUIET TOWN.	TOWN.
WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE	NO, IF JOHN D.	NO! IF JOHN D.
TRUSTED	—[?] TRUSTED	LEE WAS ALONE	LEE WAS ALONE
TO LUCK [space]	TO LUCK LET	ON THE TRIAL,	ON THE TRI S AL
LIKELY BEEN	HIM BE	THE	THE
TRIED BY	TRUSTED TO	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
RETAINED		WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE
COUNSEL	COUNSEL	BEEN	BEEN

N.S			D.
		REPRESENTED	REPRESENTED
		HERE BY JUDGE	HERE BY JUDGE
		WHEDON, THE	WHEDON, THE
		ABLE	ABLE
		ASSISTANT	ASSISTANT
			UNITED
			SASSISTANY
		UNITED STATES	UNITED STATE S
		ATTORNEY	ATTORNEY
		ALONE. HE	ALONE. HE
		DREW THE	DREW THE
		INDICTMENT,	INDICTMENT,
		COMMENCED	COMMENCED
		THE	THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		AGIANST LEE,	AGIANST LEE:
		BUT THE	BUT THE
		GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
		HAS DRAGGED	HAS DRAGGED
		IN THE CHURCH.	IN THE CHURCH.
		IF IT HAD	IF IT HAD
		SIMPLY BEEN	SIMPL U Y BEEN
		JOHN D. LEE ON	JOHN D L LEE ON
		TRIAL	TRIAL, LEES LE
		THESE LEGAL	THESE LEAGAL
		LIGHTS WOULD	LIGHTS WOULD
		HAVE	HAVE
		REMAINED IN	REMAINED IN
		THEIR	THEIR
		COMFORTABLE OFFICES IN THE	COMFORTABLE OFFICES IN THE
		CITY OF SALT	CITY OF SALT
		LAKE, AND	LAKE, AND
IF	AND IF HE WAS	WHEN LEE WAS	WHEN LEE WAS
ACQUITTED	ACQUITTED	ACQUITTED,	ACQUITTED,
THEY WOULD	THEY WOULD	WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE
SAY INSIST	HAVE SAID	CONTENTED	CONTENTED
	111111111111111111111111111111111111111	THEMSELVES	THEMSELVES
		WITH SAYING,	WITH SAYKING,
		"AS I	"AS I
IT WAS	IT WAS	EXPECTED";	EXPECTED."
ANOTHER	ANOTHER	ANOTHER	ANOTHER
		EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
OUTRAGE	OUTRAGE	THE OUTRAGES	THE OUTRAGES

PS

RT

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

		AGAINST LAW	AGAINST LAW
		AND ORDER	AND ORDER
		COMMITTED BY	COMMITTED B Y
OF A MORMON	OF A MORMON	THE MORMON	THE MOR N MON
JURY {≤?≥}¹	JURY	CHURCH." THIS	CHURCH. "THIS
		IS CONSIDERED	IS CONSIDERED
		BY SOME OF	BY SOME OF
		THOSE	THOSE
		REPRESENTING	REPRESENTING
AND THERE IS A	AND HE HAS A	THE	THE
CHANCE HERE	CHANCE HERE	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
≼THEY CAN≥		AS A SAFE	AS A SAFE
TAKE TO	TO	OCCASTION TO	OCCASION TO
BLACKEN	BLACKEN	BLACKEN	BLACKEN [28]
VILIFY	VILIFY	AND VILLIFY	AND VILLIFY
THE	THE	THE	THE
CHARACTER OF	CHARACTER OF	CHARACTER OF	CHARACTER OF
BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM
YOUNG	YOUNG	YOUNG AND	YOUNG Z AND
GEORGE A	<beorge a=""></beorge>	GEORGE A.	GEORGE A.
SMITH	SMITH	SMITH, AND	SMITH AND
OTHER PARTIES	DEMONIZE[?]	OTHERS WHO	OTHERS WHO
[space]		STAND HIGH IN	STAND HIGH IN
		THE CHURCH. [32]	THE CHURCH.
AS HAS BEEN		SUCH HAS BEEN	SUCH HAS BEEN
THE AIMS SINCE		THEIR COURSE	THEIR COURSE
THIS CASE		THROUGH THE	THROUGH THE
STARTED.		TRIAL, AND	TRIAL; AND
		SUCH I	SUCH I
		PRESUME WILL	PRESUME WILL
		BE THEIR	BE THEIR
		COURSE UNTIL	COURSE UNTIL
		THE CLOSE OF	THE CLOSE OF
		THE CASE.	THE CASE.
BECAUSE THAT			
IS POPULAR			
THEME BECAUSE			
THERE ARE	THERE ARE		
MORE NOT	MORE NOT		
MORMONS	MORMONS		
THAN	THAN		
MORMONS IN	MORMONS IN		
UNITED	THE UNITED		
STATES IT	STATES IT		

BECOMES	BECOMES		
POPULAR	POPULAR		
MEASURE {??} ⁱ	MEASURE		
AND THEY LIE	AND THEY		
WAIT.	ARE ⁵¹⁷ HERE		
	[space]	THERE IS ALSO	THERE IS ALSO
		A CHANCE FOR	A CHANCE FOR
		THE COUNSEL	THE COUNSEL
		TO GAIN	TO GAIN
		NOTARIETY, BY	NOTORIETY BY
		PANDERING TO	PANDERING TO
		THE MASSES,	THE MASSES—
		THE MILLIONS	THE MILLIONS
		OF THE PEOPLE	OF THE PEOPLE
		OF THE	OF THIS
		UNION, WHO,	UNI TO ON , WHO,
		AS IS CLAIMED	AS IS CLAIMED
		BY MY	BY MY
		BROTHER	BROTHER
		CAREY,	CAREY,
		DEMAND THIS	DEMAND THIS
		DEFENDANTS	DEFENDANTS
I TELL YOU IF	I TELL YOU IF	BLOOD. IF	BLOOD. IF IF
IT WAS SIMPLY	IT WAS SIMPLY	IT WAS	IT WAS
JOHN D. LEE, THE	JOHN D. LEE THE	JOHN D. LEE	JO N HN D. LEE
DEFENSE	DEFENSE I	AND NOT THE	AND NOT THE
SHOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE	CHURCH ON	CHURCH ON
HAD NO	NO	TRIAL, WHY ,	TRIAL WHY
TROUBLE	TROUBLE	THE UNFAIR	THE UNFAIR
		ACTIONS THAT	ACTIONS THAT
		WE HAVE	WE HAVE
		WITNESSED?	WITNESSED?
		WHY	WHY
		SUB M POENA AS	SUBPOENA AS
		WITNESSES A	WITNESSES A
		LARGE NUMBER	LARGE NUMBER
		OF JURORS WHO	OF JURORS WHO
WOULD NOT	WOULD NOT	WERE NOT	WERE NOT
HAVE THIS	HAVE THIS	CALLED OR	CALLED OR
MASS[?] OF	MASS OF	USED AS	USED AS
WITNESSES	WITNESSES	WITNESSES, BUT	WITNESSES, BUT
THEY WOULD	THEY WOULD	ONLY, AS I	ONLY AS I

^{517.} Word possibly added later.

PS

RT

NOT HAVE	NOT HAVE	CHARGE	CHARGE
SUBPOENAED	SUBPOENAED	,SUBPOENAED	SUBPOENAED
WITNESSES OF	WITNESSES OF	TO KEEP THEM	TO KEEK THEM
THE JURY	THE JURY	FROM BEING	FROM BEING
	AND/THEY[?]	CALLED	CALLED AS
	WOULD NOT	AS JURORS; TO	JURORS TO
WHEN TAKEN UP	HAVE TAKEN	PREVENT FAIR	PREVENT FAIR
TO BE ON PANEL	PARTICULAR	MEN FROM	MEN FROM
	TROUBLE AS	BEING CALLED	BEING CALLED
	THEY HAVE	AND ACTING IN	AND ACTING IN
SAY	HERE TO SAY	THE CASE,.	THE CASE.
THEY WERE	THEY WERE	1112 01102,.	THE CHIE
GOING TO USE	GOING TO USE		
THEM AS	THEM		
WITNESSES AND	AND		
THEN NOT USE	NOT USE		
'EM.	THEM ⁵¹⁸ [space]		
Divi.	[space]	BUT THEY	BUT THEY
		FAILED IN THIS	FAILED IN THIS
		OBJECT, FOR IN	OBJECT, FOR IN
		SPITE OF THEIR	SPITE OF THEIR
		TACTICS WE	TACTICS, WE
		HAVE A FAIR	HAVE A FAIR
		JURY WITHOUT	JURY, WITHOUT
		ANY THANKS TO	ANY THANKS TO
		THE	THE
		PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.
		WAS IT SIMPLY	W Q AS IT SIMPLY
		JOHN D. LEE ON	JOHN D. LEE ON
YOU		TRIAL YOU	TRIAL, YOU
WOULD NOT	WOULD NOT	WOULD NOT	WOULD NOT
HAVE	HAVE	HAVE HEARD	HAVE HEARD
SEEN	SEEN	THE SNEERING	THE SNEERING
		REMARKS OF	RE L MARK OF
COUNSEL	COUNSEL	COUNSEL	COUNSEL
INSULTED	INSULTED	ADDRESSED TO	ADDRESSED TO
BECAUSE THEY	BECAUSE THEY	MY ASSOCIATE	MY ASSOCIATE
	THOUGHT	JUDGE	JUDGE
		SUTHERLAND	SUTHERLAND
		WHEN HE	WHEN HE
OBJECTED TO	IT WAS	OBJECTED TO	OBJECTED TO

PS

BT

RT

RS

^{518.} Some prospective jurors were subpoenaed as witnesses by the prosecution in order to prevent them from being chosen as jurors. Trial matrix, pp. 194–197, 225–227, 233–234, 243–250.

[space] PROPER	IMPROPER	AN IMPROPER	AN IMPROPER
QUESTION [space]	QUESTION	QUESTION,	QUESTION,
PROSECUTING	QUESTION	WHICH	WHICH
ATTORNEY. YOU		SNEERING	SNEERING
{WOULD} ⁱ NOT	WOULD NOT	REMARK, OF	REMARK OF
HAVE HEARD	HAVE HEARD	MR. BASKIN,	MR. BASKIN
HIM SAY TO MY	THE ASSISTANT	WAS	WAS,
ASSOCIATE	PROSECUTOR[?]	WINS	W115,
TISSOCII II E	UTTER THAT		
IT IS REAL	IT IS YOUR REAL	"IT IS THE REAL	"IT IS THE REAL
CRIMINAL	CRIMINAL THAT	CRIMINAL THAT	CRIMINAL THAT
GETTING	IS BEING	IS GETTING	IS GETTING
TOUCHED	TOUCHED	TOUCHED	TOUCHED
NOW WHEN	NOW WHEN	NOW" AND THIS	NOW;" AND THIS
HE	HE	BECAUSE HE	BECAUSE HE
OBJECTS TO {A} ⁱ	ASKS	OBJECTED TO	OBJECTED TO
		OUTSIDE	OUTSIDE
QUESTION THAT	QUESTION	QUESTIONS	QUESTIONS
IS ASKED		CONCERNING	CONSERNING
TOUCHING	TOUCHING		
{THE} ⁱ	UPON		
CHARACTER [[33]]			
CHARACTER OF			
BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM	BRIGHANM
YOUNG.	YOUNG YOU	YOUNG. IT IS	YOUNG. IT IS
	NOT HAVE SEEN	PLAIN THAT	PLAIN THAT
	ANYTHING OF		
NO	THAT KIND NO	THE	THE
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
THEY ARE	THEY ARE	OFFICIALS ARE	OFFICIALS ARE
AFTER HIGHER	AFTER HIGHER	AFTER HIGHER	AFTER HIGHER
GAME.	GAME AS	GAME THAN	GAIN THAN
		THIS OLD MAN.	THSIS OLD MAN.
		YOU ARE	YOU WERE
MY	MY	TOLD BY	TOLD BY
FRIEND	FRIEND	BROTHER	BROTHER
CAREY SAYS HE	CAREY SAID HE	CAREY THAT HE	CAREY THAT HE
WAS GOING TO	WAS GOING TO	WILL	WILL
TRY{?}¹	TRY	TRY ALL	TR U Y ALL
EVERYBODY HIGH AND LOW	EVERYBODY	ACCUSED OF	ACCUSED OF
HIGH AND LOW,	HIGH AND LOW	THE CRIME.	THE CRIME.
RICH AND POOR.	RICH AND POOR		
{?}¹ MAYBE HE	MAYBE HE	I DENVITUE	I DENIV THE
WILL BUT I	WILL BUT[?] I	I DENY THE	I DENY THE

RS PS RT

THINK HE	TELL YOU HE	STATEMENT.	ST Z ATEMENT.
WILL BE	WILL BE	STATEMENT.	SIZATEMENT.
SATISFIED WITH	SATISFIED WITH		
THIS TRIAL. IT	THIS TRIAL IT		
WILL ENABLE	WILL ENABLE		
THE REPORTERS	THE REPORTERS		
TO WRITE UPON	TO WRITE UPON		
THIS TRIAL FOR	THIS TRIAL FOR		
NEXT 18 OR 20	NEXT 18 OR 20		
MONTHS AND	MONTHS AND		
FURNISH COPY	FURNISH —[?]		
FOR {THE} ⁱ	IN THE		
PAPERS EACH	PAPERS NEXT		
MORNING; AND	MORNING		
AS THERE IS {A} ⁱ	AS		
GREAT DEAL	GREAT DEAL		
{OF} ⁱ HARD	OF HARD ^{[[22]]}		
WORK {IN A} ⁱ	WORK IN		
CASE OF THIS	CASE OF THIS		
KIND I THINK	KIND I THINK		
MY FRIEND	MY FRIEND		
CAREY WILL	CAREY WILL		
STAY IN SALT	STAY IN SALT		
LAKE AND	LAKE AND		
DRAW HIS	DRAW HIS		
	SALARY		
SALARY (FROM	SALANI		
UNCLE SAM}¹	WITH		
WITH	WITH		
REGULARITY	REGULARITY		
AND LET THIS	AND LET THIS		
CASE ALONE. I	CASE ALONE		
HAVE NO IDEA	[space]		
THERE WILL BE			
ANOTHER TRIAL.			
[space]		NO OTHER MAN	NO OTHER MAN
			IN UTAH
			TERRITORY
		WILL EVER BE	WILL EVER BE
		TRIED IN UTAH	TRIED IN UTAH
		TERRITORY FOR	TERRITORY FOR
		THIS CRIME,	THIS CRIME,
		UNLESS IT BE	UNLESS IT BE
		MANY YEARS	MANY Y R EARS
		AFTER THIS.	AFTER THIS.

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

		DROTHER	DROTHER
		BROTHER	BROTHER
		CAREY WILL	CAREY
		CERTAINLY	CERTAINLY
		NEVER	WILL NEV E R
		TRY ANOTHER	TRY ANOTHER
		MAN WHO HAS	MAN WHO HAS
		BEEN JOINED IN	BEEN JOINED IN
		THIS	THIS
		INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT;
THAT IS	THAT IS	HIS THREATS	HIS THREATS
THROWN IN	THROWN IN	ARE AS IDLE AS	ARE AS IDLE AS
TO	YOU KNOW TO	THE WIND.	THE WIND.
MAKE YOU	MAKE YOU		
THINK THEY	THINK THEY[?]		
ARE GOING TO	ARE GOING TO		
TEAR	TEAR THE		
GROUND UP ALL	GROUND UP ALL		
AROUND. [space] I	AROUND		
DO NOT THINK	I DO NOT THINK		
THEY WILL DO	THEY WILL DO		
· · ·			
IT. [space]	IT. [space] NOW TO PROVE	TO DROVE THE	TO DDOVE THE
TO PROVE	TOPROVE	TO PROVE THE	TO PROVE THE
		CHARGES IN	V CHARGES IN
		THE	THE
	myyya	INDICT F MENT,	INDICTMENT
THIS	THIS	AND THE	AND THE
COMBINATION	COMBINATION	COMBINATION	COMBINATION
AGAINST JOHN	AGAINST JOHN	EN- [33] B TERED	ENTERED
D. LEE THEY	D. LEE	INTO BY THE	INTO BY THE
HAVE		PARTIES	PARTIES
INTRODUCED	THEY HAVE	ACCUSED	ACCUSED,
	INTRODUCED	THERE HAS	THERE HAS
	THE	BEEN A	BEEN A
FOLLOWING	FOLLOWING	NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF
WITNESSES AND	WITNESSES AND	WITNESSES	WITNESSES
		EXAMINED	EXAMINED
		BEFORE YOU. I	BEFORE YOU. I
		SHALL NAME	SHALL NA ME
		EACH WITNESS	EACH WITNESS
		IN MY	IN MY
GENTLEMEN I	GENTLEMEN I	REMARKS. I	REMARKS. I
PROPOSE TO	PROPOSE TO	PROPOSE TO	PROPOSE TO
CALL YOUR	CALL YOUR	CALL YOUR	CALL YOUR
ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO

WHAT I	WHAT I	WHAT I	WHA T I
CONSIDER THE	CONSIDER THE	CONSIDER THE	CONSIDER THE
STRONG	STRONG	STRONG	*STRONG
POINT	POINTS	POINTS IN	POINTS [29] IN
		THE	THE EVIDENCE
		EVIDENCE, WHIC	WHICH
		H APPEARS TO	APPEARS TO
IN FAVOR OF	IN FAVOR OF	FAVOR	FAVOR
	THE	THE	THE
PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.
IF THERE IS	IF THERE IS	IF THERE IS	IF THERE IS
ANYTHING	ANYTHING	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
HERE THAT	HERE THAT		
TENDS AGAINST	TENDS AGAINST	AGAINST THE	AGINST THE THE
PRISONER I	THE PRISONER I	DEFENDANT, I	DEFENDANT I
WISH TO NAME	WISH TO NAME	PROPOSE TO	PROPOSE TO
IT AND EXPLAIN	IT AND EXPLAIN	EXPLAIN	EXPLAIN
IT IF I CAN TO	IT IF I CAN TO	IT, GIVE IT ITS	IT, GIVE IT ITS
YOUR	YOUR	TRUE MEANING,	TRUE MEANING
SATISFACTION	SATISFACTION	AND ASK YOU	AND ASK YOU
IN ORDER	IN ORDER	TO GIVE IT DUE	TO GIVE IT DUE
{THAT} ⁱ WE MAY	THAT WE MAY	CONSIDERATIO	CONSIDERATIO
DO THIS	DO THIS	N.	N.
PROPERLY I	PROPERLY I	TO DO THIS I	TO DO THIS I
PROPOSE NOW	PROPOSE NOW	WILL REVIEW	WILL REVIEW
TO TAKE	TO TAKE[?] THE	THE	THE
EVIDENCE AS IT	EVIDENCE AS IT	EVIDENCE IN	EVIDENCE IN
COMES THEN	COMES THEN	THE ORDER	THE ORDER IN
		THAT IT WAS	WHICH IT WAAS
		GIVEN	BROUGHT
		BEFORE YOU,	BEFORE YOU —
FOLLOW EACH	FOLLOW IT	FOLLOWING	FOLLOWING
ON THROUGH	ON THROUGH	EACH WITNESS	EACH WITNESS
		PATIENTLY AND	PATIENTLY AND
AND	AND	FULLY, AND	FULLY, AND
SEE IF WE CAN	SEE IF WE CAN	FIND, IF SUCH	FIND M , IF SUCH
FIND	FIND	THERE BE,	THERE BE,
		EVIDENCE TO	EVIDENCE TO
		SHOW WHEN,	SHOW WHEN,
WHERE	WHERE	WHERE,	WHERE, OR
		HOW, IF AT ALL,	HOW IF AT ALL,
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE
IS	IS	WAS	WAS
CONNECTED	CONNECTED	CONNECTED	CONNECTED

WITH THESE	WITH THESE	WITH THOSE	WITH THOSE
WIIII IIIBBE	WIIII IIIEEE	CALLED JOHN D.	CALLED JOHN D.
CO-	CO-	LEE'S CO-	LEE'S CO-
CONSPIRATORS	CONSPIRATORS	CONSPIRATORS.	CONSPIRATORS.
AS CLAIMED BY	AS CLAIMED BY	Corver marriage.	
THE	THE		
PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION		
FIRST THEY	[space] FIRST	THE FIRST	THE FIRST
BRING	BRING	WITNESS	WITNESS
	Diane	CALLED	WCALLE D WAS
ROBERT	ROBERT	WAS ROBERT	ROBERT
KEYES. COMES	KEYES COMES	KEYES,.	KEYS.
UPON STAND	UPON STAND	A PERSON WHO	A PERSON WHO
AND A MAN	AND A MAN	DID NOT KNOW	DID NOT KNOW
WOULD	WOULD	HIM WOULD	HIM WOULD
THINK	THINK	HAVE THOUGHT	HAVE THOUGHT
		FROM HIS	FROM HIS
		MANNER ON	MANNER ON
		THE STAND,	THE STAND —
		FROM THE	FROM THE
<by the=""> VERY</by>	TO HEAR THE	SEPULCHRAL	SEPULCH E RAL
TONE OF	TONE OF THE	TONES OF	TONES OF HIS
VOICE IN WHICH	VOICE IN WHICH	VOICE,	VOICE,
HE GIVE	HE GIVES		
TESTIMONY HE	TESTIMONY HE	THAT HE	THAT HE
HAD LOST ALL	HAD LOST ALL	HAD LOST ALL	HAD LOST ALL
THE NEAR AND	THE NEAR AND	HIS EARLY	OF HIS EARLY
DEAR FRIENDS	DEAR FRIENDS	FRIENDS,	FRIENDS
HE EVER HAD	HE EVER HAD	THE	FRIENDS THE
ON EARTH AND	ON EARTH AND	PLAYMATES	PLAYM E ATES
THAT TOO	THAT ABOUT	OF HIS	OF HIS
SEVEN/8THS	7/8	CHILDHOOD,	₩CHILDHOOD,
{7/8'S} ⁱ OF THEM	OF THEM	HIS	AND HIS
		FRIENDS OF	FRIENDS OF
		MORE MATURE	MORE MATURE
		YEARS; HIS	YEARS; HIS
		BROTHERS,SIST	BROTHERS,
		ERS AND	SISTERS,
		PARENTS, IN	PARENTS — IN
		SHORT,EVERY	SHORT
		ONE	EVERYONE
		THAT HE EVER	THAT HE EVER
		LOVED OR	LOVED OR
		CONSIDERED A	CONSIDERED A

		FRIEND, THAT	FRIEND. THAT
HAD	HAD	THEY EACH AND	THEY EACH AND
BEEN	BEEN	ALL HAD	ALL HAD
MASSACRED	MASSACRED	FALLEN	FALLE D N
UPON THAT	UPON THAT	VICTIMS	VICTIME
OCCASION.	OCCASION	UPON THE	UP ON ON THE
		BLOODY FIELD	BLOODY FIELD
		OF MOUNTAIN	OF MOUNTAIN
		MEADOWS.	MEADOWS.
WHETHER THAT	WHETHER THAT	WHETHER HIS	WHETHER HIS
WAS DONE FOR	WAS DONE FOR	STAGE-STRUCK,	STAGE-STRUCH
EFFECT OR NOT	EFFECT OR NOT	DRAMATIC	DRAMAT I C
I CAN'T SAY.	I CAN NOT SAY	STYLE WAS	STYLE WAS
	BUT		ADDOL
		ADOPTED FOR	ADOPTED FOR
I COULD NOT	I COULD NOT	EFFECT OR NOT,	EFFECT OR NOT,
SEE THE	SEE THE	I LEAVE YOU	I LE Z AVE YOU
NECESSITY OF	NECESSITY OF	TO JUDGE. I	TO JUDGE; BUT I
THAT	THAT	THOUGHT HE	THOUGHT HE
SEPULCHRAL	SEPULCHRAL	ADOPTED THAT	ADOPTED THAT
TONE HE USED	TONE HE USED	STYLE AND	STYLE AND
UNLESS IT WAS	UNLESS IT WAS	TONE TO FULLY	TONE TO FULLY
TO IMPRESS THE	TO IMPRESS	IMPRESS YOU	IMPRESS YOU
JURY WITH	JURY WITH	WITH THE	OF THE
{THE} ⁱ HORRORS	THE HORRORS	HORRORS	HORRORS
OF THE	OF THE	CONNECTED	CONNECTED
SITUATION.	SITUATION	WITH THE	WITH THE
		MASSACRE.	MASSACRE.
		ASIDE FROM HIS	ASIDE FROM HIS
		TRAGIC TONES	TRAGIC TONES
		AND FACIAL	AND FACIAL
		CONTORTIONS,	CONTORTIONS,
		THERE IS LITTLE	THERE IS LITTLE
HIS	HIS	IN HIS	IN HIS
TESTIMONY IS;	TESTIMONY IS	TESTIMONY. HE	TESTIMONY. HE
		TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
WHEN	WHEN	THAT WHEN IN	THAT WHEN ON
		HIS WAY FROM	HIS WAY FROM
HE	HE	CALIFORNIA, HE	CALIFORNIA, HE
CAME INTO	CAME INTO THE	CAME TO THE	CAME TO THE
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
MEADOWS IN	MEADOWS IN	MEADOWS,	ME QA DOWS
{THE} ⁱ EARLY	THE EARLY	EARLY IN THE	EARLY IN THE
DAYS OF	DAYS OF	MONTH OF	MONTH OF

OCTOBER THAT	OCTOBER THAT	OCTOBER.	OCTO ∀B ER.
HE	HE	THAT HE THEN	THAT HE THEN
		AND THERE	AND THERE
SAW	SAW THE	SAW THE	SAW THE
BODIES OF A	BODIES OF	BODIES OF A	BODIES OF A
NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF
			MEN AND
WOMEN	WOMEN AND	WOMEN,	WO N MEN
CHILDREN	CHILDREN		
LYING AT THE	LYING AT THE	LYING AT THE	LYING AT THE
UPPER PART OF	UPPER PART OF	UPPER END OF	UPPER END OF
THE MEADOW	THE MEADOW	THE MEADOWS;	THE MEADOWS;
PAGE 20 ⁵¹⁹ HE	HE	THAT	ТНАТ
SAYS THEY HAD	SAYS THEY HAD	THEY ^[34] HAD	THEY HAD
TO ALL	TO ALL	EVERY	EVERY
APPEARANCE	APPEARANCE	APPEARANCE OF	APPEARANCE OF
		HAFVING	HAVING
BEEN	BEEN	<once> BEEN</once>	ONCE BEEN
BURIED WITH	BURIED WITH A	BURIED WITH A	BURIED WITH A
LIGHT	LIGHT	LIGHT	LIGHT
COVERING OF	COVERING OF	COVERING OF	COVERING OF
EARTH BUT	EARTH BUT	EARTH.	EARTH.
THAT THAT	THAT THAT	THAT THE	THAT THE
EARTH HAD	EARTH HAD	EARTH HAD	EARTH HAD
BEEN REMOVED	BEEN REMOVED	BEEN REMOVED	BEEN REMOVED
BY	BY THE	BY THE	BY THE
COYOTES OR	COYOTES OR	CAYOTES, OR	CAYO R TES OR
WOLVES AND	WOLVES AND	WOLVES, AND	WOLVES AND
THE BODIES	THE BODIES	THE BONES	THE BONES
WERE THEN	WERE THEN	WERE THEN	W D ERE THEN
LYING	LYING	LYING	LYING
UN BURIED	UNBURIED	UNBURIED.	UNBERRIED.
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF
I	I	THE JURY: I	THE JURY, I
ADMIT IT	ADMIT THAT	ADMIT THAT	ADMIT THAT
THAT	THAT	THE	THE
SPECTACLE	SPECTACLE	SPECTACLE	SPECTA V CLE
		OPENED TO HIS	OPEN TO HIS
		VIEW ON THAT	F VIEW ON THAT
		FATAL,	FATAL
		BLOODY,	BLOODY AND
		DISHONORED	DISHONORED

^{519.} What "PAGE 20" references is unknown.

PS

RT

PS	RT	BI

MUST	MUST	GROUND, MUST	GROUND MUST
HAVE BEEN	HAVE BEEN	HAVE BEEN	HAVE BEEN
HORRID.	HORRID	HORRID	HORRID
		BEYOND THE	BEYOND THE
		POWERS OF	WPOWERS OF
		MORTAL	MORTAL
THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO	DESCRIPTION.	DIESCRIPTION.
MAN WHOSE	MAN WHOSE	DOUBTLESS THE	DOUBTLESS THE
BLOOD	BLOOD	BLOOD	BLOOD BOLLD
		OF ROBERT	OF ROBERT
	— [?]	KEYES	KEYS
CURDLES MORE	CURDLES MORE	CURDLED IN HIS	CURDLED IN HIS
COMPLETELY	COMPLETELY	VEINS AS HE	VEINS AS HE
THAN MINE AT	THAN MINE AT	LOOKED UPON	LOOKED UPON
THE RECITAL OF	THE RECITAL OF	THE SAD	THE SAD
SUCH A DEED OF	SUCH A DEED OF	EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
HORROR.	HORROR	THE CRIME AND	THE CRIME AND
		CRUELTY OF	CRUELTY OF
		HUMANITY.	HUMANITY.
		WHO, WITH A	WHO WITH A
		HEART NOT	RHEART NOT
		DEAD TO	DEAD TO [30]
		EVERY TRUE	EVERY TRUE
		SENTIMENT,	SENTIMENT,
		CALLOUSED TO	CALLOUS TO
		EVERY CLAIM	EVERY CLAIM
		OF HUMANITY,	OF HUMANITY
		COULD HAVE	COULD HAVE
		VIEWED THAT	VIEWED THAT
		SIGHT	SIGHT
		UNMOVED ? I	UNMOVED? I
		THINK THE	THINK THE
		BEHOLDER	BEHOLDER
		OF THAT SAD	OFTHAT SAD
		SPECTACLE	SPECTACLE
		MUST HAVE	MUST HAVE
		DROPPED UPON	DROPPED UPON
		HIS KNEES AND	HIS KNEES AND
		THEN AND	THEN AND
		THERE	THERE
		REGISTERED A	REGISTERED A
		VOW IN HEAVEN	VOW IN HEAVEN
		THAT HE	THAT HE
		WOULD NEVER	WOU N LD NEVER

		REST FROM HIS	REST FROM HIS
		LABORS UNTIL	LABORS UNTIL
		THE	THE
		PERPETRATORS	PERP I ETRATORS
		OF THAT	OF THAT
		UNNATURAL	FIEMDICH
		FIENDISH	FIENDISH
		BUTCHERY	BUTCHERY
		WERE BROUGHT	WERE BROUGHT
		TO	ТО
		PUNISHMENT.	PUNISHMENT.
		UNDER THE	UNDER THOSE
		CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE
		S I PARDON	S I PARDON
		MUCH OF THAT	MUCH OF THAT
		IN THE ACTS OF	IN THE ACTS OF
		ROBERT KEYES,	ROBERT KEYS,
		WHICH WOULD	WHICH WOULD
		UNDER	UNDER OTHER
		CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE
		S CALL FOR	S CALL FOR
		CRITICISM AND	CRITICISM AND
		DISAPPROBATIO	DISAPPROBATIO
		N. IT SEEMS AT	N. IT SEEMS AT
		THE FIRST	FIRST
		BLUSH, THAT IT	BLUSH THAT IT
NO MAN WOULD	NO MAN WOULD	WOULD BE	WOULD BE
BELIEVE THAT	BELIEVE THAT	IMPOSSIBLE	IMOPOSSIBLE
HUMANITY [[34]]	HUMANITY	TO FIND MEN	TO TO FIND MEN
CONTAINED	CONTAINED	ON THIS	ON THIS
ANY NUMBER	ANY NUMBER	BEAUTIFUL	BEAUTIFUL
		EARTH, WHO	EARTH WHO
THAT WERE	THAT WERE	COULD BE	COULD BE
PROMPTED TO	PROMPTED TO	INDUCED TO	INDUCED TO
SUCH DEEDS OF	SUCH DEEDS OF	COMMIT SO	COMMIT SO
		FEARFUL A	FEARFUL A
		CRIME AS THAT	CRIME AS THAT
		OF THE	OF THE
SLAUGHTER	SLAUGHTER	MASSACRE AT	MASSACRE AT
AND CARNAGE.	AND CARNAGE	THE MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
YET	YET	MEADOWS. YET,	MEADOWS; YET
THAT	THAT	WE DO KNOW	WE DO KNOW
SUCH PEOPLE	SUCH PEOPLE	THAT SUCH MEN	THAT SUCH MEN
EXISTED WE	EXISTED WE	EXIST, AND	EXIST AND

PS

RT

KNOW WE	KNOW AND	THAT	THAT
KNOW THAT	KNOW THAT	SUCH A	SUCH A
CRIME HAS	CRIME HAS	CRIME WAS	CRIME WAS
BEEN	BEEN ⁵²⁰	COMMITTED	CO N MMITTED
RUNNING RIOT	RUNNING RIOT	AT THAT PLACE.	AT THAT PLACE.
SINCE THE	SINCE THE		
EARLIEST OF	EARLIEST OF		
HUMAN	HUMAN		
HISTORY. WE	HISTORY WE	WE	WE
KNOW	KNOW THAT	KNOW	KNOW
THERE ARE	THERE ARE	THERE ARE	THERE ARE
TWO	TWO	TWO ACTIVE	T O WO ACTIVE
PRINCIPLES IN	PRINCIPLES IN	PRINCIPLES IN	PRINCIPLES IN
MAN	MAN	THE HUMAN	THE HUMAN
		MIND AND	M U IND AND
THE	THE	NATURE; THE	NATURE; THE
ONE	ONE	ONE	ONE SRT
STRIVING TO	STRIVING TO	STRIVING TO	STRIVING TO
SUSTAIN	SUSTAIN	SUSTAIN RIGHT	SUSTAIN RIGHT
JUSTICE	JUSTICE	AND JUSTICE	AN F D JUSTICE
		AND MAKE MAN	AND MAK E
		TRUE,	MAN TRUE,
		NOBLE,	NOBLE,
		GENEROUS	GENEROUS
		AND KIND,	NAND KIND;
THE	THE	WHILE THE	WHILE THE
OTHER	OTHER	OTHER	OTHER
		PRINCIPLE IS	PRINCIPLE IS
		EQUALLY BUSY	EQUALLY BUSY
SUGGESTS	SUGGESTING	IN SUGGESTING	IN SUGGESTING
TO THE MIND OF	TO THE MIND OF	TO THE MIND	TO THE MIND,
MAN THAT	MAN THE	ALL THE	ALL THE
PLEASURES OF	PLEASURES OF	PLEASURES OF	PLEASURES OF
SIN.	SIN	SIN. THE	SIN THE
		CHARACTER OF	CHARACTER OF
AND IT	AND IT	THE MAN	THE MAN
DEPEND UPON	DEPEND UPON	DEPENDS UPON	DEPENDS UPON
WHICH	WHICH	WHICH OF	WHICH OF
PRINCIPLE IN	PRINCIPLE IN	THESE	THESE
NATURE IT IS	NATURE IT IS	SILENT,	S L ILENT , YET
THAT GETS THE	THAT GETS	EVER-PRESENT	EVER PRESENT
BETTER OF A	BETTER OF THE	MONITORS,	MONITORS ,

PS

RT

BT

RS

^{520.} Word apparently added later.

MAN TO WHICH	MAN TO WHICH		
ONE HE YIELDS	ONE HE YIELDS	HE [35] YIELDS	HE Y E IELDS UP
THE CONTROL, I	CONTROL [[23]]	UP HIS NATURE	HIS NATURE
SAY IT DEPENDS	IT DEPEND	AND HIS	AND HIS
UPON WHICH	UPON WHICH	CONSCIENCE.	CONSCJIENCE
ONE HE GIVES	ONE HE GIVES	CONSCIENCE.	TO.
THE —/WHOLE[?]	THE		10.
CONTROL	CONTROL TO		
{(SUCH IS THE	SEE WHAT		
	KIND OF MAN		
MIND OF MAN} ¹ SO IS MIND OF	KIND OF MAN		
MAN)	HE CHALL		
HE SHALL	HE SHALL		
BE WE FIND[?]	BE WE FIND		
THE	THAT THE		
BASER	BASER		
PRINCIPLE THE	PRINCIPLE AND		
IMPURE	/CONTEXT TO FOR		
SIMPLER/SMPLR[?	—/SINFUL[?]		
]	RSLS/HEARTLESS[
CIRCUMSTANCES	?]		
HAVE	HAVE		
CONTROLLED	CONTROLLED		
MANY ON THIS	MANY ON THIS		
OCCASION.	OCCASION		
		WE KNOW,	WE KNOW
		FURTHERMORE,	FURTHERMORE,
		THAT THOSE	THAT THOSE
		WHO	WHO
		COMMITTED	COMMITTED
		THAT FEARFUL	THAT FEARFUL
		ACT HAD	ACT
		SURRENDERED	SURRENDERED
		THEMSELVES	THEMSELVES
		WILLING	WILLING
		SLAVES TO	SLAVE WS TO
		THE BASER AND	THE BASER AND
		MORE CRUEL OF	MORE CRUEL TO
		THE MONITORS	THE MONITORS
		WITHIN.	WITHIN. HARTL
		HEARTLESS,	HEARTLESS
		CRUEL BEINGS,	CRUEL BEINGS,
		THEY WERE	THEY WERE
		DEATH TO	DEAF TO

KS			
I BELIEVE THE MASSACRE WAS AS BLOODY AND AS HORRID AND AS CRUEL AND {?}i VINDICTIVE INHUMANE AS ANY MAN CAN DESCRIBE IT.	I BELIEVE THE MASSACRE WAS AS BLOODY AND AS HORRID AND AS CRUEL AND AS HEARTLESS AND VINDICTIVE AND INHUMANE AS ANY MAN CAN DESCRIBE IT	THE CRIES OF ANGUISH AND THE WAIL OF DESPAIR SENT UP BY THE BEAUTIFUL WOMEN,DEATH TO THE PLEADINGS OF CHILDISH INNOCENCE, BLIND TO THE CLAIMS OF AGE,SEX OR CONDITION, OF THOSE SELECTED AS B VICTIMS OF THEIR BLIND AND VINDICTIVE FURY. I ADMIT THAT THIS MASSACRE, WAS AS HORRID IN SUBSTANCE, AND IN FACT, AS UNNATURAL AND CRUEL IN DETAIL, AS FEARFUL AND DEVELISH IN ITS CONSUMMATIO N,AS IT CAN BE PICTURED BY THE MOST FERTILE IMAGINATION. IT WAS AWFUL IN ALL OF ITS	THE CRIES OF ANGUISH AND THE WAILS OF DHESPAIR, SENT UP BY THE BEAUTIFUL WOMEN; DEF DEAF TO THE PLEADINGS OF THE CHILDISH INNOCENCE; BLIND TO THE CLAIMS OF AGE, SEX OR CONDITION OF THOSE SELECTED AS VICTIMS OF THEIR BLIND AND VINDIVCTIVE FURY. I ADMIT THAT THIS MASSACRE WAS AS HORRID IN SUBSTANCE, AND IN FACT AS UNNATURAL AND CRUEL IN DETAIL, AS FEARFUL AND DEVELISH IN ITS CONSUMATION, AS IT CSAN BE PICTURED BY THE MOST FERTILE IMMAEGINATIO N. IT WAS A DISGRACE. IT WAS AWFUL IN ALL ITS

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		CHARACTERISTI	CAHARACTERIS
		CS,AND IS NOT	TICS AND IS NOT
		CAPABLE OF	V CAPABLE OF
		BEING	BEING
		JUSTIFIED BY	JUSTIFIED BY
		ANY ONE. IT	ANYONE.
		WAS A	
		DISGRACE TO	
		THE NATION, A	IT IS A
		STAIN UPON	STAIN UPON
		THE	THE
		REPUTATION OF	REPUTATION OF
		THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF
		UTAH, AND	UTAH, AND
		SHOULD	SHOULD [31]
		SEND EACH OF	SEND EACH OF
		THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO
		WERE	WERE
		THERE,AND	THERE AND
		ENGAGED AS	ENGAGED AS
		WILLING	WILLING
		PARTICIPANTS	PARTI V CIPANTS
		IN THE WORK	IN THE WORK
		OF CARNAGE,	OF CARNAGE
		TO A FELONS	TO A FELLONS
		DEATH UPON	DEATH UPON
		THE BLOCK OR	THE BLOCK OR
		SCAFFOLD. I AM	SCAFFOLD. I AM
		NOT HERE AS	NOT HERE AS
		AN APOLOGIST	AN APPOLOGIST
		FOR	FOR
		MURDER,NOR	MURDER NOR
		TO JUSTIFY	TO JUSTIFY
		THOSE	THOSE EB
		ENGAGED IN	ENGAGES IN
		THAT	THAT
		INHUMAN AND	UNHUMAN AND
		MOST	MOST
		UNNATURAL	UNNATURAL
		CRIME,FOR	CRIME FOR
		WHICH WE,AS	WHICH WE AS
		AMERICANS	AMERICANS
		SHOULD WEEP.	SHOULD WEEP.
YET	YET	YET,	YET,

GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF
ON	ON	THE JURY, ON	THE JURY, ON
ACCOUNT OF	ACCOUNT OF	ACCOUNT OF	ACCOUNT OF
VERY	VERY	THE VERY	THE VERY
GREATNESS OF	GREATNESS OF	GREATNESS,	GREATNESS,
		MAGNITUDE	MAGNITUD S E
		AND HORRID	AND HORRID
		SURROUNDINGS	SURROUNDINGS
THE CRIME	THE CRIME	OF THIS CRIME,	OF THIS CRIME
ON ACCOUNT OF	ON ACCOUNT OF	ON ACCOUNT OF	— ON ACCOUNT
	THE	THE VAST	OF THE VAST
NUMBERS THAT	NUMBERS THAT	NUMBER THAT	NUMBER THAT
THERE DIED,	THERE DIED	WERE THERE	WERE THERE SO
,		FOULLY	FOULLY
		MURDERED,	MURDERED,
		YES, WORSE,	YES, WORSE
		THAT WERE	THAN THAT —
		COWARDLY	COWARDLY
		ASSASSINATED	ASSAINATED,
ON ACCOUNT	ON ACCOUNT	ON ACCOUNT	ON O ACCOUNT X
OF	OF	OF THE	OF THE
PREJUDICE	PREJUDICE	PREJUDICE	PREJUDICE
THAT NOW IS IN	THAT NOW IS IN	NOW	NOW
EXISTENCE	EXISTENCE	EXISTING	EXISTING
		AGAINST	AGAINST
		THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO
		COMMITTED	COMMITTED
		THE CRIME ON	THE CRIME, ON
		ACCOUNT OF	ACCOUNT OF
		THE GENERAL	THE GENERAL
			EXCITEMENT
		EXISTING	EXISTING
AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
PEOPLE OF	PEOPLE OF	PEOPLE OF	PEOPLE OF
UTAH	UTAH	UTAH	UTAH
TERRITORY	TERRITORY	TERRITORY,	TERRITORY,
		OCCASIONED BY	OCCASIONED BY
		THAT FATAL	THAT FATAL
		ACTION OF	ACTION OF
		SOME OF THE	SOME OF THE
		THEN	THEN
		DWELLERS	DWELLERS ONF
		IN UTAH,	UTAH —
ON ACCOUNT OF	ON ACCOUNT OF	ON ACCOUNT OF	ON ACCOUNT OF

LAPSE OF TIME	LAPSE OF TIME	THE LONG	THE LONG
SINCE THE	SINCE THE	YEARS THAT	YEARS THAT
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	HAVE PASSED	HA C VE PASSED
		SINCE THE	SIN V CE THE
		COMMISSION	COMMISISION
		OF ^[36] THE	OF THE
		MASSACRE.	MASSACRE —
		ON ACCOUNT OF	ON ACCOUNT OF
		THE APPARENT	THE APPARENT
		IMPOSSIBILITY	IMPOSSIBILITY
		OF LEARNING	OF LEARNING
		THE TRUE	THE TRUE
		FACTS IN THE	FACTS IN THE
		CASE FROM	CASE FROM
		HUMAN	HUMAN
IT	IT	WITNESSES, IT	WITNESSES, IT
BECOMES YOUR	BECOMES YOUR	BECOMES YOUR	BECOMES YOUR
DUTY AND	DUTY AND	DUTY, AS	DUTY AS
		JURYMEN, AS	JURYMEN AS
MY	MY	WELL AS MY	WELL AS MY
DUTY	DUTY	DUTY, AS	DYTUY AS
		COUNSEL AND	COUNSEL AND
TO	TO	ADVOCATE, TO	ADVOCATE TO
		CALMLY,	CALMLY,
CAREFULLY	CAREFULLY	CAREFULLY	CAREFULLY,
		DISPASSIONATE	DISPASSIONATE
		LY AND JUSTLY	LY AND JUSTLY,
		— AND FULLY	FULLY
		AND FAIRLY	AND FAIRLY
EXAMINE THESE	EXAMINE THESE	EXAMINE THIS	EXAMINE THIS
ACTS AND	ACTS AND	CASE AND THE	CASE T AND THE
		FACTS	FACTS
		CONNECTED	CONNECTED
		WITH IT. TO DO	WITH IT. TO DO
		THIS WE MUST	THIS WE MUST
		ACT WITH	ACT WITH
		CAUTION,	CAUTION;
LET US NOT ACT	LET US NOT ACT	THERE MUST	THERE MUST BE
WITH UNDUE	WITH UNDUE	BE TO UNDUE	NO UNDUE
SPEED. TIMES	SPEED TIMES	SPEED, NO	SPEED, NO
LIKE THE	LIKE THE	JUMPING AT	JUMPING AT
PRESENT ARE	PRESENT ARE	CONCLUSIONS,	CONCLUSIONS,
SEIZED UPON BY	SEIZED UPON BY	NO FORMING	NO FORMING
		OF HASTY	HOF HASTY

		OPINIONS. IT IS	OPINIONS . IT IS
THE OFFICERS	THE OFFICERS	OFTEN THE	OFTEN THAT
OF	OF THE	CASE THAT THE	THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION
		UPON	UPON OUPON
		OCCASIONS OF	OCCASIONS OF
		THIS KIND,	THIS KIND
		TAKE	TAKE
		ADVANTAGE OF	ADVANTAGE OF
		THE EXCITED	THE EXCITED
		CONDITION OF	CONDITION OF
		THE	THE
		COMMUNITY	COMUNITY
		AND THE NAU	AND THE
		NATURAL	NATURAL
		PREJUDICE OF	PREJUDICES OF
TO ASK	TO SHOW	THE JURY AND	THE JURY, AND
JURORS	JURORS	ASK THEM	ASK D S THE
TO ENABLE	TO ENABLE	TO AID	JURY TO AID
THEM	THEM	THE	THE
		GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
		BY GIVING A	BY GIVING A
		FALSE VERDICT	FALSE VERDICT
		TO SATISFY THE	TO SATISFY THE
		POPULAR	POPULAR
		CLAMOR TO	CLAMOR — TO
		STIFLE PUBLIC	STIFLE PUBLIC
		INDIGNATION	INDIGNATION
		BY THE	BY THE
TO COMMIT	TO COMMIT	COMMISSION OF	COMMISSION OF
JUDICIAL	JUDICIAL	JUDICIAL	JUDICIAL
MURDER. WHEN	MURDER WHEN	MURDER. WHEN	MURDER. WHEN
YOU STOP AND	YOU STOP AND	YOU STOP TO	YOU STOP TO
CONSIDER IT	CONSIDER IT	CONSIDER IT,	CONSIDER
WHICH WOULD	WHICH WOULD	WHICH WOULD	WHICH WOULD
BE THE WORST	BE THE WORST	BE THE WORST;	BE THE WORST
		THE MOST	— THE MOST
		REPULSIVE TO	REPULSIVE TO
		YOUR SENSE OF	YOUR SENSE OF
THE	THE	JUSTICE; THE	JUSTI V CE — THE
DEATH SCENE	DEATH SCENE	DEATH SCENE	DEATH SCEN T E
AT	AT	AT THE	AT THE
MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
MEADOWS	MEADOW	MEADOWS,	MEADOWS,

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	F3	KI	

ACTUATED AND	ACTUATED AND	ACTUATED AND	ACTUATED AND
	BROUGHT	BROUGHT	
BROUGHT			BROUGHT
ABOUT BY THE	ABOUT BY THE	ABOUT BY THE	ABOUT BY THE
WICKED	WICKED	WICKED	WICKED
DESIGNS OF	DESIGNS OF	DESIGNS OF	DESIGNS OF
CRUEL MEN	CRUEL MEN	CRUEL MEN	CRUEL MEN
WITH ALL ITS	WITH ALL ITS	WITH ALL ITS	WITH Z AL L ITS
ATTENDANT	ATTENDANT	ATTENDANT	ATTENDANT
HORRORS WITH	HORRORS WITH	HORRORS, WITH	HORRORS, WITH
ALL	ALL THE	ALL OF ITS	ALL O OF ITS
SOUL	SOUL	SOUL-	SOUL-
SICKENING	SICKENING	SICKENING	SICKENING
SCENES	SCENES	DETAILS AND	DETAILS AND
		SAVAGE	SAVAGE
SURROUNDING	SURROUNDING	SURROUNDINGS,	SURROUNDINGS
IT WHICH	IT WHICH		
WOULD BE THE	WOULD BE THE		
MOST TERRIBLE	MOST TERRIBLE		
THAT OR	THAT OR	OR THE SIGHT	OR THE SIGHT
THE	THE	OF THE	O G F THE
GIBBET	GIBBET THAT	GIBBET, WHICH	GIBBET WHICH
YOU SHOULD	YOU SHOULD	YOU ARE ASKED	YOU ARE ASKED
ERECT	ERECT	TO ERECT :: ON	TO ERECT JON
ERECT	EREC I	WHICH TO	WHICH TO
		EXECUTE THIS	EXECUTE THIS
			DEFENDANT]
UPON	ON	DEFENDANT :	UPON
INSUFFICIENT	INSUFFICIENT	UPON	INSUFFICIENT
TESTIMONY.	TESTIMONY	INSUFFICIENT	[32] EVIDENCE OF
TESTIMONT.		EVIDENCE OF	
WILLOH	[space]	HIS GUILT?	HIS GUILT?
WHICH	WHICH	WHICH	WHICH
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF		
THE JURY	THE JURY		WOLLD WOLL AC
WOULD YOU	WOULD YOU	WOULD YOU, AS	WOULD YOU, AS
		JURYMEN, AS	JURYMEN, AS
		HONORABLE	HONORABLE
		CITIZENS OF	CITIZENS OF
		THIS MIGHTY	THIS MIGHTY
		REPUBLIC,	REPUBLIC
PREFER LAY	PREFER TO LAY	PREFER, TO LAY	PREFER, TO LAY
YOUR LIFE	YOUR LIFE	YOUR BONES	YOUR BONES
DOWN BY THE	DOWN BY THE	SIDE BY	SIDE BY
SIDE OF THESE	SIDE OF THOSE	SIDE WITH	SIDE WITH
LOWLY	LOWLY	THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO

RS PS RT	BT

		REST IN THE	REST IN THEIR
		SILENT	SILENT SCILENT
GRAVES AND	GRAVES AND	GRAVES, IN THE	GRAVES IN THE
THERE REST	THERE REST	VAST SOLITUDE	VAST SOLITUDE
THROUGHOUT	THROUGHOUT	THAT HANGS	THAT HANGS
TIME OR	TIME OR	LIKE A	LIKE THE A
THVIL OK		PALL OF GLOOM	PALL OF GLUME
		AROUND THE	OVER THE
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
		MEADOWS,	MEADOW NS —
		THERE TO	THERE TO
		AWAKE THE	AWAIT THE
		SUMMONS TO	SUMMONS TO
		COME FORTH	SCOME FORTH
		IN THE	ON THE
		MORN OF	MORNING OF
		THE	THE
HAVE	HAVE	RESURRECTION, OR TO HAVE	RESURECTION;; OTR TO HAVE
YOUR NAME	YOUR NAME		YOUR NAMES
		YOUR NAMES	
GO DOWN TO	GO DOWN TO	GO DOWN TO	GO DOWN TO
POSTERITY AS	POSTERITY AS	POSTERITY, AS	POSTERITY AS
ONE MAN THAT	ONE MAN THAT	MEN WHO, IN A	MEN WHO, IN A
UNDER FIT OF	IN A FIT OF	CASE LIKE THIS,	CASE LIKE THIS,
EXCITEMENT	EXCITEMENT	LACKED THE MORAL	LACK THE MORAL
		COURAGE TO	COURAGE TO
		DO YOUR DUTY,	DO YOUR DUTY,
		AND FOR FEAR	AND FOR FEAR
		OF POPULAR	OF POPULAR CRITICISM —
		CRITICISMS, [37] FOR FEAR OF	
			FOR FEAR OF
		THE PREJUDICED	THE LASH OF A PREJUDICED
		PRESS HAD	
			PRESS — HAD,
		UNDER THE	UNDER THE
INI	INI	INFLUENCE OF	INFLUENCE OF
IN ANSWER TO	IN ANSWED TO	FEAR IN ANSWER TO	FEAR IN
	ANSWER TO POPULAR	POPULAR	ANSWER TO POPULAR
POPULAR CLAMOR TO			
CLAWOK 10	CLAMOR TO	CLAMOR, TO STIFLE AND	CLAMOR TO STIFLE AND
CATICEV THE	CATICEV THE		
SATISFY THE	SATISFY THE	SATISFY THE	SATISFY THE
MORBID	MORBID	MORBID	MORBID

APPETITE OF A	APPETITE OF A	CRAVINGS OF A	CRAVINGS OF A
MISGUIDED	MISGUIDED	MISGUIDED,	MISSGUIDED,
		UNINFORMED	I UNINFORMED
PUBLIC	PUBLIC THAT	PUBLIC, AS	PUBILIC, AS
		CRAVING	CRAVEN
YOU	YOU	COWARDS;	COWARDS,
GIVE YOUR	GAVE YOUR	GIVING YOUR	GIVEN YOUR
VOICE[?]	VOICE	VOICE YOUR	VOICE, YOUR
, 555_[,]	, 5-5-	INFLUENCE,	INFLUENCE,
FOR AN UNJUST	FOR AN UNJUST	YOUR VOTE	YOUR VOTE
VERDICT?	VERDICT	AND VERDICT	AND VERDICT,
		CONTRARY TO	CONTRARY TO
		LAW AND	LAW AND
		EVIDENCE; A	EVIDENCE, A
		VERDICT WHICH	VERDICT WHICH
		BY BEING	BY BEING
		CARRIED INTO	CARRIED INTO
		EFFECT	EFFECT
		PRODUCED	PRODUCED
		JUDICIAL	JUDICIAL
		MURDER. THESE	MURDER. THE SE
		QUESTIONS YOU	QUESTIONS YOU
		WILL ANSWER	WILL ANSWER
		BY YOUR	BY YOUR
THERE	THERE	VERDICT. THERE	VERDICT. THERE
ARE THINGS	ARE THINGS	ARE THINGS	ARE THINSGS
THAT ARE	THAT ARE	THAT ARE	THAT ARE
HORRIBLE	HORRIBLE	HEARD	HORRID
OUTSIDE OF	OUTSIDE OF	OUTSIDE OF	OUTSIFDE OF —
		FAR REMOVED	FAR REMOVED
THE	THE	FROM THE	FROM THE
FIELD OF	FIELD OF	FIELD OF	FIELD OF
CARNAGE AND	CARNAGE AND	CARNAGE, AND	CARNAGE, AND
		ONE OF THESE	ONE OF THESE
		HORRORS IS	HORRORS IS
JUDICIAL	JUDICIAL	JUDICIAL	JUDICIAL
MURDER IS ONE	MURDER IS ONE	MURDER. IT IS	MURDER. IT IS
OF THE WORST.	OF THE WORST	FEARFUL TO	FEARFUL TO
		CONTEMPLATE,	CONTEMPLA T E
		FOR IT SAPS THE	FOR IT SAPS THE
		FOUNDATIONS	FOUND S ATION
		OF JUSTICE, AND	OF JUSTICE AND
		TAKES AWAY	TAKES AWAY
		THE MAIN	THE MAIN

RS PS RT	BT

		SUPPORT OF	SUPPORT OF
THEN	THEN	POPULAR	POPULAR
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN	GOVERNMENT.	GOVERNMENT.
ROBERT KEYES	ROBERT KEYES	ROBERT KEYES	ROBERT KEYS
GIVES NO	GIVES NO	HAS GIVEN NO	HAS GIVEN NO
TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
TENDING TO	TENDING TO	TENDING TO	TENDING TO
SHOW YOU	SHOW WHO	EXPLAIN	EXPLAIN
CAUSED THE	CAUSED THE	THE	THE
DEATH OF	DEATH OF	DEATH OF	DEATH OF
THESE PARTIES	THESE PARTIES	THOSE WHOSE	THOSE WHOSE
		REMAINS HE	REMAINS HE
		HAS DESCRIBED;	HAS DESCRIBED.
NEITHER CAN	NEITHER CAN	NEITHER CAN	NEITHER CAN
YOU FIND	YOU FIND	YOU FIND FROM	YOU FIND FROM
		HIS	HIS
		STATEMENTS,	STATEMENTS
		OR FROM HIS	OR FROM HIS
		ACTIONS, OR	ACTIONS, OR
		FROM ANY	UPON E ANY
		EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
		BEFORE YOU,	BEFORE YOU,
EXCEPT BY	EXCEPT BY	EXCEPT FROM	EXCE LP T FROM
IMPLICATION	IMPLICATION	IMPLICATION,	IMPLICATION,
		THAT THE	THAT THE
BODIES HE SAW	BODIES HE SAW	BODIES	B I ODIES
THERE ARE THE	THERE ARE THE	THERE FOUND	THERE FOUND
SAME ONES	SAME ONES	UNBURIED,	UNBURRIED
LEFT THERE {BY	LEFT THERE BY	WERE THE	WERE THE
THE}¹ PARTIES	THE PARTIES	REMAINS OF	REMAINS OF
WHO	THAT	THE	THE
COMMITTED	COMMITTED	UNFORTUNATE	UNFORTUNATE
MASSACRE	THE MASSACRE	PEOPLE	PEOPLE
		DESCRIBED IN	DESCRIBED IN
		THE	THE
I	I	INDICTMENT. I	INDICTMENT. I
BELIEVE THEY	BELIEVE THEY	BELIEVE THEY	BELIEVE THEY
ARE THE SAME.	ARE	ARE IDENTICAL.	ARE IDENTICAL;
		I BELIEVE THAT	I BELIEVE THAT
		THE BODIES	THE BODIES
		FOUND THERE	FOUND THERE
		BY KEYES WERE	BY KEYS WERE
		THE REMAINS	THE REMAINS
		OF THE	OF THE

NS IS NI DI	RS		RT	BT
-------------	----	--	----	----

		EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS W
		WHO WERE SO	WHO WERE SO
		CRUELLY SLAIN	CRUELLY SLAIN
		NEAR THAT	NEAR THAT
BUT	BUT	PLACE; YET	PLACE; YET
THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO
TESTIMONY TO	TESTIMONY TO	EVIDENCE TO	EVIDENCE TO
SHOW IT	SHOW IT	ESTABLISH THE	ESTABLISH THE
NO	NO	FACT. NO	FACT. NO
WITNESS HAS	WITNESS HAS	WITNESS HAS	WITNESS HAS
TESTIFIED	TESTIFIED	GTESTIFIED	TESTIFIED
THEY ARE	THAT THEY ARE	THAT THE	THAT THE
SAME BODIES	SAME BODIES	BODIES AND	BODISES ZAND
[[35]] NO WITNESS			
	NO WITNESS	REMAINS	IR EMAINS
HAS TESTIFIED	HAS TESTIFIED THEY WERE	WEDE	WEDE
THEY WERE		WERE	WERE
FOUND	FOUND WITHIN	FOUND WITHIN	FOUND WITHIN
{WITHIN} ⁱ HALF	HALF	ONE HALF	ONE HALF
A MILE OF THE	A MILE OF THE	MILE OF THE	MILE OF THE
SCENE OF	SCENE OF	SCENE OF THE	SCENT OF THE
CONFLICT.	CONFLICT [space]	SLAUGHTER.	SLAUGHTER.
OLD MAN	OLD MAN	OLD MAN	OLD MAN
BENNETT	BENNETT	BENNETT	BENNET
COMES NEXT.	COMES NEXT	COMES NEXT.	COMES NEXT.
[space] IT IS A	IT IS A	THE WELL GIVOL	HE WELL GIVOL
NATURAL	NATURAL	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
CONSEQUENCE	CONSEQUENCE	OF THE	OF THE
THAT HUMAN	THAT HUMAN	NUMEROUS	NUMEROU D S
BONES WOULD	BONES WOULD	BONES FOUND	BONES FOUND
REMAIN UPON	REMAIN UPON	ON THE	ON THE
THE FIELD	THE FIELD	MEADOWS. I	MEADOWS . I
AFTER SUCH A	AFTER SUCH A	BELIEVE HIS	BELIEVE HIS
SLAUGHTER	SLAUGHTER	STATEMENT.	STATEMENT.
[space] HE COMES	HE COMES		
ALONG AFTER	ALONG AFTER		
	<i>THE</i> [?]		
K SMITH [space]	KLINGEN SMITH		
	TK/ATTACK/TALK		
HE TELLS YOU	[?] HE TOLD YOU		
WHAT HE SAW	WHAT HE SAW		5227
[space] I ADMIT	THERE I ADMIT	WE ADMIT	[33] WE ADMIT
THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
SCENE	SCENE	SCENE THEN	SCENE THEN
		PRESENTED TO	PRESENTED TO

RS	PS	RT	BT

		T	
		THE VISION OF	THE VISSION OF
		THE AGED	THE AGED
		WITNESS WAS	WITNESS, WAS
		ONE AWFUL TO	ONE AWFUL TO
		CONTEMPLATE.	CONTEMPLATE.
WAS	WAS	IT WAS	IT WAS
ENOUGH TO	ENOUGH TO	SUFFICIENT TO	SUFFICIENT TO
		HAVE	HAVE
SICKEN A	SICKEN A	SICKENED	SI CKENED
		ONE WHO	EVEN ONE WHO
		WAS	WAS YOUNG
STRONGER AND	STRONGER AND		AND EVEN
YOUNGER MAN	YOUNGER MAN	YOUNG AND	YOUNG AND
THAN HE	THAN HE WAS	VIGOROUS, AND	VIGOROUS, AND
	[space]	ITS EFFECT	ITS EFFE V CT
		UPON ONE WHO	UPON ONE WHO
		WAS OLD, WEAK	WS OLD, WEAK
		AND NERVOUS	AND V NERVOUS
		MUST HAVE	MUST HAVE
		BEEN FEARFUL	BEEN FEARF E UL
		IN ITS [38]	
		EFFECTS UPON	UPON
		THE MIND OF	THE MIND OGF
		THE OLD MAN.	THIS OLD MAN.
I ADMIT THAT	I ADMIT THAT		
THE SCENE	THE SCENE		
PRESENTED	PRESENTED		
THERE WAS	THERE WAS		
ENOUGH TO	ENOUGH TO		
MAKE HIM	MAKE HIM		
BELIEVE THAT	BELIEVE THAT		
HE HAD	HE HAD		
REMAINED	REMAINED		
HOURS VIEWING	HOURS VIEWING		
THAT SAD	THAT SAD		
SPECTACLE	SPECTACLE		
WHEN ONLY {A} ⁱ	WHEN ONLY A		
FEW MOMENTS	FEW MINUTES		
HAD	HAD [[24]]		
PASSED.	PASSED AWAY		
THOOLD.		MR. BENNETT	MR, BENNET
		HAS DESCRIBED	HAS DESCRIBED
		WHAT HE SAW	WHAT HE SAW
		AND DONE IT IN	AND DONE HT IN
			THU DONE IT IN

RS PS RT	BT

	1		
ALDED A L. I		A FAIR WAY,	A FAIR WAY,
YET ALL	YET ALL THAT	YET HE HAS	YET HE HAS
THAT HAS NO	HAS NO	GIVEN YOU NO	GIVEN YOU NO
RELATION TO	RELATION TO	STATEMENT	STATEMENT
		BY WHICH	₩BY WHICH
		YOU CAN IN	YOU CAN K IN
		ANYWAY	ANY WAY
THIS	THIS	CONNECT THE	CONNECT THE
DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
NONE	NONE	WITH THE	WITH THE
WHATEVER	WHATEVER THE	CRIME.	CRIME.
MOST OF	MOST OF		
ANYTHING IN	ANYTHING IN		
THE CASE.	THE CASE		
		THE HORRORS	THE HORRORS
		THERE	THERE
		PRESENTED TO	PRESENTED TO
		THE SIGHT OF	THE SIGHT OF
		THE WITNESS	THE WITNESS,
		FORM NO	FORMED NO
		PART OF THE	PART OF THE
		SUBJECT	SUB L JECT
		BEFORE YOU	BEFORE YOU
		FOR	FOR
		INVESTIGATION.	INVESTIGATION
		THEY FORM	AND FROMED
		NO PART OF THE	NO PART OF THE
		CASE, NOR DO	CASE; NOR DO
		THEY IN	THEY IN
		ANYWISE	ANY WISE
		CRIMINATE THE	CRIMINATE THE
		DEFENDANT;	FDEFENDANT.
		THEY ONLY	THEY ONLY
		SERVE TO SHOW	SERVE TO SHOW
		THAT SOMEONE	THAT SOME ONE
		DID A DEED	DID A DEEND
		FOR WHICH	FOR WHICH
		ANGELS MIGHT	ANGELS MIGHT
		WEEP.	WELL WEEP.
NOW LET US	NOW LET US	NOW TURN	NOW, TURN
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
TAKE K SMITH	TAKE[?] KLINGEN SMITH	WITH ME TO	WITH ME TO
		KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH,
HE IS THE LAST	HE IS THE LAST	THE LAST	THE LAST
FOND HOPE OF	FOND HOPE OF	FOND HOPE OF	FOND HOPE OF

AN EXPIRING	AN EXPIRING	AN EXPIRING	AN EXPIRING
PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION.
HE IS THE	[space] HE IS THE	HE	HE
PARTY THAT	PARTY THAT		IIL
COMES UP AND	COMES UP AND	COMES HERE	COMES HERE
FOR A	FOR A	FOR	FOR A
_	PRICE SEEKS TO	PRICE. HE	PRI SC CE. HE
PRICE STAKES[?] TO RENDER	RENDER	COMES	COMES HERE
HIMSELF	HIMSELF	FOR NO IDLE	FOR NO IDELE
NOTORIOUS. HE	NOTORIOUS HE	PURPOSE. HE	PURPOSE. HE
DOES NOT	DOES NOT	DOES NOT	DOES NOT
INTEND	INTEND TO	DOES NOT	DOES NOT
COME HERE	COME HERE	COME	COME
TELL A	AND TELL A	TO TELL A	TO TELL A
STORY	STORY	STORY	TSTORY
STORY	STORY	INTENDING	INTENDING
THAT WILL		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
THAT WILL	THAT WILL BE WITHOUT ITS	THAT IT SHALL	THAT IT SHALL
BE WITHOUT ITS		BE BARREN OF	BE BARREN OF
RESULTS HE	RESULTS HE	RESULTS.	RESULT D S.
INTENDS	INTENDS TO	HE COMES AS	HE COMES AS
COME HERE	COME HERE	ONE WHO HAS	ONE WHO HA S
SINGLE	AND SINGLE	SINGLED	SINGLED
OUT SOME	OUT SOME	OUT HIS	OUT HIS
VICTIM AND	VICTIM AND	VICTIM,	VICTIM
TELL	TELL	INTENDING TO	INTENDING TO
TELL	TELL	TELL	TELL
ENOUGH TO	ENOUGH TO	SUFFICIENT TO	SUFFICIENT TO
HANG THAT	HANG THAT	SECURE THE	SECURE THE
MAN. WHY DOES	MAN WHY DOES	CONVICTION OF	CONVICTION OF
HE DO IT. IT IS A	HE DO IT IT IS A	HIS SELECTION.	HIS SELECTION.
QUESTION THAT	QUESTION THAT		
EVERYBODY	EVERY BODY		
SHOULD ASK	WILL ASK		WWW IG IVE
WHY DOES HE	WHY DOES HE	WHY IS HE	WHY IS HE
COME.	COME	HERE? WHY	HERE? WHY
		TESTIFY TO HIS	TESTIFY TO HIS
		OWN CRIMES ?	OWN CRIMES?
		WHY THE	WHY THE
		RECITAL OF	RECITAL OF
		HIS OWN	HINS OWN
		INEXCUSABLE	INEXCUSABLE
		BRUTALITY?	BRUTALITY?
		YOU MAY WELL	YOU MAY WELL
		ASK THESE	ASK THE E SE

RS PS RT	BT

		OLIECTIONIC I	OLIECTIONS I
		QUESTIONS. I WILL ANSWER	QUESTIONS. I WILL ANSWER
		THEM. THE	THEM. THE
WHY	WHY	ANSWER IS	ANSWER IS
GENTLEMEN HE	GENTLEMEN HE	SIMPLE. HE	SIMPLE. HE
COMES TO	COMES TO	COMES HERE TO	COMES HERE TO
SAVE HIS OWN	SAVE HIS OWN	SAVE HIS OWN	SAVE HIS OWN
WORTHLESS	WORTHLESS	LIEE HE	TIPE HE
LIFE	LIFE	LIFE. HE	LIFE. HE
		COMES,	CONMES,
		TRAITOR AS HE	TRAITOR AS HE
		IS TO DO HE	IS, TO DO — HE
		CARES NOT	CARES NOT
		WHAT, SO THAT	WHAT, SO THAT
		IT SERVES TO	IT SERVES TO
		SECURE HIM	SECURE HIM
		FROM	FROM
		DESERVED	S DISE F RVING
		PUNISHMENT.	PUNISHMENT.
HE COMES HERE	HE COMES HERE	HE COMES HERE	HE COMES HERE
AFTER HAVING	AFTER HAVING	AFTER HAVING;	AFTER HAVING
SOLD HIS LOST	SOLD HIS	SOLD HIS	SOLD HIS
SOUL	SOUL	SOUL TO THE	SOUL TO THE
		EVIL ONE, WITH	E F VIL ONE WITH
		HANDS	HIS HANDS
		DRIPPING	DRI O PPING
		WITH THE GORE	WITH THE GORE
		OF INNOCENT	OF INNOCENT
		VICTIMS, WITH	VICTIMS; WITH
		THE GHOSTS	THE GOHOSTS
		OF THOSE	OF THOSE
		SLAUGHTERED	SLAUGHTERED
		AT THE	AT
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
		MEADOWS	MEADOWS,
		FLITTING	FLITTING
		BEFORE HIS	BEFOERE HIS
		DISORDERED	DISORDERED
		VISION,	VISSION,
		CLAIMING	CLAIMING
		JUSTICE AT HIS	JUSTICE AT HIS
		HANDS.	HANDS,
UPON THE FIELD	UPON THE FIELD		
OF CARNAGE	OF CARNAGE		

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
DC	DC		R I
N 5	13	N I	DI

	T		
AND	AND		
SURRENDERING	SURRENDERING		
HIMSELF BOUND	HIMSELF BOUND		
HAND AND	HAND AND		
FOOT	FOOT		
STRAIGHTWAY	STRAIGHTWAY		
TO EVIL ONE HE	TO EVIL ONE		
IS NOW DRIVEN	IS NOW DRIVEN		
BY THE	BY THE		
TORMENTS OF	TORMENTS OF		
HIS AGONIZED	HIS AGONIZED		
SOUL TO FLEE	SOUL TO FLEE		
TO THE FSTNS[?]	TO THE FSTNS[?]		
MINING	TO MINING		
REGIONS WAY	REGIONS WAY		
DOWN SAN	DOWN SAN		
BERNARDINO	BERNARDINO		
CALIFORNIA	CALIFORNIA		
AND THERE HE IS	THERE HE IS		
FOUND BY THE	FOUND BY		
UNITED STATES	UNITED STATES		
MARSHAL M	MARSHAL		
BROUGHT OVER	BROUGHT OVER		
HERE TESTIFY	HERE TO TESTIFY		
		HE COMES,	HE COMES
		AFTER YEARS	AFTER YEARS
		OF SILENCE,	OF S C ILENCE,
		AFTER HE HAS	AFTER HE HAS
		LONG	OL LONG
		SUFFERED THE	SUFFERED THE
		TORTURES	TORTURES
			TORCHERS
		THAT	THAT
		CONSCIENCE	CONSCIENCE
		FEELS FOR EVIL	FEELS FOR EVIL
		DEEDS, BUT	DEEDS; WBUT
		HE COMES NOT	HE COMES NOT
		AS ONE WHO	AS ONE WHO
		HAS REPENTED	HAS REPENTED
		OF THE EVIL	OF THE EVIL
		DONE, SEEKING	DONE, SEEKING
		TO MAKE	TO MAKE
		ATONEMENT TO	ATONEMENT TO
		AN OUTRAGED	AN OUTRAGED

		COUNTRY, AND	COUNTRY AND
		AN OFFENDED,	AN OFFENDED,
		VIOLATED LAW.	VIOLATED LAW-,
		NO, HE COMES	NO! HE COMES
		HERE LIKE A	HERE LIKE A
		TRAITOR,	TRAITOR,
		VILLAIN AND	VILLAIN AND
		COWARDLY	COWARDLY
		MONSTER, TO	MONSTER TO
		OBTAIN	OBTAIN
		PARDON FOR	PARDEN FOR
		PAST CRIMES [39]	PAST CRIMES,
		BY ADDING	[34] BY ADDING
		PERJURY TO HIS	PERJURY TO HIS
		OTHER SINFUL	OTHER SINFUL
AND COMES	AND COMES	ACTS. HE COMES	ACTS. HE COMES
	HERE TO TESTIFY	ONLY	ONLY
UPON	UPON THE		
AGREEMENT	AGREEMENT		
	THAT THE		
INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT		
AGAINST HIM	AGAINST HIM	AFTER THOSE IN	AFTER THOSE IN
SHALL BE	SHALL BE	AUTHORITY	AUTHORITY
NOTHING. THEY	NOLLIED THEY	HAVE	HAVING
SAY TO HIM	SAY TO HIM	INFORMED HIM	INFORMED HIM
K SMITH AS FAR	KLINGEN SO FAR	THAT AS FAR	THAT, " AS FAR
AS	AS MAN AND	AS THE	AS THE
GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
OF MAN IS	OF MAN	IS	IS
CONCERNED		CONCERNED,	CONCERNED,
YOUR DEEDS	YOUR DEEDS	YOUR DEEDS,	YOUR DEEDS,
WHETHER[?]	AND	YOUR	YOUR
TREACHERY	TREACHERY	TREACHERY,	TREACHERY,
AND OF	AND OF ⁵²¹	YOUR ACTS OF	YOUR AC R TS OF
VIOLENCE	VIOLENCE	VIOLENCE,	VIOLENCE,
		YOUR CRIMES	YOUR CRIMES
		TOWARDS	TOWARDS
		MANKIND,	MANKIND,
SHALL	SHALL	SHALL NO MORE	SHALL NO MORE
BE BROUGHT	BE BROUGHT	BE BROUGHT UP	BE BROUGHT UP
AGAINST YOU	AGAINST YOU	AGAINST YOU,	AGAINST YOU!.
NO MORE	NO MORE		

^{521.} Word apparently added later.

RS

PS

RT

BT

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

FOREVER, YOU	FOREVER YOU	YOU	YOU
CAN COME	CAN COME	MAY COME	MAY COME
INTO THE COURT	INTO COURT	INTO COURT	INTO COURT
AND TESTIFY	AND TESTIFY	AND TESTIFY IN	AND TESTIFY IN
THIND TESTIN I		SAFETY;	SAFETY —
OF YOUR	OF YOUR	SPEAK OF YOUR	SPEAK OF YOUR
OWN VILLAINY	OWN VILLAINY	OWN VILLAINY,	OWN VILLIANY
AND	AND	AND	FVILLIANY, AND
THE MORE VILE	THE MORE VILE	THE MORE VILE	THE MORE VILE
YOU MAKE	YOU MAKE	YOU MAKE	YOU MAAKE
		YOURSELF THE	YOURSELF, THE
		MORE	MORE
		DESPICABLE	DESPICABLE
		YOU PROVE	YOU PROVE
YOUR OWN	YOUR OWN	YOUR	YOUR YOUR
CHARACTER	CHARACTER	CHARACTER,	CHARACTER
THE GREATER	THE GREATER	THE GREATER	THE GREATER
WEIGHT YOUR	WEIGHT YOUR	WEIGHT WILL	WEIGHT WILL
TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY	BE GIVEN TO	BE GIVEN TO
WILL HAVE IN	WILL HAVE IN	YOUR STST	YOUR
AIDING US	AIDING US TO	STATEMENTS;	STATE K MENTS,
	[space]	THE MORE	THE MORE
		CERTAIN YOU	CERTAIN YOU
TO		WILL BE TO	WILL BE TO
CONVICT		CONVICT THE	CONVICT THE
MAN		MAN THAT YOU	MAN THAT YOU
		HAVE SELECTED	HAVE SELECTED
		AS A SACRIFICE.	AS A SACTIFICE.
		THE ONE	THE ONE
WE HAVE TAKEN		DESIGNED AS	DESIGNED AS
		YOUR LAST	YOUR LAST
		VICTIM, ON	VICTIM ON
		WHOM YOU	WHO N M YOU
		MAY SAFELY	MAY SAFELY
TO WRECK OUR	WRECK OUR	WREAK YOUR	WREAK YOUR
VENGEANCE	VENGEANCE	VENGEANCE,	VENGEANCE."
UPON. HE	UPON [space]	THUS TOLD, HE	THUS TOLD HE
COMES ONTO	COMES HERE	COMES	COMES
THE STAND	UPON STAND	ON THE STAND,	ON THE STAND
WITH AS MUCH	WITH AS MUCH	WITH ALL THE	WI L TH AL L THE
ASSURANCE	ASSURANCE	DELIBERATION	DELIBERATION
		AND	AND
		COOLNESS	C L OOLNESS
AS A	AS A	WITH WHICH	WITH WHICH

RS PS RT	BT

GLADIATOR	GLADIATOR	THE GLADIATOR	THE GLADIATOR
IN OLDEN	IN OLDEN	IN OLDEN	IN OLDEN
TIME	TIME	TIMES	OLDEN TIMES
ENTERED THE	INTO THE	ENTERED THE	ENTERED THE
ARENA. TAKES	ARENA TAKES	ARENA. TAKING	ARENA. TAKING
HIS SEAT UPON	HIS SEAT UPON	HIS SEAT UPON	HIS SEAT UPON
THAT	THAT	THE WITNESS	THE WITNESS
STAND AND	STAND AND	STAND HE	STAND, HE
			STATRÉD
STARTS OUT	STARTS OUT	STARTED OUT	STARTED OUT
BY GIVING A	BY GIVING A	BY RECITING A	BY RECITING A
PORTION OF HIS	PORTION OF HIS	HISTORY OF HIS	HISTORY OF HIS
EARLY HISTORY	EARLY HISTORY	EARLY LIFE.	EARLY LIFE.
SAYS HE WAS	SAYS HE WAS	SAYS HE WAS	SAYS HE WAS
		ONE OF THE	ONE ONE OF
			THE EAAQRLY
EARLY	EARLY	EARLY	EARLY
SETTLER IN AT	SETTLER AT	SETTLERS AT	SETTLERS AT
NAUVOO I	NAUVOO I	NAUVOO.	NAUVOO,
BELIEVE I WILL	BELIEVE I WILL		, , , , , , ,
REFER TO THAT	REFER TO THAT		
PLACE THAT AS	PLACE THAT AS		
EARLY AS 1846	EARLY AS 1846		
BEFORE	AND BEFORE		
THAT TIME	THAT TIME I		
	THINK AS		
	EARLY AS 1838		
[[36]] HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	WAS	WAS
AN ELDER OF	AN ELDER OF	AN ELDER AND	AN EL DER AND
MORMON	MORMON	TEACHER IN	TEACHER IN
CHURCH AT	CHURCH AT	THE CHURCH AT	THE CHURCH AT
NAUVOO.	NAUVOO	THAT PLACE.	THAT PLACE;
CAME TO UTAH	CAME TO UTAH	CAME TO UTAH	CAME TO UTAH
WITH	WITH THE	A MORMON	A MORMON
MORMONS	MORMONS	WITH THE	WITH THE
AS A MORMON	AS A MORMON	MORMONS.	MORMONS.
WHILE I SUPPOSE	THEN I SUPPOSE	THEN I SUPPOSE	THEN I SUPPOSE
THE MAN WAS IN	A MAN IN	HE WAS IN	HE W AS IN
GOOD	GOOD	GOOD	GOOD
STANDING	STANDING	STANDING WITH	STANDING WITH
	[space]	THEM I AND IN	THEM AND IN
		THE CHURCH,	THE CHURCH
AT THAT	HE AT THAT	AND	AND
TIME HE WAS	TIME WAS	GENERALLY	GENERALLY

CONSIDERED	CONSIDERED A	CONSIDERED	FONSIDERED
WORTHY	MAN WORTHY	WORTHY	WORTHY
OF BELIEF.	OF BELIEF	OF BELIEF.	OF BELIEF.
IT IS NO	IT IS NO	I AM NOT	I AM NOT
WONDER THAT	WONDER THAT	SURPRISED AT	SURPRISED AT
THE ⁵²² LEADERS	THE LEADERS	THAT DATE, FOR	THAT FOR
OF THAT	OF THAT	Ŧ	
PEOPLE	PEOPLE		
CONSIDERED	CONSIDERED		
HIM WORTHY	HIM WORTHY		
OF CONFIDENCE	OF CONFIDENCE		
AND	AND OF		
RESPECT WHEN	RESPECT WHEN	AT THAT DATE	AT THZAT DATE,
THERE WERE SO	THERE WERE SO	LARGE	LARGE
MANY	MANY THAT	NUMBERS WERE	NUMBERS WERE
COMING	WERE COMING	JOINING THAT	JOINING THAT
INTO THEIR	INTO THEIR	PEOPLE	P T EOPLE
FOLD IT WOULD	FOLD IT WOULD		
BE	BE		
UNREASONABLE	UNREASONABLE		
TO SUPPOSE	TO SUPPOSE		
THAT ANY MAN	THAT ANY MAN		
COULD SELECT	COULD SELECT		
AS LARGE A	SO LARGE A		
NUMBER	NUMBER [space]		
OF FOLLOWERS	OF FOLLOWERS		
AS FOLLOWED	AS FOLLOWED		
THAT PEOPLE	THAT PEOPLE		
FROM THE	FROM THE		
EASTERN STATES	UNITED[?]		
TO THE VALLEY	STATES		
OF THE			
MISSISSIPPI			
ACROSS THE	ACROSS		
MOUNTAINS IN			
INTO SALT	TO THE SALT		
LAKE	LAKE CITY		
VALLEY	VALLEY [[25]]		
WITHOUT	WITHOUT		
SELECTING	SELECTING		
MEN AND	SOME MAN		
WOMEN			

^{522. &}quot;THAT THE" apparently added later.

RS

PS

RT

BT

THAT WAS	THAT WAS	I	T
THAT WAS	THAT WAS		
VILE	VILE/EVIL[?]		
ENOUGH FOR	ENOUGH TO		
ANY AND ALL	ANY AND ALL		
PURPOSES.	PURPOSES		
		AND	AND TO
		TO GUARD	GUARDD
		AGAINST ALL	AGAINST ALL
		VILE	VILE
		CHARACTERS	CHARACTERS
		WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE
		BEEN	BEEN
		IMPOSSIBLE.	IMPOSSIBLE.
		THAT HE	THAT HE
		DECEIVED THE	DE V CEIVED THE
		CHURCH	CHURCH
		AUTHORITIES	AUTHORITIES
		THEN, AND FOR	THEN AND FOR
		YEARS	YEARS
		AFTERWARDS,	AFTERWARS
		IS A SELF	IS A SELF
		EVIDENT FACT.	EVIDENT FACT.
		WE KNOW FROM	WE KNOW FROM
		READING THE	READING THE
		NEW	NEW
		TESTAMENT,	TESTIMENT
IF SAVIOR OF	IF THE SAVIOR	,	
MANKIND	OF MANKIND		
HAVING ENTIRE	[space]		
JEWISH RACE TO			
SELECT TO			
SELECT FROM			
COULD NOT	COULD NOT	THAT ONE OF	THAT ONE OF
SELECT TWELVE	SELECT 12	THE TWELVE	THE TWELVE
HONEST MEN	HONEST MEN	SELECTED BY	SELECTED BY
EOD HIG	EOD HIG	THE SON OF	THE SON OF
FOR HIS	FOR HIS	GOD AS HIS	GOD , AS HIS
APOSTLES	APOSTLES	APOSTLES	APOSTLES ,
		TURNED	TURNED
		TRAITOR, AND	TRAITOR, AND
		FOR THIRTY	FOR THIRTY
		PIECES OF	PIECES OF
		SOLVER	SILVER
		BETRAYED THE	BETRAYED THE

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		CHRIST. THEN CAN YOU WONDER THAT THIS MAN, DEBASED AS HE IS BY NATURE, AND RENDERED CALLOUS TO ALL [40] GOOD, SHOULD FOR THE SAKE OF PROLONGING HIS LIFE COME HERE AND COMMIT PERJURY.	CHRIST. THEN CAN YOU WONDER THAT THIS MAN, DEBASED HAS HE IS BY NATURE, AND RENDERED CALLOUS TO ALL GOOD, SHOULD FOR THE SAKE OF PROLONGING HIS LIFE COME HERE AND COMMIT PERJURY.
IT WOULD BE VERY HARD FOR US TO ASK THE LEADERS OF THE PEOPLE OF SUCH A LARGE NUMBER CONSTITUTE A CHURCH	IT WOULD BE VERY HARD FOR US TO ASK FOR THE LEADERS OF THE PEOPLE [space]		
WITHOUT HAVING {BEING} ⁱ SOME DISPUTABLE[?] CHARACTER IN IT K SMITH {USED} ⁱ TO BELONG	WITHOUT HAVING SOME DESPICABLE[?] CHARACTERS IN IT [space] KLINGEN SMITH [space]	KLINGENSMITH WAS, AT ONE TIME A FIRM	KLINGENSMITH WAS AT ONE ONR TIME A FIRM
TO THIS CHURCH IF WE WERE TO COMPARE HIS ACTS AND CHARACTER		SUPPORTER AND LEADER IN THIS CHURCH, BUT HOW HE HAS FALLEN.	SUPPORTER AND LEADER IN THE CHURCH. BUT HOW HE HAS FALLEN!

WITH THAT OF	IT		
JUDAS	HIDAG		
ISCARIOT IT	JUDAS ISCADIOT IT	IT	IT WOULD BE A
	ISCARIOT IT		
WOULD BE	WOULD BE	WOULD BE	BASE SLANDER
SUCH A VILE	SUCH A VILE	BASE	UPON JUDA'S A
SLANDER UPON	SLANDER UPON	SLANDER UPON	ISCARIOT TO
JUDAS IF	JUDAS THAT IF	JUDAS ISCARIOT	COMPARE THIS
ANY OF HIS	ANY OF HIS	TO COMPARE	WRETCH TO
RELATIVES	RELATIVES	THIS WRETCH	HIM.
REMAINED	REMAINED	TO HIM.	
THEY WOULD	THEY WOULD		
SUE HIM FOR	SUE HIM FOR		
SLANDER BUT I	SLANDER		
SHALL NOT			
MAKE THE			
PARALLEL[?].			
[space] HE	HE	NEXT HE	^[35] NEXT HE
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU OF	TELLS YOU OF
THEN	THEN THAT	HIS GOOD	HIS GOOD
AFTER GETTING	AFTER GOING	WORKS	WORKS
TO SALT LAKE	TO SALT LAKE	AT SALT LAKE	AT SALT LAKE
CITY HE WAS	CITY HE WAS A	CITY; OF HIS	CITY — OF HIS
LEADING MAN	LEADING MAN	MISSIONARY	MISSIONARY
IN AIDING	IN AIDING TO	WORK, AND	LABORS, AND
FORM NEW	FORM NEW	HIS EFFORTS TO	HIS EFFORTS TO
SETTLEMENTS.	SETTLEMENTS	BUILD UP THE	BUILD UP THE
HE IS NOT A	HE IS NOT A	CHURCH.	CHURCH.;
MAN THAT IS	MAN THAT IS		,
WILLING TO	WILLING TO		
HIDE HIS LIGHT	HIDE HIS LIGHT		
UNDER A	UNDER A		
BUSHEL. HE HAS	BUSHEL	THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS
BEEN LEADER	BEEN A LEADER	A LEADER	A LEADER
WITH THIS	IN THIS		
PEOPLE ALL THE	PEOPLE ALL THE	ALL THE	ALL THE
TIME THERE IS	TIME	TIME. IN EVERY	TIME. IN EVERY
NOTHING	NO	MATTER OF	MATTER OF
1.01111.0	CIRCUMSTANCE	CHURCH	CHURCH
YOU CAN	S YOU CAN	HISTORY HIS	HISTORY HIS
SPEAK OF	SPEAK OF	NAME IS	NAME IS
		CONNECTED	CONNECTED
FROM THE	FROM THE	FROM THE DAYS	FROM THE DAYS
EARLIEST AGE	EARLIEST DAY	OF ITS EARLIEST	OF ITS EARLIEST
{THAT THE}	THAT THE	HISTORY	HI X STORY
(TILAT THE)	THAT THE	IIISTOKI	III X SIOKI

MORMON	MORMON		
CHURCH	CHURCH		
SPRUNG INTO	SPRANG INTO		
EXISTENCE	EXISTENCE		
DOWN TO THE	DOWN TO THE	DOWN TO THE	DOWN TO ITS
PRESENT	PRESENT	PRESENT	PRESENT
TIME	TIME BUT WHAT	MOMENT. IF HIS	MOMENT. IF HIS
KLINGENSMITH	KLINGEN SMITH	HISTORY BE	STORY BE
HAS BEEN A	HAS BEEN A	TRUE, HE WAS	TRUE, HE WAS
IIAS DEEN A	GUIDING[?]	TO THE CHURCH	TO THE CHURCH
	DIRECT[?]—[?]	IN UTAH	IN UTAH
	AND LEADING	INUTAII	INUTAII
KEY	SPIRIT KEY	THE KEYSTONE	THE KEYSTONE
STONE TO THE	STONE OF THE	OF THE	OF THE
LOCKING ARC HE	ARCH [space]	ARCH. HE	ARCH. HE
HAS BEEN	ARCII [space]	WAS ITS	WAS ITS
LEADING SPIRIT		GUIDING SPIRIT,	GUIDING SPIRIT,
GUIDING AND		THE	THE
DIRECTING		DIRECTING	DIRECTING
AFFAIRS. HE IS A	WAS A	MIND.	MIND.
LEADER IN	LEADER IN	MIIND.	MIIND.
NAUVOO	NAUVOO	AT NAUVOO A	AT NAUVOO, A
HE IS	NAUVOO		LEAD D ER— A
CAPTAIN	CAPTAIN	LEADER, A CAPTAIN	CAPTAIN
CROSSING THE	CROSSING	ON THE	ON THE
PLAINS	PLAINS	PLAINS AND	PLAINS;
SENT OUT TO	SENT OUT TO		SENT AS A
FORM ≤OPEN UP≥	FORM	SENT AS A LEADER FROM	LEADER FROM
FURIVI SUPEN UP	FURM	SALT LAKE CITY	SALT LAKE CITY
		TO	TO
		SUPERINTEND	SUPERIN E TEN T D
		THE PLANTING	THE PLANTING
NEW	NEW	OF	OF
SETTLEMENTS	SETTLEMENTS	SETTLEMENTS	SETTLEMENTS
SOUTHERN	IN SOUTHERN	IN THE	IN THE
PART OF	PART OF THE	WILDERNESS.	
TERRITORY IS	TERRITORY	WILDEKNESS.	WILDERNESS;
PLACED AS	PLACED AS	MADE	MADE
BISHOP OF	BISHOP	BISHOP	BISHOP
CHURCH AT	AT	AT	AT
CEDAR.	CEDAR [space] THERE HE	CEDAR CITY. THERE HE	CEDAR CITY. THERE HE
THERE HE			
SAYS I HAD	SAYS I HAD	SAYS "I HAD	SA U YS, "I HAD
THE FULL	FULL	FULL	FULL

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

GYLLD GELOF	GYY - D GD GD	CYY L D CD CD	GTT L D GE GE
CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF
THAT PEOPLE,	THAT PEOPLE	THAT PEOPLE,	THAT PEOPLE
ALL OF	ALL OF	AND ALL	AND ALL OF
THEIR	THEIR	THEIR	THEIR
TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL
AFFAIRS WERE	AFFAIRS WERE	AFFAIRS WERE	AFFIARS WERE
{UNDER} ⁱ IN MY	UNDER MY	UNDER MY	UNDER MY
CONTROL	CONTROL	CONTROL.	CONTROL.
THERE WAS	THERE WAS	THERE WAS	THERE WAS
ONLY ONE MAN	ONLY ONE MAN	ONLY ONE MAN	ONLY ONE MAN
THAT WAS	THAT WAS	IN AUTHORITY	IN AUTHORITY
OVER ME	OVER ME	OVER ME;	OVER ME,
			THERE AND
THAT	THAT	THAT MAN	6 TH E AT
WAS ISAAC C	WAS ISAAC C	WAS ISAAC C.	WAS ISAAC C.
HAIGHT WHO	HAIGHT HE	HAIGHT, THE	HAIGHT, THE
WAS PRESIDENT	WAS PRESIDENT	PRESIDENT	LT PRESIDENT
OF THAT STAKE	OF THAT STAKE	OF THAT STAKE	OF THAT STAKE
OF ZION. YET AT	OF ZION YET AT	OF ZION. YET	OF ZION. YET
THE SAME TIME	THE SAME TIME		
HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
WHILE HE	THAT WHILE HE	THAT WHILE HE	THAT WHILE HE
OCCUPIED THE	OCCUPIED THE	OCCUPIED THE	OCCUPIED THE
POSITION AS	POSITION AS	POST OF	POSITION OF
BISHOP	BISHOP	BISHOP OF THE	BISHOP
AT	AT	CHURCH AT	AT
CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY HE
			OCOUUPIEDTTH
			EPPOSOTSTOFOF
			BBISISHOHPOPA
			TOFCTEDHEARC
			CHUITRYCHHAE
			TWAS
			CPEODWAERRL
			ESS
			CITYIHETWASCP
			OUWERLESSCWI
			XTX IN THE,
			COUONCILSD
			CALLED THERE
			D TOD O NE H
THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	HE WAS	HE WAS
POWERLESS IN	POWERLESS IN	POWERLESS IN	POWERLESS IN
THE COUNCILS	THE COUNCILS	THE COUNCILS	THE COUNCIL

RS PS	RT	BT

	I	I	
CALLED THERE.	CALLED THERE	CALLED THERE	THERE CALLED
		TO CONSIDER	TO CONSIDER
		WHAT	WHA G T
		SHOULD BE	SHOULD BE
		DONE WITH THE	DONE WITH THE
		EMIGRANTS. IS	EMI?GRANTS. IS
		THIS	THIS
NOW	NOW	REASONABLE.	REASONABL , E?
THERE IS NO	THERE IS NOT A	THERE IS NOT A	THERE IS NOT A
MAN IN	MAN IN	MAN IN	MZN MAN IN
UTAH THAT HAS	UTAH THAT HAS	UTAH WHO HAS	UTAH WHO HAS
TRIED	TRIED	MADE AN	MADE AN
TO	TO	EFFORT TO	EFFORT V TO
LEARN [[37]]	LEARN	LEARN	LEARN
ANYTHING OF	ANYTHING OF		
THE RULES	THE RULES	THE RULES	THE RULES
THAT GOVERN	THAT GOVERN	THAT GOVERN	TH A T GOVERN
THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE		
PROFESSING	PROFESSING		
	THE	THE	THE
MORMON	MORMON	MORMON	₭ MOR₩MON
FAITH	FAITH	CHURCH	CHŦURŦCH
BUT WHAT	BUT WHAT	BUT WHAT	BUT W
KNOWS THAT	KNOWS THAT	KNOWS THAT	KNOWS
THERE	THERE	THERE	V THERE
NEVER WAS	NEVER WAS	NEVER WAS	VC NEVERO WAS
CONDITION OF	A CONDITION OF	A CONDITION OF	A CONDITION OF
AFFAIRS LIKE	AFFAIRS LIKE	AFFAIRS	AFFAI R S
THAT TESTIFIED	THAT TESTIFIED	EXISTED	EXISTED
TO BY SMITH.	TO BY SMITH		
THERE NEVER	THERE NEVER		
WAS A TIME IN	WAS A TIME IN		
A COUNCIL OF	A COUNCIL OF		
THE LEADERS	THE LEADERS		
OF THE CHURCH	OF THE CHURCH		
IN UTAH	IN UTAH	IN UTAH OR	IN UTAH OR
TERRITORY	TERRITORY	ELSEWHERE	ELSEWHERE
		AMONG THE	AMONG
		MORMONS SO	MORMONS SO
WHEN A	WHEN A	THAT THE	THAT THE
BISHOP OF THE	BISHOP OF THE	BISHOP	BISHOP
CHURCH HAD	CHURCH HAD	COULD NOT	COULD NOT

RS	PS	RT	BT

NOT THE POWER	NOT THE POWER	EXERT AN	EXERT AN
TO SAY TO THE FOWER	NOT THE FOWER	INFLUENCE IN	INFLUENCE IN
TO SAT TO THE		INTLUENCE IN	SUCH
		COUNCILS.	COUN S CEL D S —
		YES, EVEN	YES, EVEN
		CONTROL AND	CONTROL AND
		DETERMINE ITS	DETERMINE ITS
		ACTION. THE	ACTIONS. THE
		POWER OF THE	POWER OF A
		MORMON	MORMON
		BISHOP, AT	BISHOP IN
		THAT DAY, AS	THAT DAY— AS
		YOU WELL	YOU WELL
		KNOW, [41] WAS	KNOW— WAS
		NEARLY	NEARLY
		ABSOLUTE IN	ABSOLUTE IN
		HIS	HIS
		JJURISDICTION.	JURISDICTION.
	TO SAY TO THE	WHEN HE SAID	WHEN HE SAID
PEOPLE	PEOPLE		
I FORBID SUCH	I FORBID SUCH	"I FORBID THE	"I FORBID THE
{AN} ⁱ ACT AND	AN ACT AND	ACT" THE	ACT" THE
THAT HAD THE	THAT HAD THE	ACTORS	ACTOR WAS
EFFECT TO	EFFECT TO	STOPPED AND	STOPPED AND
SILENCE THE	SILENCE THE	OBEYED THE	OBEYED THE
PRESIDENT OF	PRESIDENT OF	ORDER.	ORDER.
THE STAKE.	THE STAKE		
[space] IF ANY OF	[space] IF ANY OF		
YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW		
ANYTHING OF	ANYTHING OF		
MORMON	MORMON		
CHURCH YOU	CHURCH YOU		
KNOW THAT TO	KNOW THAT TO		
BE SO. I	BE SO I		
QUESTIONED	QUESTIONED		
UNTIL I GOT	HIM UNTIL I GOT		
TIRED UPON THIS	TIRED ON THIS	HE HAVING	HE HAVING
SUBJECT. UPON	SUBJECT UPON	CONTROL OF	CONTROLL OF
ALL TEMPORAL	ALL TEMPORAL	ALL TEMPORAL	ALL TEMPORAL
MATTERS HE	MATTERS HE	AFFAIRS,	AFFAIRS,
HAD THE CHIEF	HAD THE CHIEF		
VOICE. DO	VOICE		

^{523. &}quot;TO THE" apparently added later.

RS PS RT	BT

YOU	WHY DID	DO	DO
SUPPOSE THAT	WITT DID HE/THEY[?]	YOU	YOU
HAIGHT COULD	SUPPOSE THAT	BELIEVE THAT	BELIVE THZAT
HAVE SENT A	HAIGHT COULD	HAIGHT COULD	HAIGHT COULD
MAN OUT	HAVE SENT A	HAVE	HAVE
OF CEDAR	MAN OUT	PROCURED THE	PROCURED THE
CITY	OF[?] CEDAR	MASSACRE TO	MASSACRE TO
CITI	CITY	BE CARRIED	BE CARRIED
	CITI	OUT CONTRARY	OUT CONTRARY
WITHOUT THE	WITHOUT THE	TO THE ORDERS	TO THE ORDERS
CONSENT OF	CONSENT OF	AND WISHES OF	AND WISHES OF
SMITH;	SMITH [space]	KLINGENSMITH.	KLINGENSMITH.
_	WHY NO [space]	YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW
WHY NO. [space] SMITH COULD	SMITH COULD	THAT HE COULD	THAT HE COULD
HAVE GOT	HAVE GOT		NOT. HAD HAE
RIGHT OUT	RIGHT OUT	NOT, HAD HE GONE	GONE
THERE ON THE	THERE ON THE		
LITTLE PUBLIC	LITTLE PUBLIC	UPON THE PUBLIC	UPON THE PUBLIC
SQUARE	[[26]] SQUARE		AQUARE OF
SQUARE	SQUARE	SQUARE OF CEDAR CITY,	~
	AND	AND	CEDAR CITY, AND
	AND	ADDRESSED	SADDRESSED
		THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE
		WHO WERE	WHO WERE
		STARTING TO	
		THE FESTIVAL	STARTING TO THE FESTIVAL
		OF CARNAGE, TO THE FEAST	OF CARNAGE, TO THE FEAS T
		OF DEATH AND	OF DEATH AND
CAID HEAD	CAIDHEAD	SAID " I ASK	-
SAID HEAR GENTLEMEN I	SAID HEAR GENTLEMEN I	THAT "I	AND SAID, "I
AS BISHOP	AS BISHOP	AS THE BISHOP	AS THE BISHOP
OF THIS	OF THIS	OF THIS	OFTHIS
CHURCH; I AS	CHURCH I AS A	CHURCH	CHURCH
LEADER OF THIS	LEADER OF THIS	СПОКСП	CHUKCH
PEOPLE	PEOPLE		
COMMAND YOU	COMMAND YOU	FORBID THE	FORBID THE
TO DO NO ACT	TO DO NO ACT	ACT"	ACT."
OF VIOLENCE. I	OF VIOLENCE I	ACI	ACI.
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
SAY TO YOU THAT ISAAC C HAIGHT IS WRONG; I	SAY TO YOU THAT ISAAC C HAIGHT IS WRONG AND I		
SHALL PRESENT	SHALL PRESENT		

RS	PS	RT	BT

MATTED <and< th=""><th></th><th></th><th></th></and<>			
MATTER ≼ AND	HIM		
BRING HIM			
BEFORE≥ THE PROPER	BEFORE THE PROPER		
COUNCIL FOR TRIAL FOR	COUNCIL FOR A TRIAL FOR		
ADVISING AN IMPROPER	ADVISING AN IMPROPER		
ACTION.	ACTION WHY		
THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO		
MAN THAT	MAN THAT		
BELIEVES FOR A	BELIEVES FOR A		
MOMENT THAT	MOMENT THAT		
THAT BEING	THAT BEING		
DONE THAT A	DONE THAT A		
MAN WOULD	MAN WOULD		
HAVE STIRRED	HAVE STIRRED		
FROM CEDAR	FROM CEDAR		
CITY, UPON ANY	CITY UPON ANY		
IMPROPER	IMPROPER		
MISSION.	MISSION		[36]
1,110010111		YOU KNOW	YOU KNOSW
		THE	THE
		CONSEQUENCES	CONSEQUENCE
		WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE
		BEEN A	BEEN A
		CESSATION OF	CESSATION OF
		ALL HOSTILE	ALL HOSTILE
		DEMONSTRATIO	DEMONSTR Z ATI
		NS. NOT AN	ONS. NOTT AN
		EMIGRANT	EMIGR Z ANT
		WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE
		BEEN SLAIN	BEEN SLAIN
		THERE. DO YOU	THERE. DO YOU
		BELIEVE THAT	BELIEVE THAGT
		HE WAS THERE	HE WAS THERE
		POWERLESS?	POWERLESS?
		DO YOU AS	YOU AS
		CITIZENS OF	CITIZENS OF
		UTAH, MANY	UTAH, N MANY
		OF YOU	OF WHOM ARE
		WELL VERSED	WELL VERSED
		IN CHURCH	IN CHURCH
		GOVERNMENT,	GOVERNMENT

RS	PS	RT	BT

		WELL KNOW	KNOW WELL
		THE POWER	THE WO POWER
		THAT HE THEN	THAT HE THEN
			WELL
		POSSESSED AND	POSSESSED AND
		THAT HE COULD	THAT HE COULD
		HAVE	HAVE
		CONTROLLED	CONTROLLED
		THE PEOPLE.	THOSE PEOPLE.
HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU	YOU	YOOU
THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	REMEMBER HIS	REMEMBER HIS
111111111111111111111111111111111111111	111111 112 1112	STATEMENT OF	STATEMENT OF
IN THE	IN THE	BEING IN	BEING IN THAT
COUNCIL	COUNCIL	COUNCIL AND	COUNSEL AND
WITH	WITH	OF WHAT	OF WHAT
HAIGHT AND	HAIGHT AND	HAIGHT SAID	HAIGHT SAID
WITH OTHERS.	WITH OTHERS	THERE, AND	THERE, AND
THERE IS THE	THERE IS THE	THERE, AND	THERE, AND
FIRST COUNCIL	FIRST COUNCIL		
SPOKEN OF.	SPOKEN OF NOW		
LET'S GO	THEN LET'S GO		
ON BECAUSE I	ON BECAUSE I		
WANT TO TAKE	WANT TO TAKE		
EACH COUNCIL	EACH COUNCIL		
CARRY IT RIGHT	CARRY IT RIGHT		
ON	DIRECT		
FORGOING	TO/FORGIVING[?]		
JOHN D. LEE .	JOHN D. LEE		
THERE IS	[space] THERE IS		
THE FIRST	THE FIRST		
COUNCIL	COUNCIL		
WHERE HE SAYS	WHERE HE SAYS		
WITH	THAT HE		
HAIGHT WITH	HAIGHT [space]		
HIGBEE AND	HIGBEE [space]		
WITH HOPKINS	HOPKINS		
AND WITH	HOI KINS	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
MORRILL. WE	MORRILL THEY	THAT HE	THAT HE
TALKED OVER	TALKED OVER	OPPOSED THE	OPPOSED THE
THIS QUESTION	THIS QUESTION	PLAN OF	PLAN OF
OF KILLING THE	TO KILL THE	KILLING THE	KILLING THE
EMIGRANTS. HE	EMIGRANTS HE	EMIGRANTS.	EMIGR Z ANTS.
OPPOSED IT.	OPPOSED IT	Liviloid IIVID.	EMIGICALITY.
WHAT WAS THE	[space] MADE		
WILL WAS THE	[space] WITEDE	L	<u> </u>

TIME WHEN THE	THAT [space]		
MADE THAT		WHEN I ASKED	WHEN I ASKED
IMMENSE		HIM HOW HE	HIM HOW HE
OPPOSITION;		OPPOSED IT,	OPPOSED IT AND
WHEN		WHAT	WHATHE WHAT
HE		HE DID HE SAID	HE DID, HE SAID,
ASKED {THE} ⁱ		"I ASKED THE	"I ASKED THE
QUESTION		QUESTION	QUESTION
WHAT WILL BE	WHAT WILL BE	WHAT WILL BE	WHAT WOULD
THE	THE	THE	BE THE
RESULT	RESULT	CONSEQUENCES	CONSEQUENNCE
IF	IF	IF	S IF
WE KILL	THEY KILLED	THE EMIGRANTS	THE EMIGRANTS
THE EMIGRANTS	THE EMIGRANTS	ARE ALL	ARE ALL
{HE} ⁱ	THE EMIGRATUS	KILLED?"HE	KILLED." HE
SAYS		TELLS YOU THIS	TELLS YOU THIS
HAIGHT	HAIGHT	MADE HAIGHT	MADE HAIGHT
GOT MAD;	GOT MAD	MAD	HAIGHT MAD
GOT MAD,	BROKE UP THE	AND HE SAID NO	AND HE SAID NO
	MEETING	MORE. THIS IS	MORE? THIS IS
PERFECTLY	PERFECT	ALL SHEER	ALL SHEER
PALTERISH FOR	PALTERISH FOR	NONSENSE,	NONSENSE —
A MAN TO TALK	A MAN TO TALK	DECEPTION AND	DECEPTION AND
THAT WAY	THAT WAY	FALSEHOOD.	FALSEHOOD.
THERE AIN'T	AIN'T ONE MAN	YOU DO NOT —	YOU DO NOT —
ONE COULD	AIN I ONE MAIN	CANNOT	CANNOT —
BELIEVE A	BELIEVES A	BELIEVE HIM.	BELIEVE HIM.
WORD OF IT IF	WORD [space] IF	IF	IF
HE HAS TOLD	HE HAS TOLD	HE HAS TOLD	HE HAS TOLD
ANY	ANY	YOU ANY	Y U OU ANY
TRUTH	TRUTH	TRUTH	TRUTH
CONCERNING	CONCERNING	IKUIH	IKUIH
THAT HE HAS	THAT HE HAS	HE HAS	HE HAS
NOT TOLD	NOT TOLD	NOT. TOLD YOU	NOT TOL E D YOU
THE ⁱ WHOLE	THE WHOLE	THE WHOLE	THE WHOLE
TRUTH			TRUTH . YOU
IKUIN	TRUTH [space]	TRUTH. YOU	
		HAVE A	HAVE A CERTAINTY
		CERTAINTY THAT HE HAS	THAT HE HAS
		NOT TOLD IT	
			NOT T OLD IT
KEDT		ALL. YOU KNOW	ALL. YOU KNOW
KEPT		HE HAS KEPT	HE HAS KEPT
BACK	TO	BACK	BACK
ENOUGH TO	ТО	SUFFICIENT TO	SUFFICIENT TO

MAKE IT APPEAR	MAKE APPEAR	CAUSE YOU TO	CAUSE YOU TO
THAT HE HAS	THAT HE HAS	DISBELIEVE THE	DISBELIEVE THE
LIED FROM THE	LIED FROM THE	GARBLED	GARBELED
BEGINNING.	BEGINNING	STATEMENTS HE	STATEMENT HE
BBSH (F) (II) (G.	[space]	HAS GIVEN YOU.	HAS GIVEN YOU.
{HE}i		HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
SAYS HE	SAYS HE	THAT HE	THAT HE
HEARD	HEARD	HEARD	HE S ARD
HAIGHT PREACH	HAIGHT PREACH	HAIGHT PREACH	HAIGHT PREACH
MANY TIMES	MANY TIMES	MANY TIMES	MANY TIMES
AGAINST	AGAINST	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
1101111101		PEOPLE	PEOPLE
TRADING WITH	TRADING WITH	TRADING WITH	TRADIN T G WITH
THE	THE	THE	THE
EMIGRANTS AND	EMIGRANTS HAS	EMIGRANTS;	EMIGRANTS.
HE SAYS HE	Z.moran (15 in 15	THAT HE HEARD	Emolumio.
HEARD HAIGHT	HAIGHT/IT[?]	HIM ^[42]	
PREACH MANY	≤SAYS≥	PREACH MANY	
TIMES AGAINST	AGAINST	TIMES AGAINST	
THILDTIGHT	7107111101	THE PEOPLE	
TRADING WITH		TRADING WITH	
THESE	THESE	THE	
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS;	
Ziviroru ii (15	Emiliar	THAT HE HEARD	THAT HE HEARD
		HIM PREACH	HIM PREACH
		SUCH A SERMON	SUCH A SERMON
SUNDAY		THE SUNDAY	THE SUNDAY
BEFORE THEY		BEFORE THEY	BEFORE THEY
CAME		ARRIVED AT	ARRIVED AT
CHIVIE		CEDAR CITY,	CEDAR CITY;
		THEN THINKING	THEN THINKING
THEN HE	THEN HE	IT OVER HE	IT OVER HE
THINKS THAT IS	THINKS THAT	CHANGES THE	CHANGES THE
NOT	<i>WHEN</i> /—[?]	STATEMENT	STATEMENT
QUITE IT	QUITE DAY/IT[?]	AND SAYS IT	AND SAYS IT
—[?] HE HAS IT	AND HAS IT THE	WAS THE	WAS THE
SUNDAY AFTER.	SUNDAY AFTER	SUNDAY AFTER	SUNDAY AFTER
{THERE}	THEY CAME	THE EMIGRANTS	THE EMIGRANTS
HE MIXES	AND HE MIXED	PASSED THERE.	PASSED THERE.
HIMSELF UP.	HIMSELF UP	THOSED THERE.	THOSE THERE.
YOU RECALL	YOU RECALL		
HOW HE DID	HOW HE DID		
THAT	THAT BUT THE		
GREATEST	GREATEST		

THING OF ALL	THING OF ALL	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
WAS {HE} ⁱ	WAS WHEN HE	THAT THE	THAT THE
HEARD HAIGHT	HEARD HAIGHT	SERMONS OF	SERMONS OF
PREACH	PREACH THAT	HAIGHT	HAIGHT
←HIMSELF NOT	THEY MUST NOT	11110111	11110111
{TO} ⁱ TRADE	TRADE		
WITH	WITH THE		
EMIGRANTS≥ HE	EMIGRANTS		
MADE	THAT IT MADE	MADE	MADE
HIM FEEL	HIM FEEL	HIM FEEL	HIM FELL
BAD.	BAD [space]	BADLY.	BADLY.
CAN IT BE	CAN IT BE	CAN YOU	CAN Y OU
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN	CREDIT HIM	CREDIT HIM
THERE IS	THAT THERE IS	EVEN IN THAT ?	ECVEN IN THAT
ANYTHING SO	ANYTHING TOO		STATEMENT?
HEINOUS [[38]]	HEINOUS		STITIENTINIE :
HEINOUS ANY	ANY		
CRIME SO VILE	CRIME SO VILE		
ANY ACT SO	ANY ACT SO		
DASTARDLY AS	DASTARDLY AS		
TO MAKE THAT	TO MAKE THAT	I DOUBT HIS	I DOUBT HIS
MAN FEEL	MAN FEEL	EVER FEELING	EVER FEELING
BAD UNLESS IT	BAD UNLESS IT	BADLY	BABLY
INTERFERES	INTERFERES	BECAUSE ANY	BECAUSE ANY
WITH HIS	WITH HIS —[?]	HUMAN WAS TO	HUMAN WAS TO
PECUNIARY	PECUNIARY	BE KILLED. IF	BE KILLED, IF
INTERESTS OR	INTERESTS OR	HE HAD A	HE HAD A
PERSONAL	PERSONAL	CHANCE TO	CHANECE TO
COMFORT? NO.	COMFORT NO	GAIN PROFIT	GAIM PROFIT
COM ORT. TVO.	[space]	BY THE DEATH,	B U Y THE DEATH
	[space]	AS HE DID IN	AS HE DID IN
		THIS MATTER	THIS MATTER
		OF THESE	OF THE
		EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS.
SAY	TO SAY THAT	2	2
THAT THAT	THAT MAN		
MAN LIKE A	LIKES		
MAN/LOOK AS	MAN THAT HE		
CAN[?] LOVES	LOVES		
HUMANITY	HUMANITY OR		
TRUTH OR	TRUTH OR		
JUSTICE	JUSTICE IS		
CERTAINLY A	CERTAINLY A		
FOUL SLANDER	FOUL SLANDER		

UPON THE NAME.	UPON NAME OF		
I	THE MAN I	I	I
ASKED HIM	ASKED HIM THE	ASKED HIM THE	ASKED HIM THE
QUESTION DID	QUESTION DID	QUESTION "DID	QUESTION, "DID
HE OBJECT TO	HE OBJECT TO	YOU OBJECT TO	YOU OBJECT TO
KILLING	THE KILLING OF	THE KILLING OF	THE KILLING OF
	THE	THE	THE
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS"	EMIGRAN T S
HE SAYS	[space] HE SAID	HE ANSWERED,	HE ANSWERED, "
NO DID NOT,	NO I DID NOT	NO, I DID NOT,	NO, I DID NOT,
BECAUSE HIS	BECAUSE HIS	MY MY	MY MY
LIFE WOULD	LIFE WOULD	LIFE WOULD	LIFE WOULD
NOT BE	NOT BE	NOT HAVE BEEN	NOT HAVE BEEN
WORTH A CENT	WORTH A CENT	WORTH A CENT	WORTH A CENT
IF HE DID HE	IF HE DID [space]	IF I HAD DONE	IF I HAD DONE
WOULD HAVE	HE WOULD	SO"	SO."
{BEEN} ⁱ PUT OUT	BE PUT OUT		
OF WAY	OF THE WAY		
PUT OUT	[space] PUT OUT		
OF WAY IF	OF THE WAY IF		
HE OBJECTED	HE OBJECTED		
WHY WHERE IS	WHY WHERE IS		
A MAN THAT	A MAN THAT		
WILL SAY FOR A	WILL SAY FOR A		
MOMENT THAT	MOMENT THAT	CAN YOU DO	CAN YOU — DO
HE BELIEVED HE	HE BELIEVED HE	YOU BELIEVE	YOU BELIEVE
WAS TELLING	WAS TELLING	HIM.	HIM?
THE TRUTH	THE TRUTH	IS IT POSSIBLE	IS IT POSSIBLE
WHEN	WHEN HE SAID	THAT	THAT
HE AS AN	THAT HE		
ACTING	ACTING THE		
	POSITION OF		
BISHOP OF	BISHOP [[27]] OF	THE BISHOP OF	THE BISHOP OF
THAT CHURCH	THAT CHURCH	THE CHURCH	THE CHURCH
{AND THAT} ⁱ	THAT	WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE
		BEEN KILLED	BEEN KILLED
		BY HIS	BY THE
HIS	HIS	CONGREGATION	CONGRE A GATIO
REASONABLE	REASONABLE	SIMPLY FOR	N SIMPLY FOR
OBJECTION TO	OBJECTION TO	OPPOSING	THE OPPOSING
WHOLESALE	WHOLESALE	THE	THE
SLAUGHTER OF	SLAUGHTER OF	COMMISSION	COMMISION FS
THAT KIND	THAT KIND	OF SO	OF SO
WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE	DASTARDLY A	DASTARDLY A

RS PS	RT	BT

BROUGHT	BROUGHT	CRIME ?	CRIME?
DOWN	DOWN	CIGIVIE .	CIGIVIE.
DESTRUCTION	DESTRUCTION		
UPON HIM.	UPON HIM		
Of Orv Illivi.	Of Olv Illivi	YOU KNOW	[37] YOU KNOW
		THAT THE	THAT THE
		STATEMENT IS	STATEMENT IS
		FALSE.	FALSE.
IT IS ENOUGH TO	ENOUGH TO	TALSE.	TALSE.
MAKE	MAKE	IT MAKES THE	IT MAKES THE
BLOOD BOIL	BLOOD BOIL	BLOOD BOIL	BLOOD BOIL
WITHIN	WITHIN THE	IN THE	IN THE
VEINS OF A	VEINS OF A	VEINS OF A	VEINS OF A
MAN	MAN IT IS	DECENT MAN	DE CENT MAN
IVIAIN	ENOUGH TO	DECENT MAIN	DE CENT MAN
	DRIVE HIM		
WHEN	FRENZY[?] WHEN		
HE THINKS	HE THINKS	TO THINK OF	TO THINK OF
THAT SUCH A	THAT SUCH A	PERMITTING	PERMIT T ING
PERJURED FELON	PERJURED —[?]	SUCH A DEMON	SUCH A DEMON
CAN	CAN BE	TO TESTIFY.	TO TESTIFY.
BE BROUGHT	BROUGHT UPON	TO TESTIFT.	TO TESTIFT.
UPON STAND	THE STAND		
AND SAY	THE STAND		
INSTRUCTED[?]			
BY	BY A		
GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT		
LIKE OURS TO	LIKE OURS TO		
AID IN WHAT;	AID IN WHAT		
,			
	- 1		
	L 1 3		
WOULD TAKE IT	WOULD TAKE IT		
WHY IN THE PROSECUTION OF A PEOPLE. MY GOD IF I HAD A CHILD 3 YEARS OLD THAT WOULD BELIEVE THE MOST SOLEMN ASSERTION THAT MAN COULD MAKE I	[space] WHY IN THE PROSECUTION OF A PEOPLE [space] MY GOD IF I HAD A CHILD 3 YEARS OLD THAT WOULD BELIEVE THE MOST SOLEMN ASSERTION THAT MAN COULD MAKE I		

AND HIT	AND HIT AND		
WHIP AS LONG	WHIP AS LONG		
AS I THOUGHT	AS		
THERE WAS A	THERE WAS A		
CHANCE OF ITS	CHANCE OF ITS		
SURVIVING THE	SURVIVING THE		
CANE TO	CANING TO		
MAKE IT KNOW	MAKE IT KNOW		
BETTER. WHEN	BETTER WHEN		
IT LOOKED	IT LOOKED		
UPON A MAN	UPON A MAN		
WHETHER HE	WHETHER IT		
WAS LIAR OR	WAS LIAR OR		
NOT HE AFRAID	NOT HE AFRAID	HE, AFRAID	HE AFAID
OF HIS	OF HIS	OF HIS	AFRAID OF HIM
LIFE?	LIFE	LIFE?	LIFE?
LIFE!	LIFE	IMPOSSIBLE,	IMPOSSIBLE!
		NO. THAT MAN	NO! THAT MAN
		NEVER KNEW	NEVER KNEW
		FEAR OF	ANY FEAR OF
		THAT CHARACTER.	THAT CHARACTER.
		HIS WHOLE	HIS WHOLE
		STORY OF THE	STORY OF THE
		COUNCIL AND	COUNSEL AND
		OF HIS ACTS	OF HIS ACTS
		THERE AND	THERE
		AFTERWARDS	AFTERWARDS
		IS A	I E S A
THE DIGITOR OF	HE BIGHER OF	FABRICATION.	FABRI A CATION.
HE BISHOP OF	HE BISHOP OF		
THAT STAKE; HE	THAT STAKE HE		
THE MAN THAT	THE MAN THAT		
COUNSELED	COUNSELED		
AND DIRECTED	AND DIRECTED		
ACTIONS OF THE	THE ACTIONS OF		
ND/NT[?] ENTIRE	THAT ENTIRE		
PEOPLE. MAN	PEOPLE MAN		
THAT HAD HAD	THAT HAD HAD		
THE	THE		
CONFIDENCE OF	CONFIDENCE OF		
THIS PEOPLE	THIS PEOPLE		
FOR OVER 30	FOR OVER 30		
YEARS KEEPING	YEARS KEEPING		

EXALTED	THE EXALTED		
POSITION	POSITION THAT		
HE DID, A	HE DID A		
LEADER AMONG	LEADER AMONG		
THEM THAT	THEM THAT		
HE WAS IN	THAT HE WAS IN		
DANGER YOU	DANGER YOU		
DO NOT	DO NOT		
BELIEVE IT BUT	BELIEVE IT BUT		
DID IT STRIKE	DID IT STRIKE		
YOU AS	YOU AS		
PECULIAR THAT	PECULIAR THAT		
THE	THE		
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION		
WOULD PROVE	WOULD PROVE		
A THING OF	A THING OF		
THAT	THAT		
CHARACTER OF	CHARACTER OF		
THAT KIND AND	THAT KIND AND		
DESCRIPTION BY	DESCRIPTION OF		
THIS MAN AND	THIS MAN AND		
THEN ASK YOU	THEN ASK YOU		
TO HANG JOHN	TO HANG JOHN		
D. LEE BECAUSE	D. LEE BECAUSE		
HE GOT	HE GOT		
SCARED	SCARED[?]		
TO/BUT[?]? ⁵²⁴	<i>TO</i> [?] [space]		
HOW	HOW		
RIDICULOUS IT	RIDICULOUS IT		
LOOKS DON'T IT.	SEEMS DON'T IT		
HERE IS BISHOP	HERE IS BISHOP		
OF THE CHURCH;	OF THE CHURCH	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
GOES OUT	GOES OUT	HE WENT WITH	HE WENT WITH
THERE	THERE AND	HIS	HIS
		CONGREGATION	CONGREGATION
		, HIS	—HIS
		NEIGHBORS	NEIGHBORS
		AND DAILY	AND
		ASSOCIATES,	ASSOCIATE D S
		FROM CEDAR	FROM CEDAR
		CITY TO THE	CITY TO THE
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN

524. Question mark added later in ink.

RS

PS

RT

BT

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

		MEADOWS, ADI	MEADOWS;
AIDS {IN THE} ⁱ	AIDS	AIDED AND	AIDED AND
(III III)		ADVISED IN THE	ADVISED IN THE
		COUNCILS ON	COUNSELS ION
		THE FIELD,	THE FIELD;
		ENGAGED IN	ENGAGED IN
SHOOT{ING} ⁱ	SHOOT	SHOOTING	SHOOTING
AND	AND	AND AIDED IN	AND AIDED IN
KILL{ING,} ⁱ	KILL	KILLING THE	KILLING THE
TRIEL (II (O,)	KILL	EMIGRANTS.	ENMIGRANTS;
SUPERINTENDS	SUPERINTENDS	SUPERINTENDE	SUPERINTENDE
BRINGING IN	BRINGING IN	D THE	D THE THE
ARMS	WAGONS	GATHERING OF	GATHERING OF
THUIS	WIGOIG	THE CATTLE	THE CATTLE
		AND SPOILS OF	AND SPOILS OF
		THE	THE
		MASSACRED	MASSACRED
		COMPANY.	COMPANY;
PILES THAT	PILES THE	PILED THE	PILED THE
BLOODY	BLOODY	BLOODY	BLOODY
CLOTHING	CLOTHING	CLOTHING	CLOTHING —
0207777	0201111110	TORN FROM THE	TORN FROM THE
		QUIVERING	QUIVERING
		LIMBS OF HIS	LIMBS OF HIS
IN	IN	VICTIMS IN	VICTIMS — IN
TITHING	THE TITHING	THE TITHING	THE TITHING
HOUSE {AND} ⁱ	OFFICE	OFFICE CELLAR	OFFICE CELLAR
CARRY TO HIS		AT CEDAR CITY;	AT CEDAR CITY.
OWN STORE		TOOK FOR HIS	TOOK FOR HIS
USES	USES THE ONLY	OWN USE A	OWN USE A
MULES, ONLY	MULES	SPAN OF MULES	SPAN OF MULES
WITH ONE		FROM THE	FROM THE
MULES WE HEAR	WE HEAR	EMIGRANT	EMIGRANT
OF TAKES THEM	OF AND	TRAIN.	TRAIN.
USES THEM			
HAULS LEAD	HAULS LEAD		
ORE WITH (THEM	ORE WITH THEM		
THEY WERE	THEY WERE		
GOOD AND	GOOD AND		
CONVENIENT	CONVENIENT[?]		
FOR HIM)	FOR HIM HE		
HE	TOOK THEM HE		
RECEIVED THEN	RECEIVED THEN		
{THE}¹ PRICE OF	THE PRICE OF		

DI OOD	DI OOD HE		
BLOOD	BLOOD HE		
	RECEIVED THAT		
	THEN WITH		
[[39]] TAKDIC	THESE MULES		
[[39]] TAKING	TAKING		
THEM AND	THEM AND		
KEEPING THEM	KEEPING THEM		
AND USING	AND USING		
THEM	THEM		
APPROPRIATING	APPROPRIATING		
THEM AS HE DID	THEM AS HE DID		
THEN HE TAKES	THEN TAKES		
PAY FOR HIS	PAY FOR HIS		
BLOODY WORK	BLOODY WORK		
THE SAME AS HE	THE SAME AS HE		
NOW TAKES	NOW TAKE HIS		
PARDON	NOLLE IN HIS		
TO PAY	HANDS TO PAY		
HIM FOR HIS	HIM FOR HIS		
←THE SAME AS			
HE NOW TAKES			
HIS NOLLE ≥			
DAMNABLE	DAMNABLE		
TREACHERY	TREACHERY		
TREASON AND	TREASON AND		
FALSITY.	FALSITY		
		TELLS [43] YOU	TELLS YOU ALL
		OF THIS AND	OF THIS AND
		MORE OF	MORE OF OFTHE
		THE SAME	THE SAME
		CHARACTER;	CHARACTER;
		YET HE	AND YET HE
		REMEMBERS NO	REMEMBERS NO
		NAME OF A	NAME OF A
		LIVING MAN	LIVING MAN
		THAT TOOK	THAT TOOK
		PART IN THE	PART IN THE
		MASSACRE, BUT	MASSACRE BUT
		HIMSELF AND	HIMSELF AND
		THE	THIS
		DEFENDANT.	DEFENDANT.
AND IF THERE IS	IF THERE IS	IF ANY	IF ANY
ONE OF YOU	ONE OF YOU	JURYMAN	JURYMAN
THAT CAN	THAT CAN	HERE	HERE

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	F3	KI	

<u> </u>	T = == .	T = == = == = =	T = == === == = = = = = = = = = = = = =
BELIEVE A	BELIEVE A	BELIEVES	BELIEVES
WORD HE	WORD THAT HE	THAT MAN'S	THAT MANS
SAYS HE	SAYS HE	STATEMENT, SO	STATEMENTS SO
CONTRADICTS	CONTRADICTS	FAR AS THEY	FAR AS THEY
ANY OTHER	ANY OTHER	RELATE TO THE	RELATE TO THE
WHITE MAN	WHITE MAN'S	DEFENDANT,	DEFENDANT,
I DO NOT	THEN I DO NOT	I DO NOT	I DO NOT
ENVY YOUR	ENVY YOUR	ENVY YOU THE	ENVY YOU THE
POWERS OF	POWERS OF	POWERS OF	POWERS OF
REASON OR	REASON OR		
JUDGMENT OR	JUDGMENT NOR	JUDGMENT	JUDGMENT
CHANCES	CHANCES	THAT GOD HAS	THAT GOD HAS
OF/THE[?]	OF THE	GIVEN YOU.	GIVEN YOU.
HEREAFTER.	HEREAFTER		
	[<i>space</i>] [[28]] HE	HE	HE
SAYS	SAYS	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
IT WAS	IT WAS	THAT IT WAS	THAT IT WAS
NOT SAFE TO	NOT SAFE TO	UNSAFE TO	UNSAFE TO
DISOBEY	DISOBEY	DISOBEY	DISOBEY
ORDERS. WHY?	ORDERS WHY	ORDERS; THAT	ORDERS; THAT
BECAUSE HE	SAYS HE	HE	HE
HAD KNOWN	HAS KNOWN	HAD KNOWN	HAD KNOWN
MEN PUT	MEN PUT	MEN PUT	MEN "PUT
OUT OF THE	OUT OF THE	AWAY FOR	AWAY" FOR
WAY	WAY	DISOBEYING	DISOBEYING
		ORDERS. IF SO,	ORDERS. IF SO,
WHO IS I	WHO IS IT I	WHO	WHO
WONDER	WONDER THAT		
GENERALLY	GENERALLY		
GIVES	GIVES THE	GAVE THE	GAVE THE
DIRECTIONS	DIRECTIONS	ORDERS? WHO	ORDERS? WHO
		COMMANDED	COMMANDED
		THAT THE	THAT THE
TO PUT	FOR PUTTING	DISOBEDIENT	DISOBEDIENT
MEN OUT OF	MEN OUT OF	BE PUT OUT OF	BE "PUT OUT OF
WAY. DO	THE WAY DO	THE WAY ? WAS	THE WAY." WAS
YOU SUPPOSE	YOU SUPPOSE	IT M	IT
THEY WOULD	THEY WOULD	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGE M NSMIT
GIVE ORDERS IN	GIVE ORDERS IN	THE BISHOP	H, THE BISHOP
COMMUNITY OF	A COMMUNITY	OF THE	OF THE
THAT KIND	OF THAT KIND	CHURCH ?	CHURCH?
·	TO PUT MAN		
	OUT OF THE		
	WAY		

WITHOUT	WITHOUT		
BISHOP'S	BISHOP		
KNOWING IT?	KNOWING	IF SUCH ORDERS	IF SUCH ORDERS
		WERE GIVEN HE	WERE GIVEN, HE
		MUST HAVE	MUST HACVE
		ISSUED THEM	ISSUED THEM
IF ANYBODY	IT IF ANYBODY	I F N PERSON. IF	IN PERSON.
WAS EVER	EVER WAS	MEN WERE	IF M W EN WERE
PUT OUT OF WAY	≼KILLED	KILLED IN	KILLED IN
IN CEDAR CITY	THERE >	CEDAR CITY BY	CEDAR CITY BY
		ORDER OF	THE ORDER OF
		CHURCH	CHURCH
IS NOT	IS NOT IT	AUTHORITY DO	AUTHORITY, DO
REASONABLE TO	REASONABLE	YOU NOT	YOU NOT KNOW
PRESUME	PRESUME THAT	THINK THEY	THINK THEY
		WERE KILLED	WERE KILLED
		BY THE ORDER	BY THE ORDER
W DIGENIO (ITW	W. D. GED. G. WEY	OF	OF
KLINGENSMITH	KLINGEN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH.	KLINGENSMITH?
WAS MAN	WAS THE MAN	?	
GUIDED	THAT GUIDE		
SUPERINTENDED	AND DIRECTING		
IN THEIR KILLING?	THE IN THEIR		
KILLING!	KILLING [space]	MOST	MO ST
CERTAIN{LY} ⁱ IT		CERTAINLY YOU	CERTAINLY YOU
IS.		SO BELIEVE	SO BELIEVE.
15.		IF MEN WERE	IFMEN WERE
		KILLED IN	KILLED IN
		CEDAR CITY,	CEDAR CITY,
		AND I DOUBT	AND I SUPPOSE
		NOT BUT THAT	111 (2 12011022
		MANY WERE,	MANY WERE,
		THEN	THEN THEN
		THEIR DEATH	THEIR DEATH
		IS CLEARLY	WAS CLEARLY
		CHARGEABLE	CHARGEABLE
		TO THIS	TO THIS
		WITNESS	WI N TNESS . ,
		WHO THEN HAD	WHO THEN HAD
		CHARGE OF	CH Z ARGE OF
		ALL THE	ALL THE
		TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL
		AFFAIRS OF THE	AFFAIRS OF THE

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	F3	KI	

		PEOPLE.	PEOPLE.
IF ANYBODY		I DOI DD.	I DOI DD.
MET VIOLENT			
DEATH THEY	THEY		
CAN TRACE	CAN[?] TRACE		
THEIR DOOM {TO	THEIR DOOM TO		
THE} ⁱ WICKED	THE WICKED[?]		
HEART AND	HEART		
FOUL DESIGNS	FOUL DESIGNS		
OF THAT FIEND	OF THAT FIEND		
IN HUMAN	IN HUMAN		
SHAPE.	SHAPE		
HE IS A MAN	HE IS A MAN	HE IS A	HE IS A
EVER SO	WHY HE IS SO		
MUCH WORSE	MUCH WORSE	WORSE MAN	WORSE MAN
THAN ISAAC C	THAN ISAAC C	THAN ISAAC C.	THAN ISAAC C.
HAIGHT	HAIGHT	HAIGHT., BAD	HAIGHT . BAD
		AS HE IS	AS HE IS
		PROVEN TO BE.	PROVEN TO BE;
		I DENY	BUT I DENY
		THAT HE EVER	THAT HE EVER
		YIELDED TO	YIELDED TO
		HAIGHT WHEN	HAIGHT WHEN
		HE DID NOT SO	HE DID NOT SO
THE A TO MAKE A	THE TAXABLE	DESIRE.	DESIRE.
THAT YOU	THAT YOU		
CAN'T	CAN'T		
COMPARE	COMPARE THE		
2 MEN	TWO MEN		
TOGETHER.	TOGETHER		
WHEN HE WAS ON THE	THEN WHEN HE WAS ON THE		
STAND	STAND		
LOOK	LOOK	LOOK AT	[38] LOOK AT
AT THAT	AT THAT	HIM, NOTE HIS	HIM! NOTE HIS
SQUARE FACE[?]	SQUARE FACE	FIXED	FIXED
SHOWING HIS	SHOWING HIS	FEATURES, THE	FEATURES! THE
DUTCH	DUTCH	UNUSUAL	UNUSUAL
EXTRACTION	EXTRACTION	STERNNESS OF	STERNNESS OF
TELL ME	AND TELL ME	~~	HIS FE
THAT	THAT THAT	EXPRESSION	EXPRESSION,
GERMAN	GERMAN	AND HIS	THE
CONTRARINESS	CONTRARINESS[?	STUBBORNNESS	STUBBORNNESS
]]	OF	OF

		COUNTENANCE,	COUNTENANCE
		AND	AND SAYU SEE
COULD BE	COULD BE	SAY IF YOU	SAY IF YOU
OVERCOME BY	OVERCOME BY	CAN THAT	CAN, THAT
O VERCOME BT	A	A	A
LITTLE TALK	LITTLE TALK	LITTLE TALK	LITTLE TALK
LIKE HAIGHT	LIKE HAIGHT	FROM HAIGHT	FROM HAIGHT
HAD UP THERE?	HAD THERE	WOULD CAUSE	WOULD CAUSE
THE OF THERE:	[space]	HIM TO	HIM TO
		CONSENT TO	CONSENT TO
		THE	THE
		PERFORMANCE	P R ERFORMANCE
		OF ANY ACT	OF ANY ACT
		THAT HE	THAT HE
		OPPOSED IN HIS	OPPOSED IN HIS
		HEART.	HEQART.
		YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW
NOT MUCH NOT	NOT MUCH NOT	THAT HE	THAT HE
MUCH. HE	MUCH HE	WOULD NOT. HE	WOULD NOT. HE
IS MADE OF	IS MADE OF	IS MADE OF	IS MADE OF
STERNER STUFF	STERNER STUFF	STERNER STUFF.	STERNER STUFF.
THAN THAT.	THAN THAT	IT	IT
IT IS NOT {THE} ⁱ	IT IS NOT THE	WAS NOT	WAS NOT
COWARD IT IS	COWARD IT IS	COWARDICE,	COWARDICE;
THE	THE	IT WAS	IT WAS
ABSOLUTE	ABSOLUTE	NATURAL	NATURAL
VILLAIN THAT	VILLAIN THAT	VILLAINY,	VILLAINY
	IS IN HIM THAT	THAT	THAT
PROMPTS HIM TO	PROMPTS HIM	PROMPTED HIM	PROMPTED HIM
DO ALL THESE	TO THESE	TO COMMIT THE	TO COMMIT THE
UNNATURAL	UNNATURAL	NUMEROUS	NUMEROUS
ACTS. SHOWS	ACTS [space]	CRIMES OF	CRIMES OF
YOU HE DOES[?]		WHICH HE	WHICH HE
NOT STATE HIS		STANDS	STANDS
STORY WELL		ACCUSED.	ACCUSED.
WHEN	WHEN	THEN	THEN
HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
{THAT} ⁱ HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	THAT IF	THAT I D F
AFRAID {TO} ⁱ	AFRAID	PEOPLE	PEOPLE
DISOBEY {THE} ¹	TO DISOBEY	DISOBEYED	OBEYED
ORDERS OF	ORDERS OF	ORDERS, SOLD	ORDERS—SOLD
{THE} ⁱ CHURCH	THE CHURCH	PROVISIONS TO	PROVISIONS TO
BECAUSE	BECAUSE	[44] THE	THE
THOUGHT {HE} ⁱ	HE	EMIGRANTS, OR	EMIGRANTS OR

WOULD HAVE BE	WOULD BE	IN ANY MANNER	IN ANY MANNER
KILLED IF HE	KILLED IF HE	GAVE OFFENSE	GAVE OFRFENSE
SAID I DO NOT	SAID DO NOT	TO HAIGHT AND	TO HAIGHT OR
KILL THE	KILL THE	HIS COUNCIL	HIS COUNSEL
PEOPLE THEY	PEOPLE THEY	THEY WOULD	THEY WOULD
WOULD KILL	WOULD KILL	BE PUT OUT OF	BE PUT OUT OF
HIM {BUT AT	HIM AT	THE WAY; YET	THE WAY. YET
THE}¹ SAME TIME	THE SAME TIME	IN THE	IN THE
(IIII) İ		FOLLOWING	FOLLOWING
{HE} ¹		SENTENCE HE	SENTENCE HE
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	INFORMS YOU	INFORMS YOU
SAM	THAT SAM	THAT SAMUEL	THAT SAMUEL
JACKSON	JACKSON	JACKSON DID	JACJSON DID
SOLD WHOLE	SOLD THEM	SELL A	SELL A
LOT OF WHEAT	LOT OF WHEAT	LOT OF WHEAT	LOT OF WHEAT
		TO	T H O
		THE	THE
		EMIGRANTS,	EMIGRANTS
		AND YET THIS	AND YET THIS
		MAN JACKSON	MAN JACKSON
AND HE WAS	HE WAS	ESCAPED	ESCAPED
NOT KILLED.	NOT KILLED	UNHARMED.	UNHARMED.
—/ <i>JVSK</i> [?]	AND		
JACKSON WAS	JACKSON WAS	JACKSON IS	JOCKSON A WAS
A COMMON	COMMON	A COMMON	A COMMON
MAN	MAN	MAN. A	MAN—A
	AND	PRIVATE	PRIVATE
		CITIZEN.	CITI V ZEN.
HE	HE	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
WAS BISHOP OF	WAS BISHOP OF	WAS THE	WAS THE
CHURCH.	THE CHURCH	SECOND IN	SECOND IN
		AUTHORITY IN	AUTHORITY IN
		SPIRITUAL	SPIRITUAL
		AFFAIRS, AND	AFFAIRS , AND
		THE FIRST IN	THE FIRST IN
		TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL IN
		MATTERS IN	TENH OR IE II V
		THAT	THAT
		COMMUNITY.	COMMUNITY.
THAT DON'T	THAT DON'T	DOES THIS	DOES THIS
AGREE.	AGREE [space]	STATEMENT	STATEMENT
AUKLL.	[MICH [Space]	SOUND LIKE	SOUND LIKE
HE SAYS HE	HE	TRUTH ? HE	TRJUTH? HE
KNOWS OF MEN	KNOWS OF MEN	TELLS YOU MEN	TELLS YOU MEN
KNOWS OF MEN	MINOWS OF MEN	TELLS TOU MEN	TELLS TOU MEN

BEING PUT OUT	BEING PUT OUT	WERE PUT OUT	WERE PUT O UT
OF WAY.	OF THE WAY	OF THE WAY	OF THE WAY
		FOR SMALL	FOR SMALL
		OFFENSES . IF SO	OFFENCES; IF SO
		HOW DID	HOW DID
		JACKSON	JACKSON
		ESCAPE?	ESCAPE?
		KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
		DOES DENY ONE	DOES DENY ONE
		CRIMINAL ACT	CRIMINAL ACT
		LAID TO HIS	LAID TO HIS HAS
		CHARGE.	CHARGE.
BUT HE WAS	BUT HE WAS		
NOT THERE.	NOT THERE I		
BY[?]	SUPPOSE BY		
THE TIME OF	THE TIME OF		
KILLING CAME	KILLING CAME		
ON WHEN HE	ABOUT THAT		
WAS BISHOP			
THERE HE	HE		
FOUND IT	FOUND IT		
CONVENIENT TO	CONVENIENT TO		
STAND IN	STAND IN THE		
BACK RANKS	BACK RANKS		
≤SEE≥	AND STAND BY		
WISH IT	AND WISH IT		
WELL DONE	WELL DONE		
AND NOT	AND NOT		
IMBRUE HIS	IMBRUE HIS		
OWN HANDS.	OWN HAND		
HE SAYS HE	[space] SAYS HE	HE SAYS HE	HE SAYS HE
DID NOT KILL	DID NOT KILL	DID NOT KILL	DID NOT KILL
RASMUS	RASMUS	RASMUS	KLII RASMUS
ANDERSON	ANDERSON[?]	ANDERSON,	ANDERSON
SO I WON'T	SO I WON'T	SO I WILL NOT	SO I WILL NOT
REFER TO	REFER TO	REFER TO	REFER TO
THAT.	THAT [space]	THAT	THAT
		TRANSACTION.	TRANSACTION.
SAYS	SAYS	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
ALL IN	ALL IN	THAT ALL IN A	THAT ALL IN A

SUBORDINATE	SUBORDINATE	SUBORDINATE	SUBORDINATE
CAPACITY [[40]]525	CAPACITY	CAPACITY ARE	CAPACITY ARE
HAD TO	HAD TO	COMP LLED TO	COMPELLED TO
OBEY	OBEY	OBEY THE	O C BEY THE
		ORDERS OF THE	ORDERS OF THE
CHURCH.	CHURCH AND	CHURCH.	CHURCH.
	MILITARY		
	OFFICERS	THIS WAS SAID	THIS WAS SAID
AS HE	AND	BECAUSE HE	BECAUSE HE
INTENDED TO	HAS INTENDED	THEN INTENDED	THEN INTENDED
LAY THIS UPON	LAY IT ALL ON	TO LAY THE	TO LAY THE
MORMON	MORMON	CRIME TO THE	CRIME TO THE
CHURCH.	CHURCH AND	CHURCH AS A	CHURCH AS A
	THEN	CHURCH; THIS	CHURCH. THIS
	CONCLUDED[?]	PLAN WÁS	PLAN WAS
	TO RNT/ARRAIGN	CHANGED,	CHANGED
	<i>IT</i> [?] IN ON THE	,	
	MILITARY [space]		
	WE FIND HIM		
	WITH A	AND HE LAYS IT	AND HE LAYS IT
	DETERMINATIO	ALL TO	SALL NOW TO
	N TO CONNECT	JOHN D.	JOHN D.
	LEE WITH THE	LEE, AND A FEW	LEE AND A FEW
	MILITARY	OTHERS AS	OTHERS AS
		INDIVIDUALS.	INDIVIDUALS;
		BUT TO DO	AN D TO DO
		THIS HE	THIS HE RAISED
		ARRAYS THE	THE
		TROOPS;	TROOPS —
		BRINGS OUT	BRINGS OUT
		THE NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO
		LEGION. HE	LEGION. HE
		TALKS OF	TALKS OF
		DOUBLE AND	DOUBLE AND
		SINGLE FILE,	FILE—
		THE TROOPS,	THE TROOPS—
		THE HOLLOW	THE HOLLOW
WAY HE DOES		SQUARE, AND	AQUARE AND
USE THE		USES OTHER	USES OTHER
		MILITARY	MILIRARY
TERMS WE FIND		TERMS WITH	TERMS WITH

RT

PS

BT

RS

^{525.} Page is torn; long piece of lower right-hand corner is missing, as well as a smaller portion of lower left-hand corner.

DI TACTICC IC		THE EDEEDOM	TVIIE EDEEDOM
IN TACTICS IS		THE FREEDOM	T¥HE FREEDOM
SURPRISING.	HAVE	OF A VETERAN.	OF A VETRAN.
HAVING	HAVE	HE FORMS THE	HE FORMS THE
'EM FORM ALL	HIM FORM A	FORMS THE	FORMS THE
MANNER OF	MANNER OF	TROOPS IN	RTROOPS IN
COLUMN	COLUMN	COLUMN,	COLUMN,
THROW	THROWING	THROWS THEM	THROW NS THEM
THEM INTO	THEM INTO	WITH	WITH
		LIGHTNING	LIGHTNING
		RAPIDITY FROM	RAPIDITY FROM
DOUBLE AND	DOUBLE AND	DOUBLE TO	DOUBLE TO
SINGLE FILE	SINGLE FILE	SINGLE FILE,	SINGLE FILE;
LEADING THEM	LEADING THEM	LEADS THEM	LEADS THEM
UP IN	UP IN	UP IN	UP IN
PLATOONS	PLATOONS	PLATOONS, AND	PLATOONS, AND
{AND} ⁱ FORM	FORMING	FORMS	FORMS
THEM INTO	THEM IN	THEM IN A	THEM INTO A
HOLLOW	HOLLOW	HOLLOW	HOLLOW
SQUARE MAY	SQUARES MAY	SQUARE. MY	SQUARE. MY
REMEMBER	REMEMBER	ASSOCIATE	ASSOCIATE,
	[[29]]	JUDGE	JU GH DGE
HOGE	HOGE	HOGE	HOGUE
REFERRED	CALLED YOUR	DESCRIBED	DESCRIBED
TO	ATTENTION TO	THE	THAT
THIS HOLLOW	THIS HOLLOW	HOLLOW	HOLLOW
SQUARE	SQUARE	SQUARE IN AN	SQUARE IN AN
		ABLE MANNER;	ABLE MANNER;
I WISH	I WANT	BUT I FEEL IT	BUT I FEEL IT
TO	TO	NECESSARY TO	NECESSARY TO
REFER YOUR	REFER	REFER	REFER
ATTENTION TO IT	TO IT	TO IT	TO IT
ALSO	TOO [space]	AGAIN. THE	AGAIN. THE
		EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
		ALL THE	ALL [39] THE
		WITNESSES	WITNESSES
THEY HAVE		REFERR ED TO	REFER TO
NAMED		AND NAME S	AND NAME
2 2 3	23[?] PRESENT	TWENTY THREE	23
MEN AND		MEN, AS THE	MEN AS THE
		ENTIRE NUMBER	ENTIRE NUMBER
		THERE IN THE	THERE IN THE
		VICINITY	THE VICINITY
		OF THE	OF THE
		MEADOWS;	MEADOWN.

		KLINGENSMITH	KLINGINSMITH
WITH LEE	WITH	SAYS JOHN	SAYS, H JOHN D.
	LEE	D. LEE CALLED	LEE CALLED
		THE MEN	THE MEN MEN
		UP IN A	UP IN A
		HOLLOW	HOLLOW
		SQUARE THE	S QUARE
		NIGHT BEFORE	BEFORE
		THE MASSACRE	THE MASSACRE
		AND [45] MADE	AND MADE
TO DO	TO DO THE	TO THEM A	THEM A
TALKING	TALKING	SPEECH. ADMIT,	SPEECH. ADMIT
		IF YOU WILL,	IF YOU WILL
THERE WOULD		THAT TWENTY	THAT 23
BE 22 MEN	22 ⁵²⁶ [space]	THREE WHITE	WHITE
		MEN WERE	MEN WERE
		THERE IN THE	THERE IN THE
		VICINITY. STOP	VICINITY. STOP
		AND EXAMINE	AND EXAMINE
		WHERE THEY	WHERE THEY
		ALL WERE, AND	ALL WERE, AND
		WHO WERE IN	WHO WERE IN
NOW THEN	NOW THEN	THE HOLLOW	THE HOLLOW
ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO	SQUARE.	SQUARE.
SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
HE WAS NOT	HE WAS NOT	WAS NOT IN IT;	WAS NOT IN IT.
IN THE	THERE IN THE	HE WAS	HE WAS
HOLLOW	HOLLOW		
SQUARE HE WAS	SQUARE WAS		
OUTSIDE	OUTSIDE	OUTSIDE	OUTSIDE
		TALKING TO A	TALKING TO A
WHEN THE		MAN AT THE	MAN AT THE
HOLLOW		TIME THE	TIME THE
SQUARE WAS		SQUARE WAS	SQUARE WAS
FORMED		FORMED; THE	FOR N MED, AND
		MAN HE WAS	THE MAN WAS
TALKING TO	TALKING TO	TALKING TO	TALKING TO
OLD MAN	OLD MAN	WAS	WAS
SLADE THAT	SLADE THAT	SLAIN. THAT	SLADE. THAT
TAKES TWO	TAKES TWO	TAKES TWO	TAKES TWO
OUT OF	OUT OF	MEN OUT OF	MEN OUT OF
WAY	THE WAY [space]	THE WAY AND	THE WAY AND

^{526.} Second "2" is written over illegible digit.

PS

RT

THAT LEAVES	THAT LEAVES	LEAVES BUT	LEAVES BUT
20	20	TWENTY MEN	20 RMEN
		REMAINING.	REMAINING.
OLD MAN		OLD MAN	O K LD MAN
YOUNG AND THE	YOUNG AND	YOUNG AND	YOUNG AND
SICK	SICK	A SICK	THE SICHK MAN
MAN HE WAS	MAN	MAN, HE WAS	HE WAS
TAKING CARE OF		ATTENDING TO,	ATTENDING TO,
THEY WERE OUT	NOT	WERE NOT	WERE NOT
OF THE WAY	THERE	THERE; THEY	THERE; THEY
KNEW NOTHING		KNEW NOTHING	KNEW NOTHING
OF IT		OF ITS BEING	OF ITS BEING
THAT	THAT	FORMED. THAT	FORNMED. THAT
LEAVES	LEAVES	LEAVES BUT	LEAVES BUT
18.	18	EIGHTEEN MEN.	I8 MEN.
JOEL WHITE	JOEL WHITE	JOHN WHITE	JOEL WHITE
DIDN'T SEE/SAY[?]	DID NOT SAY	WAS NOT	WAS NOT
ANY THING OF	ANYTHING	THERE;	THERE;
HOLLOW	ABOUT HOLLOW	,	,
SQUARE. NEVER	SQUARE NEVER	HE NEVER	HE NEVER
HEARD OF IT.	HEARD OF IT	HEARD OF A	HEARD OF A
NEVER SAW IT	NEVER SAW IT	HOLLOW	HOLLO S W
WAS NOT IN IT	WAS NOT IN IT	SQUARE BEING	SQUARE BEING
		FORMED AT	FORMED AT
		THAT PLACE.	THAT PLACE.
		WHITE	WHITE
RECEIVED NO	RECEIVED NO	RECEIVED NO	RECEIVED NO T
ORDERS.	ORDERS	ORDERS TO	ORDER E S TO
		JOIN IN THE	JOIN IN THE
		SQUARE; HE	SQUARE; AND
		HEARD NO	HEARD NO
		SPEECH MADE	SPEECH MADE
		BY LEE, NOR	BY LEE, NO T R
HEARD	HEARD	DID HE HEAR	DD DID HE HEAR
LEE GIVE NO	LEE GIVE NO	LEE GIVE ANY	LEE GIVE ANY
ORDERS OF THE	ORDERS OF THE	ORDERS AT	ORDERS AT
KIND.	KIND	THAT TIME OR	THAT TIME O T R
THAT	THAT	PLACE. THAT	PLACE. THAT
LEAVES 17.	LEAVES 17	LEAVES BUT 17	LEAVES BUT I7
		MEN.	MEN THEN.
POLLOCK HE	POLLOCK HE	POLLOCK WAS	POLLOCK WAS
WAS NOT THERE	WAS NOT THERE	NOT IN THE	NOT IN THE
HE DID NOT SEE	HE DID NOT SEE	SQUARE; NEVER	SQUARE; NEVER
IT HE WAS [page	IT HE WAS	HEARD OF IT.	HEQARD OF IT.

RS PS	RT	BT

torn: ON THE[?]]	ON THE		
GROUND THAT	GROUND THAT	THAT	THAT
LEAVES	LEAVES	LEAVES BUT	LEAVES BUT
16	16	SIXTEEN MEN.	I6 MEN.
THEN TAKE	THEN TAKE	THEN THERE IS	THEN THERE IS
YOUR LITTLE	YOUR LITTLE	A ≤THE≥	THE
MUSTANG	MUSTANG	MUSTANG, THE	MUSTANG, THE
		BEEF-EATER,	"BEEF EATER"
WITH THE	WITH THE	WITH THE	WITH THE
BOTS	BOTS AND	BOTTS. HE	"BOTTS". HE
		WAS SO	WAS SO
		EXERCISED	EXERCISED
		WITH HIS	WITH HIS
		DISEASE, THAT	DISEASE THAT
HE WAS NOT	HE WAS NOT	HE KNEW	HE KNEW
THERE THAT	THERE THAT	NOTHING OF A	NOTHING OF A
		HOLLOW	HOLLOW
		SQUARE BEING	SQUARE BEING
		FORMED, AND	FORMED AND
		KNOWS	KNOWS
		NOTHING OF	ONOTHING OF
		ANY ORDERS	ANY ORDERS
		BEING GIVEN BY	BEING GIVEN BY
		LEE. THAT	LEE. THAT L
LEAVES IT	LETS IT DOWN	LEAVES BUT	LEAVES BUT
TO 15	TO 15 [space]	FIFTEEN MEN.	I5 MEN;
		ADMITTING	ADMITTING
		THAT ALL THE	THAT ALL THE
		OTHERS	OTHERS
		REFERRED TO	REFERRED TO
		WERE THERE	WERE THERE
MEN THAT	15 MEN THAT	WITH WHICH	WITH
LEE	LEE	LEE WOULD	LEE COULD
WAS TO GET	WAS TO GET	FORM	THAT FORM A
TOGETHER IN	TOGETHER IN A	THAT	THAT
HOLLOW	HOLLOW	HOLLOW	HOLLOW
SQUARE AND	SQUARE AND	SQUARE.	SQUARE.
TALK TO. WHY	TALK TO WHY	WHY	WHY
DID	DOES	DO YOU THINK	DO YOU THINK
HE	HE	THE WITNESS	THE WITNESS
SAY	USE/SAY[?]	USED THE TERM	USED THE TERM
HOLLOW	HOLLOW	<u>HOLLOW</u>	"HOLLOW
SQUARE? WHY	SQUARE WHY	<u>SQUARE</u> ,?	SQUARE?"
BECAUSE HE	BECAUSE HE		

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

SAT AND THOUGHT [page torn] BLACK PICTURE HE WAS TO DRAW AND FOUND IT WOULD BE BEST FOR HIM START RIGHT.	SAT AND THOUGHT OVER THE BLACK PICTURE HE WAS TO DRAW THE ILLUSTRATION THOUGHT IT WOULD BE BEST FOR HIM START RIGHT	THE TERM WAS USED BY HIM TO GIVE PLAUSIBILITY TO HIS STATEMENT THAT LEE	THE TERM WAS USED BY HIM TO GIVE PLAUSABILITY TO HIS STATEMENT THAT LEE
HE CLAIMED LEE WAS MILITARY [page torn] HE MUST ACT AS SUCH. IN COMMAND DRAW UP ALL THESE MEN	HE HAD CLAIMED THAT LEE WAS A/THE[?] MILITARY LEADER AND HE MUST ACT AS SUCH IN KINGDOM/K[?] DRAWING UP ALL THESE MEN	ADDRESSED THE TROOPS. IT HAS A MILITARY SOUND AND HE IS NOW TRYING TO PROVE LEE A MILITARY MAN, AND LEADER,	ADDRESSED THE TROOPS. IT HAS A MILITARY SOUND, AND HE IS NOW TRYING TO PROVE LEE A MILITARY MAN AND LEADER,
{IT MUST BE IN A MILITARY STYLE} ⁱ AND HERE BOYS WE HAVE GOT TO GO DOWN HERE DO THING [page torn] THIS KIND.	AND SAYING HERE BOYS WE HAVE GOT TO GO DOWN AND DO A THING OF THIS KIND	AND NO ORDINARY COMMUNICATIO N WOULD	AND NO ORDINARY COMMUNICATIO N WOULD

KS	• •		υ.
15 MEN DRAW THEM ALL UP IN HOLLOW SQUARE. HE HAS GOT 15 NOW. WE HAVE 4 ON 3 SIDES AND [page torn] 3 ON OTHER HARDLY ROOM TO TURN AROUND. IT WOULD NOT MAKE AS NEAR AS BIG SQUARE AS THIS TABLE. [page torn] IT; THE BARE STATEMENT OF	15 MEN DRAW THEM ALL UP IN A HOLLOW SQUARE GOT 15 NOW 4 ON 3 SIDES AND 3 ON THE OTHER ONE [space] HARDLY ROOM TO TURN AROUND JUST THINK OF IT WHY THE BARE/DR[?] STATEMENT OF THE	ANSWER THE PURPOSE OF THIS WITNESS. THE MEN — THE TROOPS MUST BE BROUGHT UP IN HOLLOW SQUARE. STRANGE THAT NONE BUT THE WITNESS EVER HEARD OF THAT EXTENSIVE [46] HOLLOW SQUARE. FIFTEEN MEN IN THE HOLLOW SQUARE.! FOUR ON THREE SIDES OF THE SQUARE AND THREE ON THE OTHER! LEE WOULD NOT HAVE ROOM TO TURN ROUND INSIDE THAT SQUARE. JUST THINK OF IT! THE STATEMENT OF THE FACT	ANSWER THE PURPOSES OF THIS WINTNESS. THE MEN — THE TROOPS MUST BE BROUGHT UP IN A HOLLOW SQUARE. IS MEN IN A HOLLOW SQUARE?X! FOUR ON THREE SIDES OF THE SQUARE AND THREE OFN THE OTHER! LEE WOULD NOT HAVE ROOM TO TURN AROUND INSIDE THAT SQUARE. JUST THINK OF IT! [40] THE STATEMENT OF THE FACT
AS BIG SQUARE AS THIS TABLE. [page torn] IT; THE	IT WHY THE	JUST THINK OF	JUST THINK OF
	STATEMENT OF	THE FACT PROVES THAT NO SUCH HOLLO⊖←W→	THE FACT PROVES PROSVES THAT NO SUCH
		SQUARE WAS EVER FORMED. THAT THE WITNESS HAS	SQUARE W AS FORMED, THAT THE WITNESS HAS

PS

RT

	1	T	1
		PREMEDITATED	PREMEDITATED
		LY TOLD AN	LY TOLD AN
HE LIED	HE LIED [space]	UNTRUTH. A	UNTRUTH— A
		COOL,	COOL
LIED INTENDING	LIED INTENDING	DETERMINED	DETERMINED
TO LIE! LIED FOR	TO LIE LIED FOR	LIE, LIED FOR	LIE—LIED FOR
[page torn]	THE PURPOSE	THE PURPOSE	THE PURPOSE
INJURING	OF INJURING	OF INJURING	OF INJURING
THE MAN HE	THE MAN HE	THE MAN HE	THE MAN HE
HAD MARKED	HAD MARKED	HAS SELECTED	HAD SELECTED
AS A VICTIM.	AS A VICTIM	AS A VICTIM,	AS A VICTIM;
$[space]^{527}$ [[Bk 12 1]]528			
THOUGHTLESSL	THOUGHTLESSL		
Y NEEDLESSLY	Y NEEDLESSLY	NEEDLESSLY,	NEEDLESSLY,
CRUELLY	CRUELLY	CRUELLY,	CRUELLY,
		FELONIOUSLY	FELONIOUSLY
LIED UPON THIS	LIED UPON THIS	LIED ABOUT	LIED ABOUT
ACCOUNT	QUESTION	THE ENTIRE	THE ENTIRE
WHEN HE SAID	WHEN HE SAID	SUBJECT OF THE	SUBJECT OF THE
THERE WAS	THERE WAS	FORMATION	FORMARTION
		OF THE	OF "THE
HOLLOW	HOLLOW	HOLLOW	HOLLOW
SQUARE	SQUARE	SQUARE. HE	SQUARE." HE
FORMED	FORMED	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
		THAT LEE MADE	THAT LEE MADE
		A SPEECH,	A SPEECH
AS	AND THEN AS		
QUICK AND	QUICK AS AND		
GETS THE	GETS THE		
SQUARE	SQUARE		
FORMED HE	FORMED/FORMS[
PLAYS	?] ⁵²⁹ PLAYS THE		
COWARD AGAIN	COWARD AGAIN		
AND RETIRES	RETIRES		
FROM THE	FROM THE		
SCENE DID	SCENE AND DID	BUT HE DID	BUT HE DID
NOT HEAR	NOT HEAR	NOT HEAR	NOT HERE HEAR
WHAT WAS	WHAT WAS	WHAT JOHN D.	WHAT JOHN
SAID. (345 { PM. } ¹	SAID [space]	LEE SAID ON	D LX . LEE SAID
		THAT	ON THAT

PS

RT

^{527.} At end of page: {FOR CONTINUATION SEE BOOK NUMBER 12}i.

^{528.} Written in longhand at the top of the page: BOOK NO. 12 AUG 4/75 W. W. {BISHOPS SPEECH BEHALF DEFT CONCLUDED.} PASKINS COMMENCES PAGE 27.

^{529.} The word is written both ways.

		OCCACIONI ITIIC	OCCACION IT IC
THO	THE	OCCASION. IT IS	OCCASION. IT IS
THIS	THIS	EVIDENT THIS MATTER	EVIDENT THAT
HOLLOW	HOLLOW		THIS MATTER
HOLLOW	HOLLOW	OF THE HOLLOW	OF THE HOLLOW
SQUARE IS	SQUARE IS	SQUARE IS OF	SQUARE IS OF
SOMETHING HE	SOMETHING HE	RECENT ORIGIN	RECENT ORIGIN
HAS THOUGHT	THOUGHT UP	IN THE BRAIN	IN THE BRAIN
—[?] SINCE HE	SINCE	OF THE	OF THE
GOT HERE.	GOT HERE	WITNESS; HE	WITNESS. HE
		HAD NOT	HAD NOT
		MATURED THE	MATURED THE
		SUBJECT IN HIS	SUBJECT IN HIS
		MIND AND	OWN MIND; AND
		HIS	HIS
		STATEMENTS	STATEMENTS
		CONCERNING IT	CONSERNING IT
		PROVE THE	PROVED THE
	AND	UNTRUTHFULNE	UNTRUTHFUL L N
III			
INTO CAMP	INTO THE CAMP		
AND CONDLICT	AND CONDUCT		
TO THIS TIME	10 Inis livie		
MIND VOLL	MIND VOLL	·	
DEED! GIVE! IO	DELIT GIVER TO		
LEE	LEE		
LLL.			
LEE	LEE		
		HAS BEEN A	
			STRANGER TO
	YET		
		PROCEEDINGS.	PROCEEDINGS.
HE TELLS YOU THAT LEE WAS ORDERED TO GO INTO CAMP AND CONDUCT THE EMIGRANTS OUT. UP TO THIS TIME MIND YOU NO ORDERS HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO LEE. LEE HAS NOT BEEN NOTIFIED AS YET.	AND THEN HE TELLS YOU THAT LEE WAS ORDERED TO GO INTO THE CAMP AND CONDUCT THE EMIGRANTS OUT UP TO THIS TIME MIND YOU NO ORDERS HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO LEE LEE HAS NOT BEEN NOTIFIED AS YET	STRANGER TO ALL THE	ALL THE

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

		HEHAGNOT	HEHACNOT
		HE HAS NOT	HE HAS NOT
		BEEN	BEEN
		CONNECTED	COJNNECTED
		WITH ANY	WITH AND
		AGREEMENT,	AGREEMENT,
THAT THERE	THAT THERE	COMBINATION	COMBINATION
WAS ANY	WAS ANY	OR A	OR
CONSPIRACY TO	CONSPIRACY TO	CONSPIRACY TO	CONSPIRACY TO
KILL	KILL	KILL THE	KILL THE
EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS.	E N MIGRANTS;
		BUT	BUT
		KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
DOES CLAIM	HE DOES CLAIM	DOES CLAIM	DOES CLAIM,
THOUGH THAT	THEY WERE ON	THAT ALL THE	THT ALL THE
ON THE FIELD AT	THE FIELD AT	TIME, AT	TIME — AT
		THAT MEETING,	THAT MEETING
		NEAR THE	NEAR THE
		MEADOWS,	MEADOWS
THIS COUNCIL	THIS COUNCIL	THAT COUNCIL	THAT COUNSEL
		HELD BEFORE	HELD BEFORE
		THE HOLLOW	THE HOLLOW
		SQUARE WAS	SQUARE WAS
		FORMED THAT	FORMED, THAT
THE MATTER	THE MATTER	THE MATTER	THE MATTER
WAS TALKED	WAS TALKED	WAS TALKED	W ZA S TALKED
OVER AND THE	OVER AND THE	OVER AND THE	OVER, AND THE
PLAN WAS	PLAN WAS	PLAN OF	PLAN POAND OF
DEVISED.	DEVISED AND	THE MASSACRE	THE MASSACRE
HE DID	THAT HE DID	ADOPTED.	ADOPTED.
NOT OBJECT TO	NOT OBJECT TO		
IT. I	IT [<i>space</i>] [[30]] I		
WAS WRONG	WAS WRONG		
WHEN I SAID AT	WHEN I SAID AT		
THE TIME LEE	THE TIME HE		
WAS ORDERED	$FIRST/WAS[?] \sim$		
TO GO TO	[space]		
≤ EMIGRANT >			
CAMP. SMITH			
WAS NOT			
NOTIFIED OF			
THIS			
TRANSACTION.	AND		
UP TO THE	UP TO THE	UP TO THIS	UP TO THIS
TIME OF THEIR	TIME OF THEIR	TIME, AS I SAID	TOIME AS I SAID

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

MEETING AT	MEETING AT	BEFORE,	BEFORE
CAMP	THE CAMP	DEFUKE,	DEFUKE
WHICH IS	WHICH IS		
BEFORE	BEFORE		
HOLLOW	HOLLOW		
SQUARE WAS	SQUARE WAS		
FORMED	FORMED THAT HE SUPPOSES		
THERE IC			
THERE IS	BUT[?] THERE IS		
NO EVIDENCE	NO EVIDENCE	I DE MACA	I DE WAC A
LEE HAD	THAT LEE HAD	LEE WAS A	LEE WAS A
EVER BEEN	EVER BEEN	STRANGER	STRANGER,
NOTIFIED OF	NOTIFIED OF	SO FAR AS	SO D FAR AS
[page torn]	ANYTHING	EVIDENCE IS	EVIDENCE WAS
TOOK	THAT TOOK	ADDUCED TO,	ADUCED TO
PLACE ANY	PLACE OR ANY	ANY	ANY
INTENTIONS TO	INTENTION TO	PLAN OF	PLAN OF
INJURE	INJURE	INJURING THE	INJURING THE
EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS,	EMIGRANTS.
THERE HE	THERE HE	BUT NOW THIS	BUT NOW THIS
CONCLUDES	CONCLUDES	WITNESS	WITNESW
TO	ТО	THINKS BEST TO	THINKS BEST TO
MAKE LEE A	MAKE LEE A	MAKE LEE A	MAKE LEE A
PARTY TO	PARTY TO THE	PARTY TO THE	PARTY TO THE
COMBINATION	COMBINATION	COMBINATION.	COMBIN S ATION.
AND WHO HAS	WHO HAS	BUT WHO DOES	WHO DOES HE
HE GOT WITH	HE GOT WITH	HE HAVE WITH	HAVE WITH
HIM? HE HAS	HIM HE HAS	^[47] HIM ? B	HIM?
		KLINGENSMITH	L KLINGENSMIT
		PLACES	H PLACES
HIGBEE THERE	HIGBEE THERE	HIGBEE IN	HIG G BEE IN
ON THE FIELD.	ON THE FIELD	COMMAND OF	COMMAND OF
HE PUTS	PUTS	THE	OFTHE THE
		TROOPS, AND	TROOPS, AND
LITTLE CARL	LITTLE CARL	LITTLE CARL	LITTLE CARL
SHIRTS OUT IN	SHIRTS OUT IN	SHIRTS IN	SHIRT ZS IN
CHARGE OF THE	CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF THE	CHARGE OF THE
INDIANS THAT	INDIANS	INDIANS,	INDIANS; AND
<i>IS</i> [?]		THUS HE	THUS HE
		RELIEVES LEE	RELIEVES LEE
			FROM ALL
		FROM	CHARGE , FROM
		ALL CHARGE OF	ALL CHARGE OF
		ACTING AS	ACTIN D G AAS

KO			Σ.
HE THOUGHT TO FINDS OUT HE MUST PUT ≼AND PUTS SOMEBODY ELSE OUT IN CHARGE OF INDIANS IF HE —[?] TO HAVE LEE TAKE CHARGE. SAYS LEE WAS DIRECTED TO GO TO CAMP AND TAKE EMIGRANTS OUT. THAT HAS BEEN GENTLEMEN PART TAKEN THERE UPON THE FIELD WE OFFERED	THIS/THAT IS[?] FIELD/FOR THAT[?] FOR THAT PUT[?] FOUND HE HAS NEED TO PUT SOMEONE ⁵³⁰ ELSE OUT IN CHARGE OF INDIANS FIELD AND HAS LEE MILITARY COMMANDER SAYS LEE WAS THEN DIRECTED TO GO OUT TO THE CAMP AND TAKE THE EMIGRANTS OUT AT THIS POINT THE PART THAT WAS TAKEN THERE ON THE FIELD WE OFFERED	COMMANDER OF THE ON THE FIELD, OR DURING THE CONFLICT. LEE, HENTELLS, YOU, WAS DIRECTED TO GO TO THE CAMP AND TAKE THE EMIGRANTS OUT.	COMMANDER ON THE FIELD OR DURING THE CONFLICT. LEE, HE TELLS YOU, WAS DIRECTED TO GO TO THE CAMP AND BTRING THE EMIGRANTS OUT.
WE OFFERED TO SHOW BY {A} ⁱ	WE OFFERED TO SHOW BY	WE OFFERED TO EXPLAIN BY LIVING	WE OFFERED TO EXPLAIN BY LIVING
WITNESS	WITNESSES	WITNESSES ALL THAT LEE DID ON THE FIELD, AND WHY HE DID IT; BUT THIS	WITNESSEXS, ALL THAT LEE DID ON THE FIELD, ZAND WHY HE DID IT:; BUT THE

PS

RT

BT

RS

^{530.} Original shorthand reads "SOMEONE". "BODY" was added later to render the word "SOMEBODY".

THAT HAS BEEN	THAT HAS BEEN	EVIDENCE WAS	EVIDENCE WAS
RULED OUT	RULED OUT	RULED OUT	R E ULED OUT
		BY THE	B U Y THE
		COURT; SO	COURT; SO
		FROM THIS	UPO N THIS
		POINT YOU	POINT YOU [41]
		ARE LEFT TO	ARE LEFT TO
		CONJECTURE	CONJECTURE
		WHAT LEE	WHAT LEE
		ADVISED; HOW	ADVISED—HOW
		HE SOUGHT TO	HE SOUGHT TO
		SAVE LIFE IS	SAVE LIFE IS
		LEFT TO	LEFT TO
	AND	CONJECTURE.	CONJECTURE. N
ALL I HAVE	ALL I HAVE THE	ALL I HAVE A	ALL I HAVE A
RIGHT TO SAY	RIGHT TO SAY	RIGHT TO SAY	RIGHT TO SAY
TO YOU	TO YOU ON THE	ON THAT	ON THAT
GENTLEMEN	SUBJECT	SUBJECT	SUBJECT,
		CONCERNING	CONSERNING
		THE CONDUCT	THE CONDU S CT
		OF JOHN D.	OF JOHN C D.
		LEE, AT AND	LEE AT, AND
		NEAR THE	NEAR THE
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
			MEADO
		MEADOWS	MEADOWS,
		PRECEDING	PRECEDING
		AND DURING	SAND DURING
		THE TIME OF	THE TIME OF
		THE MASSACRE,	THE MASSACRE,
WE	IS THAT WE[?]	IS THAT WE	IS, THAT WE
MADE	MADE THE	HAVE	HAVE
OFFER TO	OFFER TO	OFFERED TO	OFFERED TO
PROVE BY	PROVE	PROVE HIS	PROVE HIS
WITNESSES		LANGUAGE AND	LANGUAGE AND
BROUGHT HERE		CONDUCT ON	CONDUCT ON
BY		THAT	THAT
PROSECUTION		OCCASION.	OCCASION;
WHAT THE	WHAT THE	HAVE OFFERED	HAVE OFFERED
FACT WERE	FACTS WERE	TO PROVE THAT	TO PROVE THAT
		HE USED ALL	HE USED ALL
		HIS EFFORTS TO	HIS EFFORTS TO
		PREVENT THE	PREVENT THE
		COMMISSION OF	COMMISSION OF

K5			
		THAT AWFUL	TH ZA T AWFUL
		DEED. THAT	DEED. THAT
		HIS LIFE WAS	HIS LIFE WAS
		PLACED IN	PLACED IN
		DANGER BY THE	DANDER BY THE
		FURY OF THE	FURY OF THE
		INDIANS	INDIANS,
		RAISED	RAISED
		AGAINST HIM,	AGAINST HIM
		BY REASON OF	BY REASON OF
		HIS CONTINUED	HIS CONTINUED
		EFFORTS TO	EFFORTS TO
		PREVENT THE	PREVENT THE
		SHEDDING OF	SHEDDING OF
		BLOOD. BUT,	BL O OD. BUT,
		GENTLEMEN, AT	GENTLEMEN, AT
		THE	THE
		REQUEST OF	REQUE Z ST OF
		THE	THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSSECUTION
OBJECTED. AND	OBJECTED AND	THIS EVIDENCE	THIS EVIDENCE
WE STOPPED	WE STOPPED	WAS RULED	WAS RULED
BECAUSE WE	BECAUSE WE	OUT. WE WERE	OUT; WE WERE
WERE NOT	WERE NOT	NOT	NOT PR
PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO
STATE WHAT LEE	TELL WHAT LEE	INTRODUCE IT.	INTRODUCE IT;
HAD DONE	SAID NOR WHAT		
HAD DONE UPON FIELD	HE HAD DONE		
THERE	UPON THE FIELD THERE		
ALL WE[?]	ALL THAT WE		
COULD BRING	COULD BRING	THEREFORE, WE	THEREFORE WE
OUT WAS	OUT WAS	ARE FORCED TO	ARE FORCED TO
SIMPLY TO	SIMPLY TO/A[?]	REST CONTENT	REST CONTENT
QUESTION	[space]	WITH THE	WITH THE
PARTIES UPON	PARTS THAT	TESTIMONY OF	TESTIMONY OF
POINTS	THE	THE	THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
WERE WILLING	WERE WILLING	BEARING UPON	BEARING UPON
TO BE	SHOULD BE	THESE POINTS.	THESE POINTS.
MADE PUBLIC.	MADE PUBLIC		
WHAT	WHAT		
{ELSE COULD} ⁱ	ELSE COULD		
LEE DO THIS	LEE DO EVERY		

PS

RT

	NE CECCAMA	T	I
	NECESSITY		
EVERY OBJECT	EVERY OBJECT		
IN HUMANITY	IN HUMANITY		
PROMPTED HIM	PROMPTED HIM	WHY LEE WENT	WHY LEE WENT
TO GO AND	GO AND	TO THE	TO THE
CONDUCT	CONDUCT	CAMP	M CAMP
THESE	THESE	OF THE	T OF THE
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS,
OUT AS HE	OUT AS HE	YOU CAN ONLY	YOU CAN ONLY
DID DO,	DID DO	GATHER FROM	GATHER FROM
ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO	THE	THE
—[?] STATEMENT	LEE'S	UNSATISFACTO	UNSATISFACTO
ACCORDING TO	≤SMITH'S≥	RY	RY
SMITH'S.	STATEMENT	STATEMENTS OF	STATEMENTS OF
Siviliti S.	[space]	STITIENE VIS OF	THE
		INTERESTED	INTERESTED
		WITNESSES.	WITNESSES.
SMITH THEN	SMITH THEN	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
GETS LEE DOWN	GETS LEE DOWN	SAYS LEE WAS	SZAYS LEE WAS
NEXT {TO} ⁱ	NEXT	AT THE CAMP	AT THE CA M P
CORRAL	CORRAL AND —	OF THE	OF THE
SAYS		EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
	[?]	EMIGRANIS	EMIGRANIS
THERE HE			
STAYED THERE	STAYED THERE	TO THE TIME OF TIME OF THE TIME OF TIME OF THE TIME OF	THE HOLLD
ABOUT 2 HOURS	ABOUT 2 HOURS	<two hours="">.</two>	TWO HOURS.
I COULD NOT	[space]	I COULD NOT	I COULD NOT
HELP		HELP	HELP THINK
THINK		THINKING	THINKING,
WHILE HE SAW		WHILE HE WAS	WHILE HE WAS
LEE AS BEING	LEE'S BEING	PLACING THIS	PLACING THIS
THERE ABOUT	THERE	TIME AT	TIME AT
TWO HOURS	TWO HOURS	TWO HOURS	TWO HOURS,
THAT THOUGHT	THOUGHT		
HE WAS ABOUT	HE WAS BE		
AS BAD	AS BADLY		
—[?] AT	PERTAINING TO		
THE TIME AS	THE TIME AS	OF	OF
OLD MAN	OLD MAN	OLD MAN	OLD MAN
BENNETT	BENNETT	BENNETT, AS HE	BENNET, AS HE
WAS WHEN HE	WAS WHEN HE	TOLD YOU OF	TOLD OF

SAW	SAW THE	LOOKING TWO	LOOKING TWO
THE [[2]]531 BONES	BONES AND HE	HOURS AT THE	HOURS AT THE
THOUGHT	THOUGHT	REMAINS,	REMAINS
	THEM[?]	AND	THERE, AND
		THEN	THEN
		ADMITTING HE	ADMITTING HE
		WAS THERE	WA X S THERE
2	TWO	ONLY TWO.	ONLY TWO
MINUTES WAS	MINUTES WAS	MINUTES.	MINUTES.
TWO HOURS.	TWO HOURS	KLINGENSMITH,	K N LINGENSMIT
		CONSCIOUS	H CONSCIOUS
		OF THE CRIME	OF THE CRIME
			THAT WAS
		ABOUT TO [48] BE	ABOUT TO BE
		COMMITTED,	COMMITTED
		AND THINKING	AND THINKING
		OF FUTURE	OF "FUTURE
		CONSEQUENCES	CONSEQUENCES
		, WAS AS	" WAS AS
		BADLY	BADLY
		FRIGHTENED AS	FRIGHTENED AS
		HE STOOD IN	HE STOOD IN
		THE RANKS AT	THE RANKS AT
		THE HEAD OF	THE HEAD OF
		THE COLUMN	THE HCOLUMN
		WITH GUN IN	WITH GUN IN
		HAND AND	HAND AND
		MURDER IN HIS	MURDER IN HIS
		HEART, AS	HEART AS
		BENNETT WAS,	BENNET WAS
		AS HE	WHEN HE
		STOOD	STOOD
		SOLITARY AND	SOLITARY AND
		ALONE	ALONE
		LOOKING UPON	LOOKING UPON
		THE SCENE OF	THE SCENE OF
		SO MUCH WOE.	SO MUCH WOE.
I DO NOT	I DO NOT		
BELIEVE	BELIEVE THAT		
SMITH TOOK	SMITH TOOK		
ANY NOTE OF	ANY NOTE OF		

RT

PS

RS

^{531.} Written at the top of the page in longhand: **CONCLUSION OF W W BISHOPS ARGUMENT BOOK 12 COMMENCEMENT OF R. N BASKINS CLOSING ARGUMENT.**

RS PS RT	BT

TIME BUT HE	TIME BUT HE	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
WANTS LEE	WANTS LEE	KEEPS LEE AT	KEEPS LEE AT
THERE LONG	THERE LONG	THE CAMP TWO	THE CA MP TWO
ENOUGH SO AS	ENOUGH SO AS	HOURS TO GIVE	HOURS TO GIVE
TO MAKE HIS	TO MAKE HIS	PLAUSIBILITY	PLAUSIBILITY
STORY LOOK	STORY LOOK	TO HIS	TO HIS HIS
REASONABLE	REASONABLE	STORY, AND	T STORY, AND
	AND	MAKE HIS	MAKE HIS
CONSISTENT[?]	CONSISTENT	DESCRIPTION	DESCRIPTION
		SOUND	SOUND
		REASONABLE	REASONABLE
		AND	AND
		CONSISTENT. HE	CONSISTEN E T.
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
LEE TOOK	THAT LEE TOOK	THAT LEE LED	THAT LEE LED
WAGON	THE WAGONS	THE WAGONS	THE WAGONS
FOLLOWED ON	FOLLOWED ON	OUT WITH THE	OUT WITH THE
OUT	OUT	CHILDREN IN	CHILDREN IN
		THEM;; THE	THEM, THE
		WOMEN	WOMEN
		FOLLOWING	FOLLOWING
		THE WAGONS,	THE WAGONS
		AND THE MEN	AND THE MEN
		OF THE	OF THE
		EMIGRANT	EMIGRANT
		TRAIN	TRAIN
		BRINGING UP	BRINGING UP
		THE REAR. THAT	THE REAR; THAT
		HE CONDUCTED	HE CONDUCTED
		THEM BY	THEM BY
		WHERE THE	WHERE THE
		TROOPS WERE	TROOPS WERE
TRAVELED SOME	TRAVELED	STATIONED,	STATIONE S D
50	SOME 50	WITHIN 50	WITHIN 50
YARDS FROM	YARDS FROM	YARDS OF	YARDS OF
WHERE HE WAS	WHERE HE WAS	WHERE SMITH	WHERE SMITH
STAYED/STOOD[?]	STATIONED	STOOD IN THE	STOOD IN THE
THERE THE	WITH	RANKS, GOING	RANKS, GOING
TROOPS.	THE TROOPS	SO THAT THE	SO THA T THE
		SOLDIERS WERE	SOLDIERS WERE
		TO THE RIGHT	TO THE RIGHT
		OF THE PEOPLE;	OF THE PEOPLE,
		SO THAT, AS	SO THAT AS
		THE	THE STREETS [42]

		TROOPS	TROOPS
		CLOSED UP,	CLOSED UP
HE	AND LEE	CLOSED CI,	CLOSED OF
STAYED NEAR	STAYED NEAR		
HEAD OF	THE HEAD OF		
LINE AND THAT	THE HEAD OF		
AS THE	THESE		
SOLDIERS	SOLDIERS		
	SOLDIEKS		
STOOD[?] SO[?] HE IS CLOSE	STAYED		
	NEAREST THEM	THE	THE
THEN THE/—[?] EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
WENT		WENT	WENT
	WENT		
DIAGONALLY	DIAGONALLY	DIAGONALLY	DIAGONALLY
ACROSS	ACROSS	ACROSS THE	ACROS THE
STRIKING	STRIKING	FIELD STRIKING	FIELD, STRIKING
ROAD	THE ROAD	THE ROAD	THE ROAD
BEFORE THEM	BEFORE THEM	ABOVE.	ABOVE.;
AND THAT LEE	AND THAT LEE	THAT LEE	THAT LEE
KEPT RIGHT	KEPT RIGHT	KEPT	KEPT
ALONG WITH	ALONG WITH	ALONG WITH	ALONG WITH
THE WAGONS	THE WAGONS	THE WAGONS.	THE WAGONS,
AND HE	AND THAT HE	THAT HE	THAT HE
SAW LEE UPON	SAW LEE UPON	SAW HIM UPON	SAW HIM UPON
THE FIELD	THE FIELD	THE MEADOWS	THE MEADOWN
NO MORE.	NO MORE	NO MORE, AND	NO MORE, AND
		THIS FROM	THIS IS FROM
	[[21]]	THE MAN WHO	THE MAN WHO
HE SAYS I	[[31]] HE SAYS I	TELLS YOU	TELL S YOU
STAYED	STAYED	THAT HE STOOD	THAT HE STOOD
IN THE RANKS	IN THE RANKS	IN THE RANKS	IN THE RANKS
WITHOUT	WITHOUT	WITHOUT	WITHOUT
OBJECTION	OBJECTION	OBJECTION AND	OBJECTION AND
BECAUSE	BECAUSE	SHOT HIS MAN	SHOT HIS MAN
REFUSING TO	REFUSING TO	BY REASON OF	BY REASON OF
DO SO WOULD	DO SO WOULD	HIS DESIRE TO	HIS DESIRE TO
DO NO GOOD.	DO NO GOOD	DO SO. HE TELLS	DO SO. HE TELLS
		YOU THAT HE	YOJU THAT HE
		WAS FORCED TO	WAS FORCED TO
HOW DOES IT	HOW DOES IT	ACT. IF THIS BE	ACT. IF THIS BE
COME OLD MAN	COME OLD MAN	TRUE WHY WAS	TRUE, WHY WAS
YOUNG, THAT	YOUNG THAT	YOUNG,	YOUNG,
POLLOCK, AND	POLLOCK	POLLOCK,	POLLOCK,
THAT WHITE,	THAT WHITE		

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

LAND WITH	1375 6775		T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T
AND THE	AND THE	THE	THE
MUSTANG ONE	MUSTANG	MUSTANG, IN	MUSTANG—IN
FIFTH	1/5	FACT A FIFTH	FACT A FIFTH
OF ENTIRE	OF ENTIRE	OF THOSE HE	OF THOSE HE
CROWD WERE	CROWD WERE	CALLS TROOPS,	CALLS TROOPS
PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO
STAND UP ON	STAND UP ON	BE ABSENT, OUT	ABSENT OUT
HILL SIDE	THE HILLSIDE	OF LINE,	OF LINE AND
OUT OF THE	OUT OF THE	OUT OF	OUT OF
WAY. AND K	WAY BUT	SERVICE?	SERVICE?
SMITH WAS	SMITH WAS		
FORCED INTO	FORCED INTO		
THE RANKS WHY	THE RANK WHY		
YOU DON'T	YOU DON'T	YOU DO NOT	YOU DO NOT
BELIEVE A	BELIEVE A	BELIEVE HE	BELIEVE HE
WORD OF WHAT	WORD OF WHAT	WAS FORCED TO	WAS FORCED TO
HE SAYS HE	HE SAYS [space]	ACT AT ALL	ACT AT ALL.
STARTS OUT	STARTS OUT		
OPENING	THE OPENING		
STATEMENT OF	STATEMENT OF		
MY FRIEND	MY FRIEND	MY FRIEND	MY FRIEN T D
CAREY WAS	CAREY WAS	CAREY TOLD	CAREY TOLD
HE	THAT HE	YOU IN HIS	YOU IN HIS
SHOULD PROVE	SHOULD PROVE	OPENING	OPENING
AT THE	THAT AT THE	ADDRESS THAT	ADDRESS THAT
WORD FIRE	WORD FIRE		
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE
WAS IN	WAS IN	WAS IN	WAS IN
COMMAND OF	COMMAND OF	COMMAND OF	COMMAND OF
THE TROOPS	THE TROOPS	THE TROOPS	THE TROOPS
UPON FIELD	UPON THE FIELD	ON THE FIELD.	ON THE FIELD.
THEY PROVED	THEY PROVED	KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH
BY	THAT THIS BY	THE MAINSTAY	THE MAIN STAY
THIS MAN	THIS MAN	OF THE	OF THE
SMITH THAT	SMITH THAT	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION,
HIGBEE	HIGBEE	SAYS HIGBEE	SAYS HIGBEE
		WAS IN	WAS IN CO
		COMMAND AND	MMAND ANFD
GAVE THE	GAVE THE	GAVE THE	GAVE THE
ORDERS TO FIRE	ORDERS TO FIRE	ORDER TO FIRE.	ORDER TO FIRE.
SO THE	SO THE		
OPENING	OPENING		
STATEMENT OF	STATEMENT OF		
COUNSEL	COUNSEL		

K5	P5	KI	ΒI

SHOWS	SHOWS	THIS PROVES	T HIS PROOVES
	THAT THE THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
PREVIOUS	PREVIOUS		
CONVERSATION	CONVERSATION		
HE HAD	THAT HE HAD		
HAD WITH HIS	HAD WITH THIS		
WITNESS	WITNESS	WITNESS	WITNESS
FAILED TO	FAILED TO	HAD	HAD
INFORM HIS	INFORM HIS	MISINFORMED	MISINFORMED
MIND UPON	MIND UPON	THAE COUNSEL.	THE COUNSEL
THAT <u>SUBJECT</u> .	THAT SUBJECT	FOR I BELIEVE	FOR I BELIEVE
<i>≤</i> ?≥.		THAT MY	MY
		FREIDN FRIEND	FRIEND
HE WAS	HE WAS	CAREY WAS	CAREY WAS
		HONEST IN	
HONESTLY	HONESTLY	HONESTLY	HOMNESTLY
MISTAKEN.	MISTAKEN	MISTAKEN	MISTAKEN
		UPON THIS	UPON THIS
		QUESTION.	QUESTION.
HE	HE	HE DID	HE DID
EXPECTED TO	EXPECTED TO	EXPECT THAT	EXPECT TH ZA T
BE ABLE TO	BE ABLE TO		
PROVE BY THIS	PROVE BY THIS		
MAN SMITH	MAN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
		[49] WOULD	WOULD
	THAT	SWEAR THAT	SWEAR THAT
LEE ACTUALLY	LEE ACTUALLY	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE
WAS THE	WAS THE	WAS THE	WAS THE
COMMANDER	COMMANDER	COMMANDER	COMMANDER
THERE HE WAS	THERE	OF THE TROOPS	OF THE TROOPS,
NOT ONLY	NOT ONLY	AND THAT HE	AND THAT HE
COMMANDER	COMMANDER	GAVE THE	GAVE THE
THERE ⁵³² BUT	BUT	ORDERS OF	ORDERS OF
		ATTACK,	A R TTACK. ALSO
		ALSO, THAT LEE	THAT LEE WAS
DRESSED	DRESSED	WAS DRESSED	DRESSED IN
IN FULL	IN FULL	IN FULL	FULL
REGIMENTALS	REGIMENTALS	REGIMENTALS,	REGIMENTALS,
AND IN	IN		
ADDITION TO	ADDITION TO		
THAT PAINTED	THAT PAINTED	PAINTED	PAINTED
LIKE INDIAN	LIKE AN INDIAN	AS AN INDIAN,	AS AN INDIAN,

^{532.} Word apparently added later.

HAD BOW	AND [space]	WITH BOW	WITH BROW
	≤WORE HIS	FIRMLY	FIRMLY
	SWORD	STRUNG,	STRUNG,
	AND GUN >	QUIVER FULL OF	QUIVER FULL OF
AND ARROW	111,2 301,	ARROWS, AND A	ARROWS AND
SPEAR AND A		SPEAR	SPEAR
GUN SWORD AND		REEKING	WREAKING
A HORSE AND		WITH BLOOD.	WITH BLOOD;
		HE RUSHED AT	HE RUSHED AT
		THE HEAD OF	THE HEAD OF
		THE COLUMN OF	THE COLUMN OF
		WELL ORDERED	WELL ORDERED
		AND PERFECTLY	AND PERFECTLY
LEGION OF	LEGION OF	EQUIPPED	EQUIP ed ed
INFANTRY	INFANTRY	INFANTRY TO	INFANTRY TO
	[space] N[?]	THE WORK OF	THE WORK OF
OBEY	THERE TO OBEY	DEATH, WHILE	DEATH, WHILE
HIS COMMANDS	HIS COMMANDS	WELL CHOSEN	WELL CHOSEN
		CAVALRY	CAVELRY
		STOOD WAITING	STOOD WAITING
		TO CAPTURE	TO CAPTURE
		AND DESTROY	
		THOSE WHO	W THOSE WHO
		ESCAPED FROM	ESCAPED FROM
		THE INFANTRY	THE INFANTRY
		ATTACK.	ATTACKED.
		HOW SADLY	HOW SA X DLY
		HE WAS	HE WAS
NOT SO	NOT SO	MISTAKEN IN	MISTAKEN IN
		ALL THIS. LEE	ALL THIS! LEE
		WAS NOT IN	WAS NOT IN
LEE	LEE	COMMAND. HE	COMMAND; HE
WAS OFF	WAS OFF	WAS NOT ON	WAS NOT ON T
THE FIELD NOT	THE FIELD NOT	THE FIELD, NOT	THE FIELD; NOT
IN SIGHT SO THE	IN SIGHT SO THE	IN SIGHT OF	INSIDE OF
VERY WITNESS	VERY WITNESS	THE TRAJEDY.	THE TRAGEDY.
TESTIFIES VERY	TESTIFIES	EVERY WITNESS	EVERY WITNESS
WITNESS THAT		FOR THE	FOR THE
THEY PLACED		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTI O N
UPON THE		PROVES THAT	PROVES THAT
STAND PUTS LEE	PUTS LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE
OUT OF SIGHT	OUT OF SIGHT	WAS ABSENT	WAS ABSENT
		FROM THE	FROM THE
		FIELD AND	FIELD AND

		NEVER HAD	NEVER HAD
		COMMAND OF	COMMAND OF
		ANY TROOPS	ANY TROOPS
		OR BODY OF	OR OF BODY OF
		MEN, BUT ON	MEN; ON THE
		THE CONTRARY	CONTRA¥RY
		ALL THE	ALL THE
		EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
		SHOWS HIM TO	SHOWS HIM TO
AND		HAVE BEEN	H Q AVE BEEN
PERFORMING	PERFORMING	ENGAGED IN	ENGAGED IN
AN ACT OF	AN ACT OF	AN ACT OF	AN ACT OF
MERCY AT THE	MERCY AT THE	MERCY AT THE	MECRCY AT THE
TIME THE	TIME THE	TIME, SAVING	TIME— SAVING
CARNAGE TOOK	CARNAGE TOOK	THE CHILDREN	THE CHILDREN
PLACE.	PLACE [space]	FROM	FROM SAGA
		SAVAGE FURY,	SAVAGE FURY
		AND	AND
		CARRYING	CONVEYING
		THEM TO A	THEM TO A
		PLACE OF	PLACE OF
		SAFETY.	SAFETY.
SMITHS SAYS HE	SMITH SAYS HE	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
THINKS HE	THINKS	ADMITS THAT	ADMITS THAT
FETCHED HIS	FETCHED HIS	HE DID KILL HIS	HE DID KILL HIS
MAN HE SHOT	MAN HE SHOT	MAN.	MAN.
AND KILLED YES	TO KILL NOTE		
THE PRINCIPLE	THE PRINCIPLE		
OF CRUELTY IS	OF CRUELTY IS		
SO LARGELY	SO LARGELY		
DEVELOPED IN	DEVELOPED IN		
THAT MAN	THAT MAN		
HE	THAT HE		
WOULD KILL A	WOULD KILL A		
PERSON RATHER	PERSON RATHER		
THAN TO LIFT	THAN TO LIFT	NO RAISING OF	NO RAISING OF
HIS GUN	HIS GUN AND	HIS GUN AND	HIS GUN,
SHOOT	SHOOT	NO SHOOTING	NO SHOOTING
OVER THEIR	OVER THEIR	OVER THE	OVER THE
HEAD.	HEAD [space]	HEADS OF THE	HEADS OF THE
		UNFORTUNATES	UNFOR U T I NATE,
		; BUT HIS	BUT HIS
		NATURAL	NATURAL
		DECIDE TO ACT	DECIDE TO ACT

PS

RT

BT

DESIRE TO ACT

DESIRE TO ACT

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

	T	T	I
		THE ASSASSIN	THE ASSASSIN
		PROMPTED HIM	PROMPTED HIM
		TO FIRE THE A	TO FIRE [43] A
		FATAL SHOT.	FATAL SHOT.
I BELIEVE	I BELIEVE THE		
ONLY THING	ONLY THING ON		
I	EARTH THAT I		
AM AFRAID OF	AM AFRAID OF	ALL MEN FEAR	ALL MEN FEAR
IS AN ASSASSIN	IS AN ASSASSIN	ASSASSINS,	ASSASSINS,
	BUT/AND[?] I	,	,
	WILL TELL YOU		
I WOULD	THAT I WOULD		
BE AFRAID TO	BE AFRAID TO		
LIVE IN	LIVE IN THE		
DIVE III	SAME		
COMMUNITY	COMMUNITY		
WITH SMITH	WITH SMITH		
{AND} ⁱ LET HIM	AND BE OUT		
CATCH ME OUT I	ALONE [space]		
EXPECT HE	ALONE [space]		
WOULD KILL ME			
TO SEE HOW IT			
WOULD			
SEEM/SL[?] [[3]]			
AGAIN/—[?] TO			
SEE HOW HE			
WOULD INITIATE	INITIATE		
HIMSELF IN	HIMSELF INTO		
HIS OLD	HIS OLD		
IIIS OLD	CRIMINAL		
PATHS.			
гА1П3.	PRACTICES	CO ALL MEN	SO ALL MEN
	[space]	SO, ALL MEN	SO ALL MEN
		FEAR THIS	FEAR THIS
		WITNESS, BOTH	WITNESS, BOTH
		AS ONE LIABLE	AS ONE LIABLE
		TO	TO
		ASSASSINATE	ASSASSINATE
		HIS FELLOW	HIS FELLOW
		MAN BY	MAN BY
		STEALTH, OR ;,	STEALTH OR
		TO PROCURE HIS	TO PROCURE HIS
		CONVICTION BY	VONVICTION BY
		COOL	COOL
		PREMEDITATED	PREMEDITATED

		PLANNING AND	PLANNING AN F D
		PERJURY.	LPERJURY.
WHERE IS	WHERE IS	WHERE IS THE	WHERE IS THE
EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE THEN	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
LVIDENCE	GENTLEMEN	EVIDENCE	LVIDENCE
SHOWS	THAT SHOWS	THAT JOHN D.	THAT JOHN D.
LEE	THAT LEE	LEE EVR EVER	LEE EVER
KILLED	KILLED	TOOK HUMAN	TOOK HUMAN
ANYBODY?	ANYBODY	LIFE ?	LIFE?
THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO	IT IS NOT	IT IS NOT
EVIDENCE OF IT.	EVIDENCE OF	BEFORE YOU.	BEFORE YOU—
FAR FROM IT. HE	IT FAR FROM IT	FAR FROM IT.	FAR FROM IT.
DOES	DOES		
TAKE THE	TAKE THE	HE TAKES THE	HE TAKES THE
CHILDREN,	CHILDREN AND	CHILDREN,	CHILDREN,
CARRIES THEM	CARRIES THEM	CARRIES THEM	CARRIES THEM
		AT THE RISK OF	AT THE RISK OF
		HIS OWN LIFE	HIS OWN LIFE
TO HAMBLIN'S	TO HAMBLIN'S	TO HAMBLINS	TO HAMBLINS
RANCH. HE IS	RANCH SEEN	RANCH, AND IS	RANCH, AND IS
NOT SEEN	NOT	NO MORE	NO MORE
UPON THE	UPON THE	UPON THE	U UPON THE
FIELD ANY	FIELD ANY	FIELD AT	FIELD OF
MORE;	MORE	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
NOT	NOT	MEADOWS; NOT	MEADOWS NOT
EVEN NEXT	THERE NEXT	EVEN THE NEXT	EVEN THE NEXT
DAY WHEN	DAY WHEN	DAY, WHEN THE	DAY WHEN THE
		PEOPLE ARE	PEOPLE ARE
BURYING		BURYING THE	BURYING THE
DEAD		DEAD DO WE	DEAD, DO WE
		HEAR OF JOHN	HEAR OF JJOHN
		D. LEE BEIND IN	D. LEE BEING IN
		THE	IN THAT
NOT		VICINITY. NOT	VICINITY. NOT
EVEN NEXT		THERE	THERE
DAY WHEN		WHEN	WHEN JK LG
SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
IS	IS	IS SUP- ^[50]	IS
		ERINTENDING	SUPERINTENDIN
		THE	G THE
		GATHERING UP	GATHERING UP
		AND REMOVAL	AND REMOVAL
		OF THE SPOIL.	OF THE SPOILS.
		[space]	

<i>≤SAID/SET</i> [?]	SEARCHING		
SinD/SET[.]	WAGONS		
TO≥ TAKE	TAKING		
CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF		
WAGONS AND	THEM WHEN		
AT	SMITH IS AT		
WORK LOOKING	WORK LOOKING		
THROUGH	THROUGH THE		
REMAINS	REMAINS THAT		
INDIANS HAD	INDIANS HAD		
LEFT SEEING IF	LEFT SEEING IF		
THEY COULD	HE COULD		
NOT FIND	NOT FIND		
SOMETHING	SOMETHING		
THEY HAD LEFT			
THERE PAY	THERE TO PAY		
HIM FOR HIS	HIM FOR		
CRIMINAL ACTS	CRIMINAL ACTS		
AND PRACTICES.	AND PRACTICES		
LEE WAS NOT	[space]		
THERE. THEY		YOU	YOU
TOLD YOU THEY	TOLD YOU	WERE	WERE
WERE GOING		PROMISED	PROMISED
SHOW YOU	SHOW	EVIDENCE	EVIDEN C E
SOMETHING	SOMETHING	CONERNING	CONSERNING
ABOUT MONEY	ABOUT MONEY	THE MONEY	THE MONEY
THAT TRAIN	THAT TRAIN	BELONGING TO	BELONGING TO
HAD THEY	HAD NOW THEN	THE TRAIN;	THE TRAIN.
FOUND OUT	FOUND OUT	THAT EVIDENCE	THAT EVIDENCE
		HAS NOT BEEN	HAS NOT BEEN
IF	IF	PRODUCED. IF	PRODUCED. IF
THERE WAS	THERE WAS	THERE WAS	THERE WAS
ANY MONEY ON	ANY MONEY ON	ANY MONEY	MONEY
THAT	THAT	BELONGING TO	BELONGING TO
TRAIN	TRAIN	THE TRAIN THE	THE TRAIN, THE
		PRESUMPTION IS	PRESSUMPTION
THEY FOUND	THAT	THAT	WAS THAT
OUT SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLIGENSMITH
STOLE IT.	STOLE IT AND	STOLE IT AND	STOLE IT AND
WHATEVER	THEY [[32]] CAN'T	CONVERTED IT	C ONVERTED IT
MONEY SMITH	TRACE IT THAT	TO HIS OWN	TO HIS O E WN
STOLE ON THAT	IS ONE THING	INDIVIDUAL	
OCCASION HE	THAT HE WILL	AND BASE USES.	AND BASE USES.
SPENT IT LONG	NOT [space] TELL	BY THE	BUT HE IN THE

AGO	MY BROTHER	EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
CONSEQUENTLY	CAREY		
HE SWEARS	SWEARS HE		
HE NEVER SAW	NEVER SAW		
A DOLLAR	A DOLLAR IN		
	KEEPING WITH		
	HIS OTHER		
	CONDUCT		
BECAUSE HE IS		HE IS	HE IS
THE ONLY		THE ONLY	THE ONLY
WHITE MAN		WHITE MAN	WHITE MAN
THEY CAN'T			
GIVE ANY IDEA			
OF BEING			
AROUND TRAIN		SHOWN TO	SHOWN TO
HAVING CHARGE		HAVE CONTROL	HAVE
OF ANY ALL		OF THE	CONTROLL OF
THEIR THINGS.		PROPERTY AND	THE PROPERTY
		EFFECTS OF	A ND EFFECTS
		THOSE	OF THOSE
		UNFORTUNATE	UNFORTUNATE
		BEINGS SO WE	BEINGS; SO WE
		NATURALLY	NATURALLY
		CONCLUDE	CONCLUDE
	IF THERE	THAT IF THERE	IF THERE
	WAS MONEY ON	WAS MONEY	WAS MONEY
	THAT TRAIN	THERE	THERE
	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
	STOLE IT [space]	STOLE IT ALL.	STOLE IT AL L .
THEN YOU WERE	THEN YOU ARE	YOU WERE	YOU ARE
TOLD ANOTHER	TOLD ANOTHER	ALSO TOLD BY	ALSO TOLD BY
THING IN	THING IN	THE	THE
OPENING IN	OPENING OF THIS CASE MAY	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
THIS CASE.	THIS CASE MAY		
WOULD[?]	VOL		
SUFFICE YOU TO THINK THIS WAS	YOU THINK THIS IS		
PECULIAR KIND	PECULIAR KIND		
FECULIAR KIND	OF		
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	THAT	THAT
THE PEOPLE OF	IF THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE AT
THE TOWN	DOWN AROUND		
CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY
THROUGH THAT	COMMITTED	COMMITTED	COMMITTED

GO THERE	THIS MASSACRE	THE MASSACRE	THE MASSACRE
FOR THE	FOR THE	FOR THE	FOR THE
PURPOSE OF	PURPOSE OF	PURPOSE OF	PURPOSE OF
OBTAINING	OBTAINING	OBTAINING THE	OBTAINING THE
PROPERTY	PROPERTY IF	PROPERTY OF	PROPERTY OF
THESE	HE/THEY[?]	THE	THE
EMIGRANTS	[space] I WANT	EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS.
HAD. MATTER/—	JURY TO KNOW		
[?] <i>OF</i> [?]	IF SUCH A		
TIME/TM[?]	THING AS THAT		
JUSTICE SO	WAS NO		
	ACCIDENT[?]		
	[space]	WE MADE AN	WE MADE AN
{I} ⁱ TRIED TO		EFFORT TO	EFFORT TO
PROVE THAT		PROVE	PROVE
WAS SO BY		THAT BY	THAT BY
SMITH I ASKED		KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH
HIM IN CROSS		IN CROSS-	IN CROSS-
EXAMINATION		EXAMINATION,	EXAMIN I ATION,
		BUT HE	BUT HE
		STOUTLY	STOUTLY
		DENIED THE	DENIED THE
522		FACT, AND SAID	FACT, AND SAID
IF HE ⁵³³ EVER	IF HE EVER	HE NEVER	HE NEVER
HEARD	HEARD	HEARD	HEARD
ANYBODY IN	ANYTHING SAID	ANY ONE SPEAK	ANYONE SPEAK
ANY COUNCILS	IN COUNCILS	IN COUNCIL OR	IN COUNSEL OR
SPEAK OF	SPEAK OF	ELSEWHERE OF	ELSEWHERE OF
TAKING {THE} ⁱ	THAT	TAKING THE	TAKING THE
PROPERTY	PROPERTY	PROPERTY	PROPERTY
THEOR		BELONGING TO	BELONGING TO
THESE		THE	THE
EMIGRANTS HAD		EMIGRANTS' MY	EMIGRANTS. MY
OR SPEAK OF		FRIEND CAREY	FRIEND CAREY
THAT PROPERTY	A C	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
AS {THE} ⁱ	AS DEAGON WHY	THAT TO	THAT TO
REASON WHY	REASON WHY	OBTAIN	OBTAIN
THESE		THE PROPERTY THE	THIS
EMICD ANTEC	EMICDANIEC	PROPERTY THE	PROPERTY THE
EMIGRANTS SHOULD BE	EMIGRANTS	PEOPLE KILLED	PEOPLE KILLED
SHOULD BE	SHOULD BE	THE	THE
KILLED.	KILLED	EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRSNTS.

^{533.} Word apparently added later.

PS

RT

		KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
		SAYS IT	SA U YS IT
SAYS HE		IZS NOT SO. HE	ISNOT SO,- HE
NEVER HEARD	NEVER HEARD	NEVER HEARD	NE F VER HEARD
WORD	WORD	A WORD SAID	A WORD
ABOUT {THE} ⁱ	OF THE	ABOUT THE	ABOUT THE
PROPERTY OF	PROPERTY OF	PROPERTY OF	PROPERTY OF
		THE	THE
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS;	EMIGRANTS—
NEVER HEARD	NEVER HEARD	NEVER HEARD	NEVER HEARD
THAT	THAT	THE SUBJECT	THE SUBJECT
MENTIONED. IN	MENTIONED IN	MENTIONED IN	NMENTIONED IN
A COUNCIL	A COUNCIL	COUNCIL.	COUNSEL:
NEVER HEARD	NEVER	NEVER HEARD A	NEVER HEARD A
ANYBODY SPEAK		PERSON SPEAK	PERSON SPEAK
OF IT AND		OF IT, AND THAT	OF IT AND
NEVER THOUGHT	THOUGHT	HE NEVER HAD	HE NEVER HAD
OF SUCH A	OF SUCH A	AN IDEA	AN IDEA
THING AS	THING AS THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
PROPERTY	PROPERTY	PROPERTY WAS	PROPERTY WAS
BEING	BEING THE	THE CAUSE OF	THE CAUSE OF
REASON FOR	REASON FOR	THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE
KILLING	THEIR KILLING	BEING	BEING
EMIGRANTS.	THE EMIGRANTS	MASSACRED.	MASSACRED.
THERE	AND THERE	SO MUCH FOR	SO MUCH FOR
GOES THAT	GOES THAT	THAT	THAT
PORTION OF	PORTION OF	PART OF	PART OF
THEIR BUNKUM	THEIR BUNK	THE	THE
STATEMENT.	STATEMENT	STATEMENT OF	STATEMENT OF
		THE	THE
		PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.
		IT WAS MADE	IT WAS MADE
		FOR EFFECT,	FOR EFFECT
		AND RECOILS	AND RECOILS
		UPON THEIR	UPON THEIR
		OWN HEADS.	OWN HEADS.
SAYS HE NEVER	SAYS HE NEVER		
HEARD	HEARD THE		
MENTION	QUESTION		
OF DEPOTE OF	ABOUT THE OF		
PROPERTY OF	PROPERTY OF		
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS		
IN	MENTIONED IN		
COUNCIL	A COUNCIL		

NEITHER ON THE	NOR ON THE		
FIELD	FIELD NEITHER		
NEVER	ONE NEVER		
HEARD OF IT.	HEARD OF IT		
NEXT	THEN THE NEXT	NEXT, CAREY	^[44] NE S XT CARY
THING HE	THING THAT HE	TELLS YOU, AND	TELLS YOU AND
PASSES TO	SPEAKS ABOUT	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
	IS	ECHOES THE	ECHOES THE
		STATEMENT,	STATEMENT
HE SAYS NO	THAT NO	THAT NO	THAT NO
INDIANS	INDIANS	INDIANS WERE	INDIANS WERE
AROUND CEDAR	AROUND CEDAR	AROUND CEDAR	AROUND CEDAR
CITY PREVIOUS	CITY PREVIOUS	CITY PREVIOUS	CITY
TO THIS	TO THIS	TO THIS	
KILLING	KILLING	MASSACRE,	
EXCEPTING A	EXCEPT A	EXCEPT A	EXCEPT A
FEW THAT	FEW THAT	FEW WHO	FEW WHO
LIVED THERE	LIVED THERE	LIVED ON	LIVED ON
ON COAL CREEK.	ON COAL CREEK	CORN CREEK.	COAL CREEK.
AND THAT	AND THAT	THAT	THAT
WHEN	WHEN	WHEN THE	WHEN THE
HE GOT TO	HE GOT TO	WHITES GOT TO	WHITES GOT TO
THE FIELD	THE FIELD	THE ^[51] FIELD	THE FI R ELD
OF BATTLE	OF BATTLE	OF BATTLE	OF BATTLE
HE SAW NO	HE SAW NO	THERE WERE NO	THERE WERE NO
INDIANS	INDIANS	INDIANS	INDIANS
AROUND	AROUND	AROUND THE	RAROUND THE
		MEADOWS.	MEADOWS,-
THERE	THERE	NONE THERE	NONE THERE
UNTIL THE TIME	UNTIL THE TIME	UNTIL THE TIME	UNTIL THE TIME
OF	OF THE	OF THE	OF THE
CONFLICT	CONFLICT	ATTACK	ATTACK
EXCEPT ONE	EXCEPT ONE	EXCEPT ONE	EXCEPT ONE
OR 2 ⁵³⁴ [[4]] THEN	OR TWO THEN	OR TWO, THEN	O T R TWO. THEN
		HE ADMITS	HE ADMITTS TH
HE SAW	HE SAW	THAT HE SAW	AT HE SAW
MAYBE	MAYBE	PERHAPS	PERHAPS
20 OR	20 OR	TWENTY OR	20 OR
30.	30	THIRTY. THIS IS	30. BUT THIS IS
		ALL DISPROVED	ALL DISPROVED

RT

PS

BT

RS

THE EVIDENCE

FOR THE

534. At the bottom of the page: 422 WORDS ON THIS PAGE)422(.

THE EVIDENCE

FOR THE

BY EVIDENCE

OF THE

BY EVIDENCE

OF THE

PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUTION.
SHOWS THEY	SHOWS THEY	1110020011011,	THOSE COTTON.
CAN'T DENY IT	CAN'T DENY IT	1T	IT
NO RIGHT TO	NO RIGHT TO	CANNOT BE	CAN NOT BE
DISPUTE IT OR	DISPUTE IT OR	DISPUTED, THAT	DISPUTED THAT
QUESTION IT	QUESTION IT	THE	THE
(0-01-01-01	(0-20101111	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		HAS PROVEN BY	HAS PROVEN BY
		THE MASS	THE MASS
		OF ITS	MOST OF ITS
		WITNESSES	WITNESSES
THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
INDIANS	INDIANS	INDIANS	INDIANS
WERE FIRING	WERE[?] FIRING	WERE FIRING	WERE FIRING
UPON THE	UPON THE	UPON THE	UPON THE
EMIGRANTS AT	EMIGRANTS AT	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
THE TIME THAT	THE TIME THAT	WHEN	WHEN
SMITH WENT	SMITH WENT	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
UPON	UPON	ARRIVED AT	ARRIVED T AT
THE FIELD	THE FIELD	THE MEADOWS.	THE MEADOWS;
THAT THEY	THAT THEY	THAT THEY	THAT THEY
KEPT UP THEIR	KEPT UP THEIR	KEPT UP THEIR	KEPT UP THEIR
FIRING AT	FIRING AT	FIRING AT	FIRING AT
IRREGULAR	IRREGULAR	REGULAR	REGULAR
INTERVALS	INTERVALS	INTERVALS	INTERVALS
FROM THAT	FROM THAT	FROM THAT	FROM THEAT
TIME UNTIL	TIME UNTIL	TIME UNTIL	TIME UNTIL
		EARLY IN THE	EARLY OF THE
MORNING	MORNING	MORNING OF	MORNING OF
BEFORE	BEFORE	THE DAY THE	THE DAY THE
MASSACRE.	MASSACRE	MASSACRE WAS	MASSACRE WAS
		COMMITTED.	COMMITTED.
YET	YET	YET THIS	YET THIS
		WITNESS	WITNESS,KLING
SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	ENSMITH,
		TELLS YOU HE	TELLS YOU HE
NEVER HEARD	NEVER HEARD A	NEVER HEARD A	NEVER HEARD A
OR SAW ANY	SHOT AND	SHOT FIRED,	SHOT FIRED;
SMITH SAW NO	SMITH SAW NO	SAW NO	SAW NO
INDIANS	INDIANS	INDIANS	INDIANS
DURING ALL	DURING ALL	DURING	DURING
THIS TIME	THIS TIME	THE TIME HE	THE TIME HE
THERE IS	THERE IS	WAS THERE.	WAS THERE.
ANOTHER	ANOTHER	FALSE AS THIS	FALSE IN THIS

THING HE	THING THAT HE	AS HE IS FALSE	AS HE IS FALSE
FAILED TO	FAILED TO	IN ALL, YET TO	IN ALL; YET TO
AGREE WITH	AGREE WITH	IMPRESS YOU	IMPRESS YOU
OTHER	OTHER	WITH HIS	WITH HIS
WITNESSES	WITNESSES	IMPORTANCE,	IMPORTANCE,-
UPON PREVIOUS	UPON PREVIOUS	min ordina (e.e.,	YET TO IMPRESS
TO	TO THEIR		YOU WITH
TESTIMONY HE	TESTIMONY HE		100 WIIII
IS DETERMINED	IS DETERMINED	TO MAKE YOU	TO MAKE YOU
TO BE	TO BE THE	BELIEVE HIM A	BELIEVE HIM A
CHIEF IN	CHIEF AND IN	LEADER IN	LEADER IN
EVERY THING IN	EVERYTHING IN	EVERYTHING,	EVERYTHING,
VIRTUOUS	VIRTUOUS	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
ACTION AS WELL	ACTS AS WELL	TIL TELES TOO	TIL TELES TOO
AS IN FELONIOUS	AS DIABOLICAL		
PROJECTS AND	ACTS [space]		
HE SAYS HE	SAYS THAT HE	HE	HE
WAS	WOULD BE WAS	WAS	WAS
DIRECTED TO GO	DIRECT TO GO	SELECTED TO	SELECTED TO
TAKE CHARGE	AND [space]	TAKE CHARGE	TAKE CHARGE
OF	AND[space]	OF THOSE	OF THOSE
Or		INNOCENT,	INNOCENT
		ORPHANED	INNOCENT
CHILDREN. MY	MY	CHILDREN. MY	CHILDREN. MY
GOD	GOD	GOD! IS IT	GOD! IS IT
GOD	GOD	POSSIBLE	POSSIBLE
		THAT HUMAN	TH Z AT HUMAN
		DEPRAVITY	DEPRAVITY
		COULD GO SO	COULD GO SO
WHO WOULD		FAR AS TO	FAR AS TO
BELIEVE THAT	WHAT	PROMPT	PROMPT
ANY MAN	HUMAN BEING	ANY ONE IN THE	ANYONE IN THE
EVER EXISTED	EVER EXISTED	SEMBLANCE OF	SEMBLANCE OF
THAT WOULD	THAT WOULD	HUMANITY TO	HUMANITY TO
PLACE THAT MAN IN	PLACE THAT MAN IN	PLACE THAT	PLACE THAT MONSTER IN
	CHARGE OF	MONSTER IN	
CHARGE OF		CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF
17 LITTLE	17	SEVENTEEN HELDLESS	I7 HEI DI ECC
	LITTLE	HELPLESS	HELPLESS
CHILDREN. ≤?>	CHILDREN	BABES. ?	BABES?
FR/VR[?] $LOWLY$ [?]		GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF
		THE JURY, CAN	THE JURY, CAN
		YOU IMAGINE	YOU INMAGINE
		THE TERRORS	THE TERROR

		OF THE	OF THE
		SITUATION	SITUATION?!,
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		THAT WOULD	THAT WOULD
******	*****	CAUSE YOU, OR	CAUSE UYOU OR
WHY	WHY	ONE OF	NANYONE OF
YOU WOULD	YOU WOULD	YOU TO	YOU TO
NOT TRUST	NOT TRUST	TRUST ONE OF	TRUST ONE OF
YOURSELVES	YOURSELVES	YOUR	YOUR
WITH HIM MUCH	WITH HIM MUCH		
LESS	LESS AN		
INNOCENT	INNOCENT	INNOCENT	INNOCENT
≼ORPHANED≽			
CHILDREN	CHILD	OFFSPRING TO	OFFSPRING TO
		THE TENDER	THE TENDER
		MERCY AND	MERCY AND
		PROTECTING	PROTECTING
		CARE OF SUCH A	CARE OF SUCHA
		WRETCH?	WRETCH!?
		MUCH LESS	MUCH LESS
		WOULD YOU	¥WOULD YOU
		PLACE HIM IN A	PLACE HIM IN
			=
		CHARGE OF A	CHARGE OF A
		NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF
		NEW MADE	NEW MADE
		ORPHANS,	ORPHANS
			ORFANTS,
UNLESS YOU	UNLESS YOU	UNLESS YOU	UNLESS YOU
		WISHED AND	WISHED AND
EXPECT HIM	EXPECTED HIM	EXPECTED HIM	EXPECTED HIM
TO ACT THE	TO ACT THE	TO ACT THE	TO ACT THE
PART OF	PART OF	PART OF	PART OF
HEROD'S	HEROD'S	HEROD'S	HERODS
MESSENGER	MESSENGER	MESSENGER,	MESSENGER
AND KILL ALL	AND KILL ALL	AND KILL ALL	AND KILL ALL
THE CHILDREN.	THE CHILDREN	THE CHILDREN	THE CHILDRE J N
		TO MAKE THE	TO MAKE THE
		WORK OF	WORK OF
		DEATH	DEATH
		COMPLETE.	COMPLETE.
NO HE NEVER	NO HE NEVER	HE NEVER	HE NEVER WAS
WAS SELECTED	WAS SELECTED	WAS SELECTED	SELECTED
AS	AS		TO TAKE
			INNOCENT
			CHILDREN TO

KS	PS	KI	ВI

	T	1	,
			A PLACE OF
			SAFETY. HE VEN
			HE NEVER WAS
		TO	SE N LECTED TO
		ACT THE PART	ACT THE PART
		OF SUCH AN	OF SUCH AN
A MESSENGER	A MESSENGER	ANGEL OF	ANGEL OF
		MERCY. HE	MERCY. HE
		NEVER WAS	NEVER WAS
		SELECTED TO	SE C LECTED TO
TO TAKE	TO TAKE	TAKE CARE OF	ETAKE CARE OF
INNOCENT	INNOCENT	AND	AND
{CHILDREN} ⁱ TO	CHILDREN TO		
A PLACE OF	A PLACE OF		
SAFETY	SAFETY		
AND KEEP THEM	AND KEEP THEM	KEEP	KEEP
ALIVE;	ALIVE	ALIVE ANY	ALIVE ANY
		CHILDREN	CHILDREN.—NO
	[[33]]	NO, NEVER,	NEVER —
NOT ANY ON	NEVER ON	NEVER UPON	NEVER UPON
EARTH. BUT	EARTH BUT	EARTH. BUT	EARTH! BUT
HOW NICELY HE	HOW NICELY HE	HOW CLEVERLY	HOW CLEVERLY
DOES ≤TELLS	DOES	HE RECITES HIS	HE RECITES HIS
STORY AND≥		ACTS [52] AND	ACTS AND
MANAGE THE	MANAGE	DOINGS, HOW	DOINGS,- HOW
THING	THETHING	PLAUSIBLE HIS	PLAUSABLE HIS
HE		STORY.! HE	STORY. HE
SAYS THERE	SAYS	SAYS THERE	SAYS THERE
WAS 5	FIVE	WERE FIVE	WERE FIVE [45]
OR 6	OR 6 OF THESE	OR SIX	OR SIX
SMALL ONES. HE	SMALL ONES	SMALL ONES, HE	SMALL ONES. HE
GOT HOMES FOR		GOT HOMES FOR	GOT HOMES FOR
THEM ALL.		THEM ALL,	THEM ALL —
		FOR ALL OF THE	FOR ALL OF THE
		SEVENTEEN	I7
		CHILDREN, BUT	CHILDREN, BUT
	CAN'T	CAN	CAN
	TELL WHO HE	RECOLLECT	RECOLLECT
	WENT[?] GAVE		
	THEM/THEY[?]		
	CAME/K[?]		
	[]		
CAN'T			

10 11	RS	PS	KI	BT
	K3	ΓJ	KI	

RECALL BUT		ONLY	ONLY
5		FIVE CHILDREN	FIVE
PEOPLE THAT		PEOPLE, THAT	PEOPLE, THAT
TOOK THE		EACH TOOK A	EACH TOOK A
CHILDREN.		CHILD.	CHILD,
CAN'T TELL YOU	CAN'T TELL	CITIED.	CITIED,
WHERE BUT	WHERE BUT		
5 OF THEM	FIVE CHILDREN		
WERE LEFT.	WERE LEFT		
WERLE LET 1.	WERE EEF T	UPON THIS	UPON THIS
		SUBJECT HIS	SUBJECT HIS
		MEMORY	MEMORY
		IS DEFECTIVE,	I D S DEFECTIVE.
		WHILE	WHILE
HE CAN	BUT HE CAN	HE CAN	HE CAN
TELL YOU THE	TELL YOU THE	GIVE THE	GIVE THE
VERY ACCENT	VERY ACCENT	VERY ACCENT	VERY ACCENT
OF EVERY	OF EVERY	AND EVERY	OF EVERY
WORD	WORD OF	WORD HE	WORD, HE
WORD	WORD OI	PRETENDS TO	PRETENDS TO
		HAVE HEARD	HAVE HEARD
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE
VOINV B. EEE	JOHN D. EEE	UTTER DURING	UTTER DURING
		A LOND COURSE	A LONG COURSE
		OF YEARS.	OF YEARS,.
LYING	LYING	or remain.	or realitio,.
WELL AND	PERFECTLY		
EVERY THING	EVERYTHING		
THAT IS	THAT IS		
CALCULATED	CALCULATED		
CONVICT/AFFECT	TO CONVICT		
[?] THIS	HIS		
DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT		
[space] HE	HE		
CAN'T	CAN/CAN'T[?]		
TELL AT ALL.	TELL IT AT ALL		
FIXED IT ALL UP	[space] KNOWS IT		
WHEN	ALL [space] BUT		
HE GOES	THEN HE GOES	HE ARRIVES AT	HE ARRIVES AT
FROM THERE TO	FROM THERE TO	THE HOUSE OF	THE HOUSE OF
SISTER HOPKINS;	SISTER HOPKINS	HOPKINS, SO	HOPIKINS, SO
THAT IS		HE INFORMS	HE INFORMES
ABOUT {THE} ⁱ		YOU, AND	YOU, A D ND
BEST THING		SAYD	SAYS

HE SWORE TO		SISTER HOPKINS	SISTER HOPKINS
SAYS			
SHE	AND HE LIED		
KNEW ALL	KNEW ALL	KNEW ALL	KNEW ALL
ABOUT {IT AND} ⁱ	ABOUT IT	ABOUT IT	ABOUT IT
HE SAYS		BECAUSE HER	BECAUSE HER
HOPKINS WAS		HUSBAND WAS	HUSBANSD WAS
THERE Q ≈		THERE.	THERE.
	AND SHE		
	RUSTLED		
	AROUND AND		
	FIXED UP FOR		
	THE CHILDREN		
	HOW DID HE		
	KNOW		
	SHE		
	KNEW ALL		
	ABOUT [space]		
	WHO WAS SHE[?]		
	[space] ~		
YOU WAS THERE			
TOO WAS NOT			
TO/TOO[?] I DID			
SAY I WAS			
THERE ≈ DID		WHEN ASKED	W WHEN ASKED
YOUR WIFE		IF HIS WIFE	IF HIS WIFE
KNOW		KNEW ALL	KNEW ALL
ABOUT AND		ABOUT IT TOO,	ABOUT IT TOO,
HE REPLIED ⁵³⁵	NO	HE REPLIED NO,	HE REPLIED," NO
I DID NOT TELL	I DID NOT TELL	I DID NOT TELL	I DID NOT TELL
MY WIFE	MY WIFE	MY WIFE,	MY WIFE
BECAUSE I DID	BECAUSE I DID	BECAUSE I DID	BECAUSE I E DID
NOT WISH TO	NOT WISH TO	NOT WANT TO	NOT WANT TO
BOTHER HER	BOTHER HER	BOTHER HER	TO BOTHER HER
MIND.	MIND	MIND" DO YOU	MIND." DO YOU
DO VICE	DO WOOT	BELIEVE HIM —	BELIVE HIM?
DO YOU	DO YOU	DO YOU	DO YOU
SUPPOSE THAT	SUPPOSE THAT	BELIEVE THAT	BELIVE THAT
THAT IMP OF	IMP OF	THIS IMP OF	THIS IMP OF
CREATION EVER	CREATION EVER	CREATION EVER	CREATION EVER
STOPPED TO	STOPPED TO	STOPPED TO	STOPPED TO
CONSIDER	CONSIDER	CONSIDER	CONSIDER

RT

BT

^{535. &}quot;AND HE REPLIED" apparently added later.

WHETHER HE	WHETHER HE	WHETHER HE	WHETHER HE
WOULD BOTHER	WOULD BOTHER	WOULD BOTHER	WOULD BOTHER
WOMAN'S	A WOMAN'S	A WOMAN'S	A WOMANS
MIND OR NOT;	MIND OR NOT	MIND OR NOT,	MIND OR NOT , ?-
	WHETHER HE	WHETHER HE	WHETHER HE
GIVE	WOULD GIVE	WOULD GIVE	WOULD GIVE
JOY	JOY	HER PLEASURE	HER PLEASURE
OR PAIN? NO.	OR PAIN≤?≥ NO	OR PAIN ? NO,	OR PAIN? NO,
{HE} ⁱ DID NOT	DID NOT	MOST	MOST
TELL HIS WIFE	TELL HIS WIFE	EMPHATICALLY	EMPHATICALLY
BECAUSE HE DID	BECAUSE HE	NO.	NO!
NOT WISH TO	DID NOT [space]		
BOTHER HER	~		
MIND THE FACT	FACT	THE FACT O IS	THE FACT IS
OF THE BUSINESS		HE DID NOT	HE DID NOT
IS GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN IS	TELL IT	TELL IT
HE	THAT HE	BECAUSE HE	BECAUSE HE
WAS <i>THE/A</i> [?] ⁵³⁶	WAS <i>THE/A</i> [?] ⁵³⁷	WAS THE	WAS THE
LEADING	LEADING	LEADING	LEADING
CRIMINAL ON	CRIMINAL ON	CRIMINAL ON	CRIMINAL ON
THAT	THAT	THAT	THAT
OCCASION AND	OCCASION DID	OCCASION, AND	OCCASION AND
DARE NOT	NOT DARE TO	DARE NOT	DARE D NOT
TELL IT UNTIL	TELL IT UNTIL	TELL IT UNTIL	TELL IT UNTIL
		THE	THE
GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
HAD WRITTEN	HAD WRITTEN	HA S D THROWN	HAD THROWN
	OUT	AROUND HIM	AROUND HIM
ITS NOLLE	ITS NOLLE	ITS NOLLE, AND	ITS NOLLE AND
{AND} ⁱ HAD IT IN		HE HAD IT IN	HE HAD IT IN
HIS POCKET		HIS POCKET;	HIS POCKET;
		AND HAD HE	AND HAD HE
		NOT	NOT THE
		PROTECTION	PROTECTION
		FROM THE	OF THE
		GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
HE WOULD	HE WOULD	HE WOULD NOT	HE WOULD NOT
BE	HAVE BEEN	BE HERE NOW.	BE HERE NOW.
HERE	HERE		
NOT PLEADING	PLEADING NOT		
UNTIL THE	GUILTY UNTIL		

RT

BT

^{536.} It is impossible here to differentiate between "THE" and "A". 537. It is impossible here to differentiate between "THE" and "A".

PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION		
WOULD SAY	SAID		
WE'LL GIVE YOU	GIVE YOU		
[[5]] FREE RIDE	FREE RIDE PUT		
	ASIDE/SD/SSD[?]		
	SET/ST[?]		
	GUARD		
	YOU MAKE		
IN FACT	MUCH OF YOU		
GIVE YOU	GIVE [space]		
CHANCE TO BE	BECOME		
NOTORIOUS	NOTORIOUS		
PLACE A GUARD	PLACE GUARD		
ROUND ABOUT	ROUND ABOUT		
YOU	YOU		
100	100	WAS IT NOT FOR	WAS IS NOT FOR
		THE FACT THAT	THE FACT THAT
		HE WAS	HE WAS
		GUARDED	GUARDED
		THROUGH	THROUGH
		NEVADA ON HIS	NEVADA ON HIS
		WAY HERE, THE	WAY HERE,- A
		GUARD PLACED	GUARD PLACED
		AROUND HIM	AROUND HIM
		AFTER HIS	AFTER HIS
		ARRIVAL,	ARRIVAL HERE,-
		HIS FREEDOM	HIS FREEDOM
		FROM	FROM THE
		FUTURE	FU R TURE
		PROSECUTION	
		ASSURED AND	SECURED AND
		ENTERED AS A	ENTERED AS A
		MATTER OF	MATTER OF
		RECORD IN THE	RECORD IN THE
		PROCEEDINGS	PROCEEDINGS
		OF THE COURT	OF THIS COURT,
		AND A	AN D A
		CHANCE FOR	CHAGNCE FOR
		NOTARIETY	NOTARIETY
		OPENED UP TO	OPENED UP TO
		HIM,	HIM,
BRING	BRING		
NEWSPAPER	NEWSPAPER		
REPORTERS TO	REPORTERS		

INTERVIEW	AROUND YOU		
{YOU;} ⁱ SWEAR			
YOU IN COURT			
		HE WOULD NOT	HE WOULD NOT
		HAVE	HAVE
		DISGRACED THE	DISGRACED THE
		WITNESS STAND	WITNESS STAND
		IN THIS	IN THIS
		PROCEEDING,	PROCEEDING.
		BUT HE HAS	BUT HE HAS
		BEEN HERE,	BEEN HERE;
		HAS BEEN	HAD BEEN
		PETTED,	PETTED,
		FLATTERED,	FLATTERED,
		FEASTED AND	FEASTED AND
		INTERVIEWED,	INTERVIEWED
		UNTIL HE	UNTIL HE
		BELIEVES HIS	BELIEVES HIS
TALK TO	TALK TO THE	CRIMES ARE	CRIMES ARE
PEOPLE	PEOPLE AND	FORGOTTEN, AS	FORGOTTEN AS
TELL THEM YOU	TELL THEM YOU	WELL AS	WELL AS
ARE	ARE A	EXCUSED. THAT	EXCUSED; THAT
TRUTHFUL MAN	TRUTHFUL	HE WILL SOON	HE WILL SOON
AND TRY	AND TRY TO	BE	BE
REINSTATE YOU	REINSTATE YOU	RE-ENSTATED	REINSTATED
IN THE GOOD	IN THE GOOD	IN THE GOOD	IN THE GOOD
WILL OF YOUR	WILL OF YOUR	GRACES OF THE	GRACES OF THE
FELLOW MEN	FELLOW MEN	PEOPLE, AND [53]	PEOPLE AND
AGAIN IN		THAT RICHES	THAT RICHES
BUSINESS.		AND	AND
20011(200)		PREFERMENT	PREFERMENT
		ARE WITHIN HIS	ARE WITHIN HIS
		REACH.	REACH.
	<baskin></baskin>	1011	1621.
WHERE DOES	WHERE DOES		
THAT APPEAR IN	THAT APPEAR IN		
THE TESTIMONY	THE TESTIMONY		
IN BUT[?]	LET ME ASK		
IT IT	[space] IT		
APPEARS IN	APPEARS IN		
THIS HE	THIS THAT HE	HE HAS	HE HAS
TESTIFIED	TESTIFIES	TESTIFIED THAT	TESTIFIED THAT
HE WAS FOUND	HE WAS FOUND	HE WAS FOUND	HE HAS FOUND
IN SAN	IN SAN	IN SAN	IN SAN

BERNARDINO	BERNARDINO	BERNARDINO	BARNADINO
	COUNTY	COUNTY,	COUNTY,
CALIFORNIA	CALIFORNIA	CALIFORNIA.	CA LIFORNIA;
CAME	THAT HE CAME		,
THROUGH {THE}	THROUGH THE		
STATE {OF} ⁱ	STATE OF		
NEVADA TO	NEVADA TO		
THIS PLACE.	THIS PLACE		
CAME HERE	CAME HERE	WAS BROUGHT	WAS BROUGHT
AND THAT HE	AND THAT HE	HERE	HERE
WAS A	WAS A	AS A	AS A
PRISONER OF	PRISONER OF	PRISONER,	PRISONER
THE OFFICERS	THE OFFICERS	CHARGED WITH	CHARGED WITH
OF THIS	OF THIS	MURDER;	MURDER;
COUNTRY UNTIL	COURT UNTIL	WIORDER,	WIOKDEK,
BROUGHT INTO	BROUGHT INTO		
THIS COURT AS	THIS COURT AS		
A WITNESS AND	A WITNESS AND		
THEN A NOLLE	THEN A NOLLE		
ENTERED IN HIS	ENTERED IN HIS		
BEHALF	BEHALF		
DEПALГ	DENALF	THAT HE DID	THAT HE DID
		NOT KNOW	NOT KNOW
		HE WAS	THAT HE WAS
		TO BE	TO BE
		RELEASED. DO	RELEASED. ODO
		YOU BELIEVE	YOU BELIEVE
		THIS	THIS
		STATEMENT?	STATEMENT?
		NO! WHY	NO! AND WHY
		NOT? BECAUSE	NOT? BECAUSE
		YOU HAVE SEEN	YOU HAVE SEEN
ACIT WEDE THE	ACIT WEDE THE	THE COURT	THE COURT [46]
AS IT WERE THE	AS IT WERE THE	KNOCK	NKNOCHKED THE SHACKLEDS
SHACKLES —[?]	SHACKLES	THE SHACKLES	THE SHACKLEDS
KNOCKED FROM	KNOCKED FROM	FROM HIS OLD	FROM HIS OLD
HIS TREMBLING OLD	HIS	AND	AND TREMBLING
TREMBLING OLD	TREMBLING	TREM¥BLING	TREMBLING
LIMBS IN THE	LIMBS IN THE	LIMBS, HERE IN	LIMBS HERE IN
PRESENCE OF	PRESENCE OF	OPEN COURT.	OPEN COUR T .
THIS JURY. THAT	THIS JURY THAT		
IS WHERE IT	IS WHERE IT		
COMES IN.	COMES IN [space]		
OF COURSE	OF COURSE		

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

THAT THING	THAT THING		
ABOUT HIS	ABOUT HIS		
BEING	BEING		
INTERVIEWED	INTERVIEWED		
AND THEIR	THEIR		
TRYING	TRYING TO		
MAKE HIM	MAKE HIM		
RESPECT≤ABLE≥	RESPECTABLE		
THAT I DREW	THAT I DREW UP		
FROM MY	IN MY		
IMAGINATION	IMAGINATION		
AND	IF/FOR[?]		
AND	BECAUSE HE		
	WOULD[?] TRY		
	TO MAKE HIM		
	RESPECTABLE		
BEG MY	RESI ECTABLE ≼BEG		
BROTHER	-DLO		
BASKIN'S			
PARDON	PARDON		
FOR {IT} ⁱ .	FOR IT➤ THEY		
TOK (II).	DID ALL THEY[?]		
	CAN DO [space].		
HE SAYS 40 OR 50	CAN DO [space].		
HEAD OF THESE			
CATTLE BEFORE			
I LEAVE IN			
REGARD TO THIS			
CHILDREN HOW	HOW	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
DOES IT COME IF	DOES IT COME IF	THAT HE	THAT HE
HE TOOK {THE}	HE TOOK THE	CARRIED THE	CARRIED THE
CHILDREN OVER	CHILDREN OVER	CHILDREN TO	CHILDREN TO
TO CEDAR CITY	TO MOTHER	CEDAR CITY.	CEDAR CITY.
TO CLD/IR CIT I	HOPKINS [[34]]	CLD/III CITT.	CLD/III CITT.
THAT THIS	THAT THIS	WILLIS	JOHN WILLIS
OTHER PARTY	OTHER PARTY	DISPUTES THIS	DISPUTES THIS,
	WENT	AND SAYS THAT	AND SAYS THAT
AND TOOK	AND TOOK THE	HE CARRIED	HE CARRIED
CHILDREN {THE}	CHILDREN THE	THEM. THERE.	THEM THERE.
NEXT DAY YOU	NEXT DAY YOU		TILLITIE TILLITIE.
CAN'T	CAN'T		
RECONCILE	RECONCILE	RECONCILE	RECONCILE
THAT MATTER	THAT MATTER	THIS, IF YOU	THIXS IF YOU
WITH	WITH THE	CAN.	CAN.
441111	**1111 111L	CAIN.	CAIN.

RS PS RT	BT

EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF	HE	KLINGENSMITH
E VIBER (CE OI	E VIBEI (CE OI	SAYS HE LEFT	S AYS HE LEFT
		THE FIELD THE	THE FIE LD THE
		NIGHT OF THE	NIGHT OF THE
		MASSACRE.	MASSSCRE;
WHITE AND	WHITE AND	WHITE AND	WHITE AND
POLLOCK.	POLLOCK	POLLOCK BOTH	POLLOCK BOTH
THEY SAY	THEY SAY	SAY THAT	SAY THAT HE
SMITH TOOK	SMITH TOOK	HE DID NOT DO	DID NOT DO SO;
THE WAGONS	THE WAGONS	SO; THAT HE	BUT THAT HE
AND PROPERTY	AND PROPERTY	STAYED ON THE	STAID ON THE
HE HAD AN EYE	HE HAD AN EYE	MEADOWS ALL	MEADOWS ALL
TO BIGGER	TO BIGGER	NIGHT WITH	NI I GHT WITH
GAME. THAN	GAME THAN A	THEM AND	THEM AND
FEW LITTLE	FEW LITTLE	HELPED THEM	HELPED THEM
CHILDREN	CHILDREN	GATHER AND	GATHER AND
		REMOVE THE	REMOVE THE
		PROPERTY	PROPERTY WITH
		NEXT	THEM THE NEXT
		DAY. THIS ALSO	DAY. THIS ALSO
		NEEDS	NEEDS
		RECONCILING.	RECONCILIN F G.
		HE CLAIMS TO	HE V CLAIMS TO
		HAVE TAKEN	HAVE TAKEN
		CHARGE OF THE	CHARGE OF THE
		CHILDREN. I	CHILDREN ; I
HE WAS NOT AT	HE WAS NOT AT	DENY THAT HE	DENY THAT HE
THAT TIME	THAT TIME	WAS THEN	WAS THEN
PERFORMING	PERFORMING	ACTING THE	ACTING THE
PART OF A WET	PART OF A WET	PART OF	
NURSE	NURSE	NURSE FOR	NURSE FOR
		TENDER	TENDER
		INNOCENCE. NO,	INNOCENCE. NO,
		GENTLEMEN, HE	GENTLEMEN, HE
		WAS	WAS
		OTHERWISE	OT H ERWISE
		ENGAGED.	ENGAGED.
		WHILE THE	WHILE THE
		CHILDREN	CHILDREN
		WERE BEING	WERE BEING
		REMOVED TO A	REMOVED TO A
		PLACE OF	PLACE OF
		SAFETY, BY	SAFETY BY
		KINDER HANDS,	KINDER HANDS,

HE WAS ACTING	BUT IN	HE WAS ACTING	HE WAS ACTING
{THE} ⁱ PART OF A	THE PART OF A	THE PART OF	THE PART OF A
WHOLESALE	WHOLESALE	WHOLESALE	WHOLESALE
THIEF OF	THIEF OF THE	THIEF AND	THIEF AND
CHILDREN AND	CHILDREN	ROBBER AS HE	ROBBER, AS HE
CHIEDRENTHO	CITIEDICEIV	HAD	HAD BEFORE
		ACTED THE	ACTED THE
		PART OF	PART OF THE
		COWARDLY	COWARDLY
		ASSASSIN AND	ASSASSIN AND
		WHOLESALE	WHOLESALE
		MURDERER THE	MURDERER THE
		DAY BEFORE. HE	DAY PREVIOUS,
CARED	HE CARED	CARES	HE CARED
NOTHING FOR	NOTHING FOR	NOTHING FOR	NOTHING FOR
THEM;		THE CHILDREN.	THE CHILDREN,-
THEIR WANTS	THEIR WANTS	HE	HE
HE DID NOT	HE DID NOT	ATTENDED	ATTENDED
ATTEND	ATTEND	TO NONE OF	TO NONE OF
TO.	ТО	THEIR WANTS.	THEIR WANTS.
HE STAYED	HE STAYED	HE SLEPT	HE SAT SLEPT
UPON	THERE UPON	UPON THE	UPON THE
THE FIELD	THE FIELD	BLOODY	BLOODY
SLEEPING	SLEPT	GROUND,	GROUND
∠DURING THE>			
CLOS{ING} ⁱ	CLOSE TO THE	NEAR THE	NEAR THE
SCENE OF	SCENE OF	SCENE OF HIS	SCEN T E OF HIS
CONFLICT	CONFLICT	TREACHERY	TREACHERY
THERE HE LAID	THERE HE LAID	AND CRIME,	AND CRIME,
UPON THE	UPON THE		
GROUND AND	GROUND AND		
WAITED FOR	WAITED FOR	WAITING FOR	WAITHING FOR
MORNING	MORNING'S	THE MORNING	THE MORNING
LIGHT TO	LIGHT TO	LIGHT TO	LI F GHT TO
ENABLE HIM TO	ENABLE HIM TO	ENABLE HIM TO	ENABLE HIM TO
GATHER UP	GATHER UP	GATHER UP	GQATHER UP
ENOUGH OF	ENOUGH		THIS TOO
{THE}¹ STOCK TO	STOCK TO	THE STOCK AND	STOCK AND
TAKE THE	TAKE THE	REMOVE	REMOVE THEM
WAGONS OVER	WAGONS OVER	THE	WITH THE
TO CEDAR CITY.	TO CEDAR CITY	SPOILS TO HIS	SPOILS TO HIS
		DEN WHERE HE	DEN, WHERE HE
		REIGNED AS	REIGNED AS
		SUPREME	SUPREME

RS PS RT	BT

		COMMANDED.	SCOMMANDER.
BUT YOU SEE	BUT YOU SEE	COMMANDED.	SCOMMANDER.
HE MUST	THAT HE MUST		
GO FURTHER.	GO FURTHER		
THAN THAT. HE	THAN THAT HE		
MUST HIT;	MUST <i>HIT</i> [?]		
ANOTHER LOOK	ANOTHER LOOK		
AT SOME MAN	AT SOME MAN		
ABOVE	THAT IS ABOVE		
HIM	HIM IT WOULD		
	NOT DO TO STOP		
HE SAYS	HERE HE SAID	HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
40 AND	THAT FORTY OR	THAT 40 OR	THAT 40 OR
FIVE HEAD OF	50 HEAD OF	50 HEAD	50 HEAD OF THE
CATTLE WERE	CATTLE WERE	WERE	CATTLE WERE
TAKEN FROM	TAKEN FROM		
THE BAND AND	THE BAND		
DRIVEN BY	DRIVEN BY	DRIVEN BY	DRIVEN BY
HAIGHT TO	HAIGHT TO	HAIGHT TO	HAIGHT TO
SALT LAKE	SALT LAKE	SALT LAKE	SAL R T LAKE
CITY AND SOLD	CITY AND SOLD	CITY AND SOLD	CITY AND SOLD
TO	TO WILLIAM H	TO WILLIAM H.	TO WILLIAM H.
HOOPER.	HOOPER	HOOPER FOR	HOOPER GFOR
noor Erc.	11001 EIK	GOODS. HE DID;	GOODS. HE DID
		NOT SEE THEM	NOT SEE THEM
		SOLD, BUT SO	SOLD BIUT SO
		STATES. HE	STATES. HE
ADMITS	ADMITS THAT	ADMITS THAT	ADMITS THAT
HE BRANDED	HE BRANDED	HE BRANDED	HE BRANDED
THE BRANDED {THE}	THE	ALL THE	ALL THE
CATTLE FIRST	CATTLE FIRST	CATTLE	CATTLE
NEVER SHOWS	NEVER SHOWS	CATTLE	CATTLE
HOW ANYBODY	HOW ANYBODY		
ELSE BRANDED	ELSE BRANDS		
CATTLE.	THE CATTLE		
HE	AND THAT HE		
BRANDS {THE} ¹	BRANDS	WITTI	
CATTLE WITH	CATTLE WITH	WITH	WITH THE
CHURCH	THE CHURCH	THE CHURCH	CHURCH
BRAND	BRAND	BRAND,	BERAND,
		BECAUSE IT	BECAUSE IT
		WAS [54] HIS	WAS HIS
		DUTY AS THE	DUTY AS THE
BEING	BEING IN	PERSON HAVING	PERSON HAVING

IN CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF	CHARGE OF	TC HARGE OF
{THE} ⁱ	THE	THE	THE
TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL	TEMPORAL
AFFAIRS HE DID	AFFAIRS	AFFAIRS OF THE	AFFAIRS OF THE
THAT{.}i		CHURCH AND	CHURCH AND
		PEOPLE.	THE PEOPLE
HE	AND HE	HE	THERE. HE
CHARGES	CHARGES	CHARGES	CHARGES
HOOPER WITH	HOOPER WITH	HOOPER WITH	HOOPER WITH
BUYING 50	BUYING 40	PURCHASING 40	PURCHASING 40
HEAD OF THE	HEAD OF	OR 50 HEAD OF	OR 50 HEAD . OF
CATTLE.	CATTLE	THE CATTLE.	THE CATTLE.
		WHY DOES THE	WHY DO THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		REST ON THIS	REST ON THIS
		EVIDENCE ?	EVIDENCE?
		WHY NOT HAVE	WHY NOT BRING
		HOOPER HERE	HOOPER HERE
		AS A WITNESS ?	AS A WITNEWS?
IF	IF THE	THE FACT IS	THE FACT IS,
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	THEY DID NOT	THEY DID NOT
HAD INTENDED	INTENDED TO	WISH TO GIVE	SWISH TO GIVE
SHOW	SHOW THE	ALL THE	ALL THE
FACTS IN THIS	FACTS IN THIS	FACTS IN THIS	FACTS IN THE
CASE	CASE	CASE. IF THE	CASE. IF THE
		FACTS WERE TO	FACTS WERE TO
WHY	WHY	BE GIVEN WHY	BE GIVEN WHY
NOT PLACE	NOT PLACE	NOT PLACE	NOT PLACE
HOOPER UPON	HOOPER ON	HOOPER ON	HOOPER ON
THE STAND	STAND AND	THE STAND AND	THE STAND AND
THERE WOULD			
BE VERY NICE			
STARTING [[6]]			
POINT MEN.	MEN		
THAT BROUGHT	THAT BROUGHT		
THEM TO	40 OR 50 HEAD		
HOOPER SOLD	OF CATTLE TO		
THEM TO HIM.	RELATE		
SHOW HOW	HOW THE		
HOOPER CAME	PARTY CAME		
TO GET THEM.	TO GET THEM		
		PROVE BY HIM	PROVE BY HIM
		WHAT HE DID IN	WHAT HE DID IN
		THIS MATTER;	THIS MATTER;

WHO HE PURCHASED CATTLE FROM, IF ANY ONE, AT THAT TIME. THEN IF HE HAD PURCHASED SUCH CATTLE HAVE FOLLOWED UP THE FACTS UNTIL THE GUILTY PARTIES WERE FOUND AND ARRESTED. THUS THEY COULD TRACE	WHO HE PUR¥CHASED CATTLE FROM-, IF ANYONE AT THAT TIME? AND IF HE HAD PURCHASED SUCH CATTLE HAVE FOLLOWED U_P THE FACTS UNTIL [547] UNTIL THE GUILTY PARTIES WERE FOUND AND ARRESTED.
	1
THE WHOLE MATTER, FROM ITS RESULT TO ITS FIRST CAUSE.	THUS THEY COULD TRACE THE WHOLE MATTER FROM ITS RESULT TO ITS FIRST CAUSE.
THE PROSEZUTION DID NOT AND DO NOT NOW BELIEVE THAT WILLIAM	THE PROSECUTION DID NOT — DO NOT NOW BWELIEVE THAT WILLIAM
H. HOOPER EVER	H. HOOPER EVER PURCHASED OWNED OR HANDLED ONE HOOF OF THAT
	DID NOT AND DO NOT NOW BELIEVE THAT WILLIAM

		NOT CALLED	NOT CALLED
		AS A	HERE AS A
IF THEY HAD	IF THEY	WITNESS. IF HE	WITNESS. IF HE
BELIEVED IT	BELIEVED IT	WAS	WAS,
THEY WOULD	THEY WOULD	HE WOULD IN	HE WOULD N IN
HAVE	HAVE BELIEVED	ANSWER TO	ANSWER TO
SENT	HIM AT ALL	A	A
TELEGRAM FOR	TELEGRAMMED	TELEGRAM	TELEGRAM
HIM PLACED HIM	PLACED HIM	COME AND	COME AND
UPON THE	UPON		
STAND, {AND} ⁱ	STAND AND		
SUPPORTED	THEN SUPPORT	SUPPORT	SUPPORT
THIS MAN	THIS MAN		
SMITH.	SMITH [space]	KLINGENSMITH'	KLINGENSMITH
HE TELLS	BUT HE TELLS	S STATEMENT	S STATEMENT
YOU HE IS	YOU THAT HE IS	OR DISPUTE IT	OTR DISPUTE IT;
WITNESS	A WITNESS	AND THE	AND THE
BECAUSE HE	BECAUSE HE	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
WANTED TO BE.	WANTED TO BE	FEARED THE	FEAR THE
HE CAME	THAT HE CAME	TRUTH UPON	TRUTH UPON
HERE WILLING	HERE WILLING	THIS SUBJECT.	THIS SUBJECT.
TO TAKE HIS	TO TAKE HIS		
CHANCES GO AS	CHANCES GO AS		
IT MIGHT. BUT	IT MIGHT [space]		
YOU DON'T	BUT YOU DON'T		
BELIEVE A	BELIEVE A		
WORD OF THAT	WORD OF THAT		
AND NO MAN	NO MAN		
BELIEVES	BELIEVES THAT		
HE CAME HERE	HE CAME HERE		
THINKING FOR A	THOUGHT FOR A		
MOMENT	MOMENT THAT		
HE WOULD BE ⁵³⁸	HE WOULD BE		
TRIED FOR HIS	TRIED FOR THIS		
ACT. 405 PM ⁵³⁹	ACT. [space]		
		HAVING FAILED	HAVING FAILED
		TO CONNECT	TO CONNECT
		JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE
		WITH ANY	WITH ANY
		CRIMINAL ACT	CRIMINAL A V CT
		UP TO THIS TIME	UP TO THIS TIME

RT

BT

^{538. &}quot;HE WOULD BE" apparently added later. 539. "**PM**" apparently added later.

		UNTIL	AND UNTIL
		LONG AFTER	NONG AFTER
		THE MASSACRE	THE MASSACRE
		WAS	WAS
HE COLUE	THEN HE CORG	COMMITTED	COMMITTED
HE COMES	THEN HE GOES	HE GETS HIM	HE GETS HIM
TO SALT LAKE	TO SALT LAKE	TO SALT LAKE	TO SALT LAKE
CITY GOT TO	HE HAS GOT TO	CITY, AND	CITY AND
DO SOMETHING	DO SOMETHING		
NOW CONNECT	TO CONNECT	CONNECTS	CONNECTS
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	LEE	LEE
WITH THIS IN	WITH THIS IN		
SOME WAY HE	SOME WAY		
HAS FAILED TO	FAILED TO		
CONNECT JOHN	CONNECT JOHN		
D. LEE IN ANY	D. LEE IN ANY		
OTHER WAY.	OTHER WAY		
GOING TO TAKE			
HIM TO SALT			
LAKE CITY AND			
CONNECT HIM	CONNECT HIM		
AND BRIGHAM	AND BRIGHAM	AND BRIGHAM	AND BRIGHAM
YOUNG IN	YOUNG WITH	YOUNG WITH	YOUNG WITH
THE	THE	THE	THE
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION.	TRANSACTION.
	[space] ^{[[35]]}	HE RELATES A	HE RELATES A
HE TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	CONVERSATION	CONVERSATION
AS YOU RECALL	AS YOU RECALL	WHICH HE SAYS	WHICH HE SAYS
HOW HE	HOW HE	HE HAD WITH	HE HAD WITH
TALKED TO	TALKED TO		
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D.LEE
BY THE	OUT BY THE	NEAR THE	NEAR THE
TEMPLE WALL	TEMPLE WALL	TEMPLE WALL;	TEMPLE WALL
AND	HOW HE [space]	SAYS HE	SAYS HE
		AFTERWARDS	AFTERWARDS
WENT TO SEE	WENT TO	TALKED TO	TALKED TO
BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM
YOUNG ABOUT	YOUNG ABOUT	YOUNG ABOUT	YOUNG ABOUT
IT.	IT AND	THE STOCK,	THE STOCHK
		AND THAT	AND THAT
BRIGHAM		BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM
YOUNG	YOUNG	YOUNG	YOUNG
SAID FOR JOHN	SAID JOHN	ORDERED JOHN	ORDERED JOHN
D. LEE TO TAKE	D. LEE TAKE	D. LEE TO TAKE	D. LEE TO TAKE

CARE OF THE	CARE OF THE	CARE OF THE	CARE OF THE
PROPERTY TAKE	PROPERTY	PROPERTY.	PROPERTY;
CHARGE OF	THOI BILL	111012111	THE EIGHT,
THAT; RECALL	YOU RECALL	ALSO THAT	ALSO, THAT
HE SAYS THAT.	HE SAYS THAT	THEY WERE	THEY WERE
THEN HE SAYS	THEN HE SAYS	ORDERED BY	ORDERED BY
BRIGHAM	THAT BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM
YOUNG SAYS	YOUNG	YOUNG	YOUNG
SAID ALSO FOR	SAID ALSO FOR	1001(0	100110
THEM NOT TO	THEM NOT TO	"NOT TO	" NOT TO
SAY WORD	SAY A WORD	SAY A WORD	SAY A WORD
ABOUT IT.	ABOUT IT BUT	ABOUT THE	ABOUT THE
		MASSACRE"	MASSACRE"—
KEEP STILL	KEEP STILL	TO KEEP STILL	TO KEEP STILL
UPON THAT	ON THAT	UPON THAT	ON THAT
SUBJECT. YOU	SUBJECT YOU	SUBJECT.	SUBJECT.
DON'T BELIEVE	DON'T BELIEVE		
THAT. HE HAD	BUT HE HAD		
TO BRING THAT	TO BRING THAT	THIS IS STATED	THIS IS STATED
IN IN ORDER TO	IN IN ORDER TO	TO	TO
MAKE BRIGHAM	MAKE BRIGHAM	MAKE BRIGHAM	MAKE BRIGHAM
YOUNG AN	YOUNG AN	YOUNG AN	YOUNG AN
ACCESSORY	ACCESSORY	ACCESSORY	ACCESSORY
AFTER THE	AFTER THE	AFTER THE [55]	AFTER THE
FACT. IF	FACT AND IF	FACT. IF THAT	FACT. IF THAT
YOU WOULD	YOU WOULD	WAS	W WAS
BELIEVE THAT.	BELIEVE THAT	BELIEVED	BELIEVED
THEN BRIGHAM	THEN BRIGHAM	THEN BRIGHAM	THEN BRIGHAM
YOUNG AS	YOUNG AS	YOUNG, AS THE	YOUNG AS THE
HEAD OF	HEAD OF THE	HEAD OF THE	HEAD OF THE
MORMON	MORMON	MORMON	MORMON
CHURCH	CHURCH	CHURCH	CHURCH
WOULD BE	WOULD BE	WOULD BE	WOULD BE
RESPONSIBLE	RESPONSIBLE	RESPONSIBLE	RESPONSIBLE
FOR KEEPING	FOR KEEPING	FOR KEEPING	FOR KEEPING
		THE MATTER	THE MATTER
QUIET FOR	QUIET	QUIET, WITH	QUIET,- WITH
KEEPING	KEEPING	HAVING KEPT	HAVING KEPT
SECRET	SECRET	SECRET THE	SECRET THE
		FACTS	FACTS
		CONNECTED	CONNECTED
THIS	THIS	WITH A	WITH THIS
<i>≤</i> GREAT <i>≥</i> CRIME	CRIME	GREAT CRIME;	GREAT CRIME,-
AND THAT	AND THAT		AND

RS PS RT	BT

THEREBY THE	THERE BY THE	THE	THE
MAIN OBJECT	MAIN OBJECT	OBJECT	OBJECT
OF THIS	OF THIS	OF THIS	OF THIS
MAN SMITH	MAN SMITH	WITNESS	WITNESS
WOULD	WOULD	WOULD THEN	WOULD THEN
BE	BE	BE	BE
ACCOMPLISHED	ACCOMPLISHED	ACCOMPLISHED.	ACCOMPLISHED.
HE	THAT HE	HE	HE
WOULD	WOULD	WOULD	WOULD THEMN
HAVE	HAVE	SUCCEED IN	SUCCEED IN
DISGRACED	DISGRACED THE	DISGRACING	DISGRACING
MORMON	MORMON	THE MORMON	THE MORMON
CHURCH	CHURCH	CHURCH. BUT	CHURCH; BUT
CITORCII	CHORCH	HE IS NOT	HE IS NOT
		BELIEVED BY	BELIEVED BY
		YOU UPON THIS	YOU ON THIS
		POINT,	POINT ANY
		MORE THAN	MORE THAN
		ANY	ANY ANY
		OTHER.	OTHER.
<if could<="" he="" td=""><td>IF HE</td><td>O TILDIU</td><td>o mar.</td></if>	IF HE	O TILDIU	o mar.
HAVE≥	11 112		
GOT ANYBODY	GOT ANYBODY		
TO BELIEVE HIM	TO BELIEVE		
BELIEVE HE	THAT HE		
TALKED TO	TALKED TO		
BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM		
YOUNG HE	YOUNG THAT		
HEARD	HE HEARD		
BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM		
YOUNG RECEIVE	YOUNG RECEIVE		
ANY NEWS OF	ANY NEWS OF		
THIS	THIS		
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION		
THEN HE	THAT THEN HE		
WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE		
POSITIVE	POSITIVE		
EVIDENCE THAT	EVIDENCE THAT		
BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM		
YOUNG WAS A	YOUNG WAS A		
CRIMINAL FROM	CRIMINAL FROM		
THE START AND	THE START AND		
THE WORLD	THE WORLD		
WOULD SO	WOULD SO		

CONSIDER	CONSIDER IT	
MATTER. NO	NO	
PERSON	PERSON	
BELIEVE HIM.	BELIEVES IT	
I CAN'T BELIEVE	I CAN'T BELIEVE	
THAT THE ZEAL	THAT THE ZEAL	
OF COUNSEL	OF COUNSEL	
THAT THEIR	THAT THEIR	
NECESSITY FOR	NECESSITY FOR	
CONVICTION	A CONVICTION	
THEIR	THAT THEIR	
THIRST FOR	THIRST FOR	
NOTORIETY	NOTORIETY	
AND GLORY	AND GLORY	
CAN PROMPT	CAN PROMPT	
THEM RUSH	THEM RUSH	
THEM CROWD	THEM CROWD	
THEM SO FAR AS	THEM SO FAR AS	
TO MAKE THEM	TO MAKE THEM	
BELIEVE	BELIEVE THE	
STATEMENT OF	STATEMENT OF	
THIS MAN. WHO	THIS MAN WHO	
HAS KEPT THIS	HAS KEPT THIS	
THING SECRET	THING SECRET	
ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO	
HIS OWN	HIS OWN	
STATEMENT	STATEMENT	
FOR 13 YEARS	FOR 13 YEARS	
THEN HE SAYS	THEN HE SAYS	
GOT GOOD	GOT A	
PAPER WHAT	PAPER WHAT	
THAT WAS	THAT WAS THE	
JURY CAN'T	JURY CAN'T	
TELL IT WAS	TELL IT WAS	
NOT SHOWN TO	NOT SHOWN TO	
JURY ⁵⁴⁰ [[7]] HE	JURY HE	
HAS BEEN OUT	HAS BEEN OUT	
OF UTAH EVER	OF UTAH EVER	
SINCE UNTIL HE	SINCE [space]	
MADE		
{BROUGHT} ⁱ THIS		
STATEMENT		

540. At the bottom of the page: (453 WDS).

RS

PS

RT

BT

RS PS RT	BT

EVER			
1			
SINCE [space]	TELLOVOLLON		
TELLS YOU UPON	TELLS YOU ON		
STAND	THE STAND		
HE MADE	THAT HE MADE		
AFFIDAVIT	AFFIDAVIT		
ABOUT 3 YEARS	ABOUT 3 YEARS		
AGO	AGO		
CONCERNING	CONCERNING		
THIS MATTER	THIS MATTER		
HE CAME	THE HE CAME		
OVER HERE	OVER HERE		
STAND HIS	<to> STAND HIS</to>		
TRIAL IF HE	TRIAL IF HE		
WOULD BE	WAS TO BE		
TRIED ANY	TRIED ANY		
WAY TO SEE	WAY TO SEE		
MATTER OUT.	MATTER OUT		
NOW THEN	[space] NOW	NOW,	NOW G ,
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN,	GENTLEMEN,
HAS HE SHOWN	HAS HE SHOWN	HAS HE SHOWN	HAS HE SHOWN
IN ONE	IN ONE	BY ANY	BY ANY
PARTICULAR IN	PART OF	PART OF	PART OF
HIS EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE	HIS TESTIMONY,	HIS TESTIMONY
WHERE JOHN D.	WHERE THERE	THAT JOHN D.	THAT JOHN D.
LEE IS	[space]	LEE WAS EVER	LEE WAS EVER
CONNECTED		CONNECTED	CONNECTED
WITH EITHER		WITH EITHER OF	WITH ANY OF
ONE OF MEN		THE MEN	THE MEN
NAMED		NAMED IN THE	NAMED IN THE
INDICTMENT		INDICTMENT AS	INDICTMENT AS
INDICTMENT			
		HIS ACCOMPLICES	HIS
EVCEDT AT	EVCEDT AT	ACCOMPLICES,	ACCONMPLICES,
EXCEPT AT	EXCEPT AT	EXCEPT AT	EXCEPT AT
THAT	THAT	THE COUNCIL	THE COUNSEL,
INTERVIEW	INTERVIEW	WHICH HE SAYS	WHICH HE SAYS
UPON	UPON	WAS HELD ON	WAS HELD ON
THE FIELD.	THE FIELD	THE FIELD THE	THE FIELD THE
		NIGHT BEFORE	NIGHT BEFORE
		THE MASSACRE	THE MASSACEE.
TAKE HIS OWN	TAKE HIS OWN	? TAKE HIS	TAKE HIS
TESTIMONY	TESTIMONY	ENTIRE	ENTIRE
NOW GIVE	NOW GIVE	EVIDENCE, GIVE	EVIDENCE; GIVE
IT ALL	IT ALL OF THE	IT ALL THE	IT ALL THE

RS PS RT	BT

POWER	POWER AND	POWER AND	POWER AND
FORCE IT	FORCE THAT IT	FORCE THAT IT	FORCE THAT IT
IS POSSIBLE TO	IS POSSIBLE TO	IS POSSIBLE TO	IS POSSIBLE TO
GIVE	GIVE TO THE	GIVE SUCH	GIVE SUCH
ENGLISH	ENGLISH	WORDS,	WORDS:
LANGUAGE	LANGUAGE	WORDS,	WORDS,
HOLD	HOLD THE	HOLD THE	HOLD THE
DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT	FDEFENDANT
BOUND BY	BOUND BY	BOUND BY	BOUND BY
WHATEVER	EVERY	EVERY	EVERY
ASSERTION	ASSERTION	ASSERTION	ASSERTION
MADE	THAT IS MADE	MADE BY	MADE BY
BY THIS	BY THIS	THE	THE
WITNESS AND	WITNESS	WITNESS, AND	WITNESS, AND
THEN SAY IF	THEN SAY IF	THEN SAY IF	THEN SAY IF
YOU CAN THAT	YOU CAN THAT	YOU CAN THAT	YOU CAN, THAT
IT CONNECTS	HE CONNECTS	IT CONNECTS	IT CONNECTS
HIM	HIM	JOHN D. LEE	HJOHN D . LEE
WITH THIS	WITH THIS	WITH THIS	WITH THIS THIS
MATTER IN	MATTER IN	MATTER IN	MATTER IN
ANY WAY	ANY WAY	ANYWAY,	ANY WAY,
UNTIL HE GETS	UNTIL HE GETS	UNTIL THE	UNTIL THE
HIM THERE	HIM THERE	COUNCIL	C OUNSEL
UPON THE FIELD.	UPON FIELD	ON THE FIELD,	ON THE FIELD,
OTON THE FIELD.	OTONTIELD	THE TIME OF	THE TIME OF
		THE	THE TIME OF THE [48]
		FORMING OF	FORMING OF
		THE HOLLOW	THE MHOLLOW
		SQUARE.	SQUARE.
NO	NO	SQUARE.	SQUARE.
EXPLANATION	EXPLAINING		
HOW IT CAME	HOW HE CAME		
NO	NO		
EXPLANATION	EXPLAINING		
WHAT HE DID	WHAT HE DID		
YET CLAIM	NO CLAIMING		
LEE TALKED TO	LEE TALKED TO		
THE MEN	THE MEN THAT		
UPON	WAS UPON		
THAT FIELD	THAT FIELD		
PREVIOUS TO	PREVIOUS TO		
TKE VIOUS IO	THAT		
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION		
IMAINDACTION	IMANDACTION	NO TALK, NO	NO TALK — NO
		INO TALK, NO	NO TALK—NO

RS	PS	RT	BT

	I	A CTE OF	A CERTAIN OF
		ACT OF	ACT IVE OF
		LEES IS GIVEN	LEE'S IS GIVEN
		THAT SHOWS	THAT SHOWS
		GUILTY	GUILTY
		INTENTION OR	INTENTION OR
		CRIMINAL	CRIMINAL
		ACTION;	ACTION;
		nerion,	Tierrory,
YET HE	YET HE	STILL HE	STILL HE
		CLAIMS THAT	CLAIMS THAT
CLAIMS	CLAIMED THAT		
HE WAS	HE WAS	LEE WAS AN	LEE WAS AN
		ORIGINAL	ORIGINAL
CONSPIRATOR	CONSPIRATOR	CONSPIRATIOR,	CONSPIRATOR,
FROM THE	FROM THE	A LEADING	A LEADING
START.	START	SPIRIT IN THE	SPIRIT IN THE
		ENTIRE	ENTIRE
		TRANSACTION.	TRANSACTION.
		UPON THE	UPON THE
		EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
		E VIDEINCE OI	PHILIP
		KLINGENSMITH	
			KLINGENSMITH,
		YOU CANNOT	YOU CAN NOT
		CONVICT JOHN	CONVICT JOHN
		D. LEE OF THE	D. LEE FOR THE
		CRIME	CRIME
		CHARGED IN	CHARGED IN
		THE	THE
		INDICTMENT.	INDICTMENT.
NOW THEN	NOW THEN		
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN		
LET'S TAKE	LET'S TAKE		
JOEL WHITE	JOEL WHITE	JOEL WHITE	JO W EL WHITE
JOEL WILLE	JOEL WITTE	NOW CLAIMS	NOW CLAIMS
		OUR	OUR
		ATTENTION.	ATTENTION.
AND ALL I WISH	BUT I WISH TO		
TO STATE IN	SAY		
REGARD <u>HIS</u>	REGARD HIS		
TESTIMONY IS	EVIDENCE THAT		
THIS		HE IS NOT	HE IS NOT
		GUILTLESS, BUT	GUILTLESS, BUT
		COMES BEFORE	COMES BEFORE
HE IS	HE IS	YOU A SELF-	YOU A SELF
ALSO AN	ALSO AN	ACCUSED	ACCUSED
ALSO AN	ALSO AN	ACCUSED	ACCUSED

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

YOU HE	YOU HE	YOU THAT HE	YOU THAT HE
CARRIED THIS	CARRIED THIS	CARRIED A	CARRIED A
LETTER TO	LETTER TO	LETTER FROM	LETTER FROM
		HAIGHT TO	HAIGHT TO
BISHOP	BISHOP	BISHOP	BISHOP
ROBINSON.	ROBINSON	ROBINSON AT	ROBINSON AT
		PINTO CREEK,	PINTO CREEK,
	AND	AND THAT	ABND THAT
SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
WENT WITH HIM.	WENT WITH HIM	WENT WITH HIM	WENT WITH HIM
HOW STRANGE	HOW STRANGE	AND YOU KNOW	AND YOU KNOW
IT IS	IT IS THAT		
BISHOP	BISHOP		
ROBINSON WHO	ROBINSON WHO	ROB S INSON	ROBINSON
WAS NOT A	WAS NOT A	WAS A	WAS A
PARTY TO	PARTY TO THE	STRANGER	S R TRANGER
MASSACRE	MASSACRE WHO	TO THE ENTIRE	TO THE ENTIRE
SHOULD HAVE	HAD NO OBJECT	TRANSACTION.	TRANSACTION.
RIGHT		HE TOOK?NO	HE TOOK NO
		PART IN THE	PART IN THE
		MASSACRE, AND	MASSACRE AND
		ROBINSON, WHO	ROBINSON WHO
		HAD NO	HAD NO
		REASON FOR	REASON FOR
TO KEEP	TO KEEP	KEEPING	KEEPING
ANYTHING	ANYTHING	ANYTHING	AN T YTHING
		RELATING TO	RELARING TO
		THE MATTER A	THE MATTER A
SECRET	SECRET	SECRET	SECRET, —
		TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
		HE	THAT HE
NEVER	NEVER	NEVER	NECVER
RECEIVED	RECEIVED	RECEIVED	RECEIVED ANY
SUCH A LETTER	SUCH A LETTER	SUCH A LETTER	SUCH LETTER
— [?]	WHEN	AS <the< b="">≥ ONE</the<>	AS THE ONE
SMITH AND	SMITH AND	SPOKEN OF BY	SPOKEN OF BY
WHITEMAN	WHITE	WHITE.	WHITE.
≤BOTH≥ ⁵⁴¹	BOTH[?] SWORE		
SWORE THEY	THAT THEY		
TOOK THE	TOOK THE		
LETTER TO HIM	LETTER TO HIM		
WHY DID THEY	WHY DID THEY	WHY DO YOU	WHY DO YOU

RT

BT

^{541.} Rogerson occasionally refers to Joel White as "WHITEMAN".

SWEAR THAT?	SWEAR THAT	THINK THE	THINGK THE
THEY SWORE	THEY SWORE	TWO WITNESSES	TWO WITNESSES
THAT FOR	THAT FOR THE	SAY THEY	SAY THEY
PURPOSE	PURPOSE OF		
FIXING	HAVING FIXED		
UP THIS STORY	UP THAT STORY		
ABOUT	ABOUT		
CARRYING	CARRYING	CARRIED SUCH	CARRIED SUCH
THAT LETTER	THAT LETTER	A LETTER	A LETTER
TO BISHOP	TO BISHOP	ТО	TO
LN/RN[?]	ROBINSON	ROBINSON ?	ROBINSON?
SO	SO	THEY DO SO IN	THEY DO SO IN
THAT	THAT	ORDER THAT	ORDER THAT
		THEY MAY	THEY MAY
		HAVE AN	HAVE AN
		EXCUSE FOR	EXCUSE FOR
		STATING THAT	STATINTG THAT
THEY COULD	THEY COULD	THEY	THEY
MEET LEE OUT	MEET LEE OUT	MET LEE	MET LEE
ON THE ROAD	ON THE ROAD	ON THE WAY,	ON THE WAY,
LAY THEIR PLAN		,	,
FOR RINGING			
HIM IN IN THIS			
CONSPIRACY SO	SO		
THAT THEY	THAT THEY		
COULD MAKE	COULD MAKE	AND MAKE	AND TO MAKE
IT APPEAR	IT APPEAR THAT	IT APPEAR THAT	IT APPEAR THAT
LEE WAS ON	LEE WAS ON	LEE WAS ON	LEE WAS ON
HIS WAY	HIS WAY TO	HIS WAY TO	THIS WAY TO
CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY	CEDAR CITY,	CEDAR CITY —
AND THAT LEE	AND THAT LEE	AND THAT LEE	THAT HE
HAD AN	HAD AN	HAD A	HAD
OPPORTUNITY	OPPORTUNITY		
TO KNOW	OF KNOWING	KNOWLEDGE OF	KNOWLEDGE OF
WHAT WAS	WHAT WAS	WHAT WAS	WHAT WAS
		GOING ON AND	GOING ON ON
		WHAT WAS	AND WHAT WAS
		TO BE	GOING TO BE
DONE THEY	DONE THEY	DONE. THEY	DONE. THEY
NEVER CARRIED	NEVER CARRIED	NEVER CARRIED	NEVER CARRIED
LETTER.	A LETTER AND	THE LETTER.	THE LETTER
WHY BECAUSE	WHY BECAUSE		AND
ROBINSON DID	ROBINSON DID	ROBINSON	ROBINSON
NOT	NOT	NEVER	NEVER

GET IT. THERE	GET IT SAYS HE	RECEIVED IT.	RECEIVED IT.
WAS	SAW NO MEN		
THEY WAS NOT	THEY WERE NOT	THEY WERE NOT	THEY WERE NOT
AT HIS HOUSE [[8]]	AT HIS HOUSE	AT HIS HOUSE.	AT HIS HOUSE.
NEITHER OF	THEY BROUGHT	ROBINSON SAW	ROBINSON SAW
<i>THEM</i> [?] HE	NO LETTER	AND KNOWS	AND KNOWS
RECALLS	THEY —[?] <i>IF</i>	ALL ABOUT THE	ALL ABOUT THE
EMIGRANTS AND	THEY CAN/—[?]	EMIGRANTS,	EMIGRANTS
TRANSACTION.	[space]	BUT HE DOES	BUT HE DOES
		NOT EVER	NOT EVER
		REMEMBER	REMEMBER
		SEEING WHITE	SEEING WHITE
		OR	OR
		KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
		AT HIS	AT HIS
		RESIDENCE.	RESIDENCE.
NOW			
YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW		
GENTLEMEN IF	GENTLEMEN IF	IF	IF
HE HAD	HE HAD	HE HAD	HE HAD
RECEIVED THAT	RECEIVED	RECEIVED THAT	RECEIVED THAT
LETTER AND	LETTER AT	LETTER AND	LETTER AND
HAD READ	THAT TIME	READ IT AND	READ IT —
	ASKING HIM TO	HAD EVER SEEN	HAD EVER SEEN
CONTENTS	PACIFY THE	ITS CONTENTS	ITS CONTENTS
	INDIANS AND		
	HEARD THAT		
	THAT <i>ENTIRE</i> [?]		
	—[?] WAS		
	KILLED [space]		
	GENTLEMEN		
YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW	YOU KNOW
HE	THAT HE	HE	HE
WOULD	WOULD	WOULD	WOULD
HAVE	HAVE	HAV R E	HAVE
REMEMBERED	REMEMBERED	REMEMBERED	REMEMBERED
THAT	THIS	IT	IT
AS LONG AS	AS LONG AS		
LIFE WOULD	LIFE WOULD		
LAST.	LAST [space]	AND WOLLD	AND WOLLD
		AND WOULD	AND WOULD
		HAVE TOLD OF	HAVE TOLD OF
		IT TOO. HE	IT TOO. HE
		WOULD UNTIL	WOULD UNTIL

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

	T		T
		HIS LAST DAY	HIS LAST DAY
		ON EARTH BE	ON EATHE BE
		ABLE TO	ABLE TO
		REPEAT IT	REPEAT IT
		VERBATIM.	VERBATIM.
NO			
THEY DID NOT	THEY DID NOT		
TAKE THE	TAKE THE		
LETTER IN MY	LETTER IN MY		
JUDGMENT. WHY	JUDGMENT		
ANOTHER	ANOTHER		
REASON IS THIS	REASON IS THAT		[49]
JOEL WHITE	JOEL WHITE	JOEL WHITE	JOEL WHITE
WHEN HE CAME	WHEN HE CAME		
TO COMPARE	TO COMPARED		
NOTES WITH	NOTES WITH		
KLINGENSMITH	KLINGEN SMITH		
DID NOT	DID NOT	DID NOT	DID NOT
MENTION	MENTION	MENTION	MENTION
IRA	IRA	MEETING IRA	MEETING IRA
ALLEN OR	ALLEN NOR	ALLEN	ALLEN
IRA	HEAR IRA	TIEEET	TEEET
ALLEN'S NAME.	ALLEN'S NAME		
ON	USED ON THEIR	ON HIS	ON HIS
WAY BACK	WAY BACK	WAY BACK	WAY BACK
Will Brieff	WITT BITCH	FROM PINTO.	FROM PINTO.
HE DID NOT	HE DID NOT	HE DOES NOT	HE DOES NOT
SEE THIS MAN	SEE THIS MAN	SEE THIS MAN	SEE THIS MAN
IRA ALLEN HE	IRA ALLEN HE	IRA ALLEN. HE	IRA ALLEN. HE
DID NOT HEAR	DID NOT HEAR	DID NOT HEAR	DID NOT HEAR
THE WORDS	THE WORDS	THE WORDS	THE WORDS"
≼RELATIVE≥	TILE IV OTES	TILE WOLLD	1112 11 0112 2
THEIR DOOM IS	THEIR DOOM IS	"THEIR DOOM IS	THEIR DOOM IS
SEALED THEIR	SEALED THEIR	SEALED, THE	SEALED, THE
DIE IS CAST.	DIE IS CAST	DIE IS CAST"	DIE IS CAST."
WHY NO. WHITE	WHY NO WHITE	NO, WHITE	NO, WHITE
NEVER HEARD	NEVER HEARD A	NEVER HEARD A	NEVER HEARD A
OF THAT	WORD OF THAT	WORD OF THAT	WORD OF THAT
KNEW	KNEW	KIND, HE KNEW	KIND; HE KNEW
NOTHING	NOTHING	NOTHING	NOTHING
OF IT	ABOUT IT	OF IT. THIS	OF IT. THIS
SHOWS THERE	SHOWS THERE	SH W OWS THAT	SHOWS THAT
WAS NOTHING	WAS NOTHING	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
OF KIND	OF THE KIND	WAS NOT	WAS NOT

RS PS RT	BT

THERE.	THERE	TELLING THE	TELLIN ŦG THE
		TRUTH WHEN	TRUTH WHEN
		HE SPOKE OF	HE SPOKE OF
		MEETING IRA	ME D ETING IRA
WHITE	WHITE	ALLEN. WHITE	ALLEN. WHITE
SAYS	SAYS	ALSO SAYS THE	ALSO SAY E S
INDIANS WERE	INDIANS WERE	INDIANS WERE	THE INDIANS
HOSTILE	HOSTILE	HOSTILE	WERE HOSTILE
AROUND THERE	AROUND THERE	AROUND CEDAR	AROUND CEDAR
		AND PINTO.	AND PINTO.
SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
INDIANS WERE	INDIANS WERE	THEY WERE	THEY WERE
NOT HOSTILE. IF	NOT HOSTILE IF	NOT HOSTILE. IF	NOT HOSTILE. IF
THEY	THEY	THE INDIANS	THE INDIANS
WERE NOT	WERE NOT	WERE NOT	WERE NOT
WHERE	WHERE	HOSTILE WHY	HOSTILE WHY
THE	THE	THE [57] THE	THE
NECESSITY OF	NECESSITY OF	NECESSITY OF	NECESSITY OF
CARRYING A	CARRYING	SENDING A	SENDING THE
LETTER TO	LETTER TO	MESSAGE TO	MESSAGE TO
PINTO SMITH	PINTO SMITH	ROBINSON THAT	ROBINSON THAT
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	WHITE SPEAKS	WHITE SPEAKS
		OF ? IF	OF? IF THEY
THERE WAS NO	THERE WAS NO	THERE WERE NO	THERE WERE NO
EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF		
≼INDIAN>	INDIAN	HOSTILE	HOSTILE
HOSTILITY	HOSTILITY	INDIANS	INDIANDS
AROUND CEDAR	AROUND CEDAR	AROUND THERE,	AROUND THERE
{CITY.} ⁱ WHY	WHY	WHY	WHY
THEN SEND	THEN SEND A	SEND THE	SEND A
RUNNER IN	RUNNER IN	MESSENGER, AS	MESSENGER AS
	ADVANCE	THEY CLAIM	THEY CLAIM
		WAS DONE, TO	WAS DONE TO
		PACIFY THE	PACIFY THE
SO AS		INDIANS, AND	INDIANS AN S D
TO STOP THE	TO STOP THEIR	STAY THEIR	STAY THEIR
HAND AND	HAND AND	WORK OF	WORK OF
STAY THE BLOW	STAY THE BLOW	DEATH THAT	DEATH
		THEY WERE	THEY WERE
ABOUT TO BE	ABOUT TO BE	ABOUT TO	ABOUT TO
STRUCK BY THE	STRUCK BY THE	PERFORM ? THE	PERFORM? THE
INDIANS?	INDIANS	WHOLE STORY	WHOLE STORY
		OF THIS	OF THIS

		LETTER IS	T LETTER WAS
	THERE IS	A FABRICATION.	A FABRICATION
NO TRUTH IN	NO TRUTH IN	NO TRUTH IN	— NO TRUTH IN
HIS ASSERTION.	HIS ASSERTION	IT AT ALL.	IT AT ALL.
		-	-
WHITE SAYS	WHITE SAYS	WHITE SAYS	WHITE SAYS
THEY	THAT THEY	AGAIN "EWE	AGAIN, "WE
MET NO ONE ON	MET NO ONE ON	MET NO ONE ON	MET NO ONE ON
THEIR WAY	THEIR ROAD	OUR WAY	OUR WAY
BACK. THEN IN	BACK THEN IN	BACK FROM	BACK TO
A DAY	A DAY	PINTO." A DAY	PINTO." A DAY
OR SO	OR SO	OR TWO	OR TWO
AFTERWARD	AFTERWARDS	AFTERWARDS	AFTERWARDS
HIGBEE	HE SAYS HIGBEE	HIGBEE	HIGBEE
ORDERED HIM	ORDERED HIM	ORDERED HIM	ORDERE D HIM
{TO} ⁱ GO {TO	TO THE	TO GO TO THE	TO GO TO THE
THE} i MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
MEADOWS. HE	MEADOWS	MEADOWS. HE	MEADO W S. HE
WENT {THERE	WENT THAT HE	WENT THERE	WENT THERE
AND} i SAW	SAW	AND SAW	AND SAW
MANY INDIANS	MANY INDIANS	MANY INDIANS	MANY INDIANS
THERE, LYING	[[37]]	LYING	LYING
AROUND IN	AROUND IN THE	AROUND IN THE	AROUND IN THE
{THE} ⁱ SHADE;	SHADE	SHADE. VERY	SHADE — VERY
MANY OF		MANY OF THEM.	MA N Y OF THEM.
THEM. THEN HE	THEN HE	THEN HE	THEN HE
SPEAKS OF A	SPEAKS OF A	SPEAKS OF A	SPEAKS OF A
FLAG OF	FLAG OF	FLAG OF	FLAG OF
TRUCE BEING	TRUCE BEING	TRUCE BEING	TR¥UCE BEING
SENT BY MAN HE	SENT THINKS A	SENT TO THE	SENT TO THE
THINKS	MAN	CAMP OF THE	CAMP OF THE
		EMIGRANTS.	EMIGR Z ANTS,
		THAT IT	AND THAT IT
		WAS CARRIED	WAS CARRIED
BY	BY	BY A MAN BY	BY A MAN BY
NAME OF	THE NAME OF	THE NAME OF	THE NAME OF
BATEMAN	BATEMAN	BATEMAN.	BATEMAN
	[space]	211121111111	MATEMLAN.
CERTAINLY HE	CERTAINLY		THE LEWIS MIN.
DOESN'T SEND	DOESN'T SEND		
LEE WITH IT.	LEE WITH IT		
AFTER	AFTER THE	AFTER THE	AFTER THE
FLAG OF TRUCE	FLAG OF TRUCE	FLAG OF TRUCE	FLAG OF TRUCE
WAS SENT IN	WAS SENT IN	RETURNED HE	RETURNED HE
LEE THEN -GTV/-	[space]	HAS LEE GO IN	HAS LEE GO IN
LEE IHEN -GIV/-	[space]	HAS LEE GU IN	HAS LEE GO IN

RS PS RT	BT

GTTION[?] THEM		AND DECOY THE	AND DECOY THE
		EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
		FROM THEIR	FROM THEIR
		STRONGHOLD,	STRONGHOLD.
		YET, HE ADMITS	YET HE ADMIT S
HE NEVER EVEN	HE NEVER EVEN	THAT HE DID	THAT HE DID
SEES LEE UPON	SEES LEE UPON	NOT SEE LEE ON	NOT SEE LEE ON
THE FIELD.	THE FIELD	THE FIELD. MY	THE FIELD. MY
THE HELD.		ASSOCIATES	ASSOCIATES
		HAVE SO	HAVE SO
		MINUTELY	MINUTELY
		PULVERIZED	PULVERI Z AED
		THIS WITNESS	THIS WITNESS
		THAT I SHALL	THAT I SHALL
		NOT FOLLOW	NOT FOLLOW
		HIM AS	HIM AS
		CLOSELY AS I	CLOSELY AS I
		OTHERWISE	OTHERWISE
		WOULD DO. HE	WOULD DO. HE
TELLS ABOUT	TELLS ABOUT	SAW THE	SAW THE
INDIANS	THE INDIANS	INDIANS	INDIANS
INDIMINS	HAVING	INDIMING	INDIANS
SECRET{ING} ⁱ	SECRETED	SECRETE	SECRETE
THEMSELVES	THEMSELVES	THEMSELVES,	THEMSELVES
IT HAS BEEN	THAT HAS BEEN	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
SPOKE TO	SPOKEN OF		
ENOUGH HE	ENOUGH HE		
SAYS HE SAW	SAYS HE SAW	BUT SAW	BUT SAW
NO CHILDREN	NO CHILDREN	NO CHILDREN	NO CHILDREN
KILLED.	KILLED HE	KILLED. HE	KILLED. HE
GIVES	GIVES THE	GIVES THE	GIVES THE
NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF
SOLDIERS	SOLDIERS	SOLDIERS	SOLDIERS
AT	AT	PRESENT AT	PRESENT AT
FROM 30	FROM 30	FROM THIRTY	FROM 30
TO 50. RIGHT	TO 50 RIGHT	TO FORTY.	TO 40.
HERE WHERE WE	HERE WHILE WE		
SPEAK ABOUT	SPEAK ABOUT	SPEAKING OF	SPEAKING OF
SOLDIERS LET'S	SOLDIERS LET'S	SOLDIERS	SOLDIERS
GO BACK AND	GO BACK TO		
SPEAK ONE		YOU WILL	YOU WILL
WORD ABOUT		REMEMBER	REMEMBER
THIS MAN		THAT	THAT
KSMITH.	KLINGEN SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH

HE TELLS YOU	[space] THAT THE	REFERRED TO	REFERRED TO
SOLDERS THERE	SOLDERS THERE	THE TROOPS	THE TROOPS
WERE	WERE A	AS	AS
PORTION {OF	PORTION OF	PART OF	PART OF
THE} ⁱ NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO
LEGION WHY	LEGION WHY	LEGION. WHY	LEGION. WHY
DOES RING IN	DOES RING IN	USE THAT	USE THAT
THAT NAME	THAT NAME	NAME?	NAME?
SIMPLY	SIMPLY	,	,
BECAUSE IT	BECAUSE IT	BECAUSE IT	BECAUSE IT
WAS THE NAME	WAS THE NAME	WAS A NAME	WAS A NAME
OF THE TROOP	OF THE TROOP	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	,,,,,,,,,,
MADE FAMOUS	MADE FAMOUS	MADE FAMOUS	MADE FAMOUS
IN WESTERN	IN WESTERN	IN WESTERN	IN WESTERN
HISTORY, AND	HISTORY AND	HISTORY, AND	HISTORY, AND
HE BELIEVED	HE BELIEVED	HE BELIEVED	HE BELIEVED
CUNNING AS HE	CUNNING AS HE		·
IS IF HE	IS THAT IF HE		
WOULD RING IN	WOULD RING IN		
NAME	NAME OF THE		
NAUVOO	NAUVOO	THAT	
LEGION THAT	LEGION THAT	BY USING THAT	BY USING THAT
THAT VERY	THAT VERY	NAME HE	NAME NAME HE
WORD WOULD	WORD WOULD	WOULD	WOULD
CONNECT WITH	CONNECT WITH	CONNECT	CONNECT
THIS DEED OF	THAT DEED OF		
HORROR	HORROR	THE WHOLE	THE WHOLE
EVERY[?] PERSON	EVERY PERSON	PEOPLE	PEOPLE
PROFESSING	PROFESSING	PROFESSING	PROFESSING
MORMON	MORMON	THE MORMON	THE MORMON
FAITH HE	FAITH	FAITH WITH A	FAITH WITH THE
BELIEVED	BELIEVED	HORRID	HORRID
		BUTCHERY.	BUTCHERY.
THEREBY HE	THEREBY HE	THAT HE	THAT HE
WOULD	WOULD	WOULD	WOULD BTHUS
STAB	STAB	THUS STAB	STAB
IN A VITAL PART	IN A VITAL PART	IN A VITAL PART	IN A VITAL PART
THAT CHURCH	THAT CHURCH	THE CHURCH	THE CHURCH,
HE HAD	HE HAD	WHICH HE HAD	HE HAD
DISGRACED	DISGRACED	DISGRACED	DISGRACED,
AND FROM	AND FROM	AND FROM	AND FROM
WHICH HE SAYS	WHICH HE SAYS	WHICH HE SAYS	WHICH HE SAYS
HE HAS	HE HAS	HE HAD	HE HAD
WITHDRAWN	WITHDRAWN	WITHDRAWN,	WITHDRAWN,

		BUT FROM	BUT FROM [50]
		WHICH HE WAS	WHICH HE WAS
OR BEEN CUT	OR BEEN CUT	LONG SINCE	LONG SINCE
OFF.	OFF [space]	EXPELLED ON	EXPELLED ON
		ACCOUNT OF	A C COUNT OF
		HIS VILLAINOUS	HIS
		CRIMES.	CRIMES.
HE	HE	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
KNEW THE	KNEW THE	KNEW THE	KNEW THE
DEEDS	DEEDS	BRAVE DEEDS	BRAVE DEEDS
THAT HAD BEEN	THAT HAD BEEN	THAT HAD BEEN	THAT HAD BEEN
PERFORMED	PERFORMED	PERFORMED,	PERFORMED;
{AND THE} ⁱ LONG	AND LONG	THE LONG	THE LONG
MARCHES THAT	MARCHES	MARCHES THAT	MARCHES THAT
HAD BEEN		HAD [[58]]542 BEEN	HAD BEEN
MADE BY THAT	MADE BY THAT	MADE BY THE	MADE BY THE
NAUVOO	NAUVOO	NAUVOO	NAUVOO
LEGION [[9]] HE	LEGION HE	LEGION. HE	LEGION. HE
KNEW	KNEW THAT	KNEW THAT	KNEW THAT
PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF	THE PEOPLE OF
THE UNITED	THE UNITED	THE UNITED	THE UNITES
STATES WERE	STATES WERE	STATES WAS	STATES WERE
AS PERFECTLY	AS PERFECTLY	AS PERFECTLY	AS PERFECTLY
CONVERSANT	CONVERSANT	FAMILIAR	FAMILIAR
WITH	WITH THE	WITH THE	WITH THE
HISTORY OF	HISTORY OF THE	HISTORY OF	HISTORY OF
NAUVOO	NAUVOO	THE LONG	THE LONG
LEGION	LEGION	MARCH AND	MARCH AND
		GREAT	GREAT
		SERVICES OF	SERVICES OF
1		THAT LEGION,	THAT RLEGION
AS THEY WERE	AS THEY WERE	AS THEY WERE	AS THEY WERE
WITH	WITH	WITH THE	WITH THE
FACTS	FACTS	FACTS	FACTS
CONNECTED	CONNECTED	CONNECTED	CONNECT D ED
WITH	WITH	WITH	WITH
WASHINGTON	WASHINGTON	WASHINGTON	WASHINGTON
AND HIS	AND HIS	AND THE	AND HIS
BAREFOOTED	BAREFOOTED	BAREFOOTED	BAREFOOTED
SOLDIERS AT	SOLDIERS AT	SOLDIERS AT	XSOLDIERS AT
VALLEY FORD.	VALLEY FORD	VALLEY FORGE.	VALLEY GORGE.
HE KNEW	HE KNEW	HE KNEW	HE KNOWS

^{542.} Handwritten over this number is 57½.

RS

PS

RT

BT

******			TTT 4 TT
WHEN HE	THAT WHEN HE	THAT	THAT
CALLED THE	CALLED THE		
NAME NAUVOO	NAME NAUVOO		
LEGION THAT	LEGION THAT	LEGI O N	LEGION
EVERY PERSON	EVERY PERSON		
THROUGHOUT	THROUGHOUT		
LENGTH	LENGTH AND		
BREADTH OF	BREADTH OF		
THE UNITED	THE UNITED		
STATES WOULD	STATES WOULD		
SEE THAT WAS	SEE THAT WAS	WAS COMPOSED	WAS COMPOSED
MORMONS.	MORMONS	OF MORMONS.	OF MORMONS;
		OF MORMONS.	OF MORMONS,
THEY WERE	THEY WERE		
MORMONS	MORMONS		
COMMITTED	COMMITTED		
DEED.	THE DEEDS		
PARTIES	PARTIES		
CLAIMING TO	CLAIMING TO		
REPRESENT	REPRESENT		
THAT OLD	THAT OLD		
COMPANY THAT	COMPANY THAT	THAT IT	THAT IT
STARTS IN	STARTS IN	STARTED	STA T RTED
UPON —[?]	UPON THE	FROM THE	FROM THE
MISSISSIPPI	MISSISSIPPI	MISSOURI	MISSIP S I
RIVER	RIVER	RIVER AND	RIVEF;
MARCHES	MARCHES	MARCHED	MAR V CHED
ACROSS THE	ACROSS THE	ACROSS THE	ACROSS THE
CONTINENT	CONTINENT	CONTINENT,	CONTINENT;
		RISKING THÉIR	RISKING THEIR
		LIVES AT THE	LIVES AT THE
		CALL OF THEIR	CALL OF THEIR
		COUNTRY. THAT	COUNTRY. THAT
		THEY DID MUCH	THEY DID MUCH
		MORE THAN	MORE THAN
		ANY	THAN ANY
		OTHER BODY OF	OTHER BODY OF
HELPS SAVE	HELPS SAVE	MEN TO SAVE	MEN TO SAVE
TILLIOSAVE	ITELISSAVE	THIS	TSAVE THIS
		PORTION OF THE	PORTION OF THE
			TOKITON OF THE
THE COLDIEDY	THE COLUMN	AMERICAN	CONTINUENT TO
THIS COUNTRY	THIS COUNTRY	CONTINENT TO	CONTINENT TO
TO THE	TO THE	OUR	THE
AMERICAN	AMERICAN		AMERI V CAN
GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT.	GOVERNMENT.

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

		THAT THEIR	THAT THEIR
{BY} ⁱ MAKING	MAKING	MARCH WAS	MARCH WAS
LONGEST	LONGEST	ONE OF THE	ONE OF THE
MARCH	MARCH	LONGEST IF NOT	LONGEST IF NOT
THROUGH THE	THROUGH THE	THE VERY	THE VERY
DESERT	DESERT	LONGEST	LONGEST
COUNTRY EVER	COUNTRY EVER	EVER	EVER
MADE UPON	MADE ON	MADE BY AN	MADE BY AN
EARTH BY ANY	EARTH	ARMY.	ARMY.
ARMY. HE KNEW.	HE KNEW	HE KNOWS	HE MKNOWS
THAT THAT	THAT	THAT THAT	THAT THAT
MARCH WAS	MARCH WAS	MARCH WAS	MARCH WAS
MADE BY THE	MADE BY THE	MADE BY THE	MADE BY THE
NAUVOO	NAUVOO	NAUVOO	NAUVOO
LEGION	LEGION	LEGION,	LEGION.
HE	HE KALENY THAT	HE	KNEWWE
KNEW THAT	KNEW THAT	KNEW	KNOWS
THEY WERE	THEY WERE	THEY WERE ALL	THEY WERE ALL
MORMONS WENT	MORMONS	OF THE	OF
WHO HAS WENT	THAT WENT	PROFESSED	PROFESSED
INTO THAT	INTO THAT	MORMON	MORMON
LEGION	LEGION	FAITH.	FAITH MORMON
MORMONS	MORMONS		FAITH. KNLOWS
	THAT WERE	THAT WHILE	THAT WHILE
FLEEING FROM	FLEEING FROM	FLEEING FORM	FLEEING FROM
THE WRATH OF	THE WRATH OF	THE WARATH	THE WRATH OF
THE PEOPLE	PEOPLE	OF THE PEOPLE	THE PEO PLE
OF	IN THE	OF THE	OF THE
NORTHWESTERN	WESTERN	NORTHWESTER	NORTH
		N	WESTERN
STATES	STATES YET	STATES THAT	STATES,
AT	AT	THEY WERE AT	THEY AT
THE CALL OF	THE CALL OF	THE CALL OF	THE CALL OF
THEIR COUNTRY	THEIR COUNTRY	THE COUNTRY	THE COUNTRY
THEY STOPPED	[space]	STOPPED IN	STOPPED IN
		THEIR COURSE,	THEIR COURSE,
LEFT THEIR	PEOPLE LEFT	LEFT THEIR	LEFT THEIR
WIVES AND	[space] WIFE	WIVES AND	WIVES AND
THEIR LITTLE		THEIR LITTLE	THEIR LITTLE
ONES UPON		ONES UPON	ONES ON
<the></the>		THE	THE
PRAIRIE LEFT		PARAIRIE, WITH	PRAIRIE
THEM		SCARCELY	WITH SCARCELY
		SUFFICIENT	SUFFICIENT

RS	PS	RT	BT

		ECOD OB	CL EOOD OD
		FOOD OR	CLFOOD OR
		CLOTHING TO	CLOTHING TO
		PROTECT THEM	PROTECT THEM
		FROM	FROM
		ABSOLUTE	ABSOLUTE
		WANT, AS THEY	WANT AS THEY
		SHOULD	SHOULD
		JOURNEY	JOURNEY
		ONWARD	ONWARD
TO COME	TO COME	TOWARDS THE	TOWARD THE
ACROSS	ACROSS	SETTING SUN	SETTNING SUN
TO SALT LAKE	TO SALT LAKE	TO SALT LAKE	—THE SALT
VALLEY	VALLEY	CITY, WHERE	LAKE VALLEY,
		THEY WERE	WHERE THEY
FOR A	FOR A	SEEKING A	WERE SSEEKING
HOME	HOME AND	HOME. AS THIS	A HOME. AS
	[space]	LEGION	THIS LEGION
		STARTED OVER	STARTED OVER
		A TRACKLESS	A R TRACKLESS
WHERE THEY		DESERT	DESERT
WENT AROUND		COUNTRY TO	TO
TO[?] SANTA FE		SANTA FE AND	SANTAFEE, AND
ACROSS	ACROSS	ACROSS FROM	ACROSS FROM
BY	INTO	THEIR TO	THERE TO
CALIFORNIA TO	CALIFORNIA TO	CALIFORNIA,	CALIFORNI S A,
DO	DO	DOING THEIR	DOING THEIR
DUTY AND	DUTY AND	DUTY ON ALL	DUTY ON ALL
BENEFITS	BUSINESS OF	OCCASIONS, AS	OCCASIONS AS
THE	THE	AMERICAN	AMERICAN
GOVERNMENT.	GOVERNMENT	SOLDIERS	SOULDIERS
		HAVE EVER	HAVE EVER
THE	[[38]] <i>OH</i> [?] THE	DONE. THE	DONE. THE
MAN WAS SO	MAN WAS SO	WITNESS WAS	WITNESS WAS
CUNNING AND	CUNNING	AS CUNNING AS	AS CUNNING AS
WAS SO	HE WAS SO	HE WAS	HE WAS
CRUEL WHEN HE	CRUEL WHEN	CRUEL WHEN	CURUEL; WHEN
SAID IT WAS	HE SAID IT WAS	HE REFERRED IN	HE REFERRED IN
A PART OF	A PART OF	THIS WAY TO	THIS WAY TO
NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO
LEGION	LEGION	LEGION,	LEGION,
BECAUSE <he< td=""><td>HE</td><td>COMPOSED OF</td><td>COMPOSED OF</td></he<>	HE	COMPOSED OF	COMPOSED OF
HAD AN OBJECT	HAD AN OBJECT	MEN WHO HAD	MEN WHO HAD
IN THIS>	IN DOING THIS	LEFT THEIR	LEFT THEIR
	BECAUSE	[space]	
	DECITORE	[Space]	

_	1	T	T
EVERY MAN	EVERY MAN		
THAT WAS IN	THAT WAS IN		
THE NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO		
LEGION WAS A	LEGION WAS A	552011	
MORMON. THEY	MORMON THEY	[[59]] HOMES	HAOMES,
HAD BEEN	HAD BEEN	SMOULDERING	SMOULDERING
DRIVEN FROM	DRIVEN FROM	IN RUINS AT	IN RUINS AT
NAUVOO [space]	NAUVOO AND	NAUVOO,	NAUVOO.
NO MAN KNEW	NO MAN KNEW		
IT BETTER THAN	IT BETTER THAN		
SMITH. THEY	SMITH. THEY	KLINGENSMITH	KLNIGENSMITH
TELL YOU	TELL YOU THAT	SAYS THAT	SAYS
THERE WAS NO	THERE WAS NO	THERE WERE NO	THERE WAS NO
INDIANS THERE	INDIANS THERE	INDIANS THERE	INDIANS THERE
FROM BEAVER	FROM BEAVER	FROM BEAVER.	FROM BEAVER.
THIS MAN	THIS MAN		
WHITE SAYS	WHITE SAYS	WHITE SAYS	WHITE SAYS
THERE WERE	THERE WERE	THAT HE SAW	HE SAW
THERE WERE			
INDIANS THERE	INDIANS	INDIANS ON	INDIANS ON
		THE FIELD	FTHE FIELD
FROM BEAVER	FROM BEAVER	FROM BEAVER	FROM BEAVER
AND	AND THERE	AND	AND
OTHER	FROM OTHER	OTHER	OTHER
PLACES UPON	PLACES UPON	PLACES.	PLACES
THIS FIELD.	THIS FIELD	WHITE	PAACES . WHITE
ANOTHER	ANOTHER	STARTS FRIM	STARTS FROM
THING HE	THING THEY	CEDAR TO	CEDAR TO
SAY	SAID THAT	PINTO,	PINTO PINTO
THEY STARTED	THEY STARTED		FROM
ABOUT DARK	ABOUT DARK	AT DARK.	AT DARK;
	FROM CEDAR		,
TO GO PINTO	CITY TO PINTO		
CREEK NOW IF	CREEK NOW IF		
THEY DID THAT	THEY DID THAT		
THEY WOULD	THEY WOULD		
HARDLY SEE	HARDLY SEE		
JOHN D. LEE AS	JOHN D. LEE AS		
THEY SAID	THEY SAID		
THEY DID SMITH	THEY DID SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	K N LINGENSMIT
		SAYS HE	¥H SAYS THEY
STARTS ABOUT	STARTS ABOUT	STARTED AT	STARTED AT
NOON	NOON	NOON. IF THEY	NOON. IF THEY
WHITE MAN	WHITE	STARTED	STARTED

ABOUT	ABOUT	AT	AT
DARK	DARK	DARK THEY	DARK THEY
		DID NOT SEE	DID NOT SEE
		JOHN D. LEE, AS	JOHN D. LEE AS
		THEY SAID	THEY SAID
		THEY DID. THE	THEY DID. THE
THERE THEY	THERE THEY	WITNESSESS	WITNESSES
DEVIATE AGAIN	DEVIATE AGAIN	DIFFER ON THIS	DIFFER ON THIS
		SUBJECT,	SUBHJECT BUT
		BUT IT IS A	IT IS ^[51] A
CIRCUMSTANCES		CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE
SHOW WHICH[?]		THAT SHOWS	THAT SHOW N S
WAS IT[?] WENT[?]		THE ANIMUS OF	THE ANIMUS OF
BL-/PL-[?]		THE	THE
		PROSECUTION,	L PROSECUTION,
		AND PROVES	AND PROVES
		HOW POORLY	HOW POORLY
		THE CASE OF	THE CASE OF
		THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE
		HAS BEEN	HAS BEEN
ALL THEOD	ALL THEOR	PLANNED.	PLANNED.
ALL THESE	ALL THESE		
LITTLE THINGS	LITTLE THINGS		
SHOW	SHOW THAT		
THEY HAVE NOT	THESE MEN HAVE NOT		
MADE UP THEIR	MADE UP THEIR		
SCHEME AS	SCHEME AS		
THEY SHOULD	THEY SHOULD		
HAVE DONE	HAVE DONE		
SAYS HE NEVER	SAYS HE NEVER	WHITE A SAYS	WHITE SAYS
SAW ANY	SAW ANY	HE SAW NO	HE SAW NO
HOLLOW	HOLLOW	HOLLOW	HHOLLOW
SQUARE DID	SQUARE DID	SQUARE . DID	SQUARE; DID
NOT SEE LEE	NOT HEAR LEE	NOT SEE LEE	NOT SEE LEE
TOT SEE EEE	ADDRESS	THO I DEE EEE	
	TROOPS [space]		
AFTER		AFTER THE	AFTER THE
FIRING		FIRING	FIRING
		COMMENCEDA,	COMMENCED,
		AND HE TELLS	AND HE TELLS
SAYS LEE TOOK	SAYS LEE TOOK	YOU LEE TOOK	YOU LEE TOOK
NO PART.	NO PART NOW	NO PART IN THE	NO PART IN THE
	GENTLEMEN	PROCEEDINGS	PROCEEDINGS

THERE IS	THERE IS	ON THE FIELD.	OFN THE FIELD,
ANOTHER	ANOTHER		,
WITNESS HERE I	WITNESS THAT I		
HAVE TO	HAVE GOT TO		
COME BACK TO	COME BACK TO		
SO FAR YOU	SO FAR YOU		
WILL ADMIT	ADMIT		
WITH ME	WITH ME THAT		
THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO T
EVIDENCE TO	EVIDENCE TO	WITNESS YET	WITNESS YET
CONVICT JOHN D.	THAT HE	TO PROVE THE	TO PROOVE THE
LEE WITH THE	KILLED PEOPLE	GUILT OF JOHN	GUILT OF JOHN
CRIME	HAVE TO ADMIT	D. LEE.	D. LEE.
FACTS	IT FACTS	D. EEE.	D. EEE.
PROVED OUT SO	PROVED OUT SO		
FAR. AS YET THE	FAR AS		
	INDEED[?] —[?]		
TWO WITNESSES	TWO WITNESSES		
T VV G VVIII VEGEE	SMITH AND		
FAILED	WHITE FAILED		
TO CONNECT	TO CONNECT		
HIM.	HIM [space] NOW	NOW WE HAVE	NOW WE HAVE
LET'S TAKE	LET'S TAKE	AN	AN
THAT OLD	THAT OLD	UNPLEASANT	UNPLEASANT
GADABOUT	GAD ABOUT	SUBJECT TO	SUBJECT TO
ANNIE	[space] M[?] E	DEAL WITH,	DEAL WITH.
HOGE	HOGE	,	
DIFFICULT	DIFFICULT		
WOMAN HER	WOMAN HER	IT IS THAT OF	IT IS THAT OF
TONGUE	TONGUE	THE TONGUE-	THE TONGUE
{HANGS} ⁱ ON A	HANG ON	TIED WOMAN;	TIED WOMAN—
PIVOT AND	PIVOT	,	
RUNNING AT	RUNNING AT		
BOTH ENDS SHE	BOTH ENDS SHE		
CAN'T HEAR	CAN'T HEAR		
HER OWN VOICE	HER OWN VOICE		
[[10]] SHE COMES	SHE GETS		
HERE AND	HERE AND	THIS FEMALE	THE FEMALE
PRETENDS	PRETENDS	PRETENDS	WHO PRETENDS
	THOUGHT[?]		
THAT SHE	THAT[?] SHE	SHE	SHE
HAD VOTED IN	HAD VOTED IN	VOTED IN	VOTED IN
FAVOR OF	FAVOR OF	FAVOR OF THE	FAVOR OF
KILLING THESE	KILLING THESE	WHOLESALE	WHOLESALE

PEOPLE THERE	PEOPLE THERE	MURDER. THE	MURDER. THE
		ONE WHO	ONE WHO
		CLAIMED TO	CLAIMS TO
	THAT	HAVE BEEN	HAVE BEEN
SHE WAS THERE	SHE WAS	PRESENT AT A	PRESENT AT A
AT THIS	AT A	PUBLIC	PUBLIC
MEETING AT	MEETING [space]	MEETING AT	MEETING AT
HARMONY DO	HARMONY DO	HARMONY	HARMONY,
YOU SUPPOSE	YOU SUPPOSE		, , ,
IF SUCH A	THAT IF SUCH A		
MEETING AS	MEETING		
THAT HAD	HAD EVEN[?]		
BEEN HELD	BEEN HELD		
	DON'T YOU YOU		
	SUPPOSE THE		
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION		
WOULD NOT	WOULD		
HAVE EVERY	HAVE EVERY		
	PERSON WHO		
RESIDENT OF	THEN RESIDED		
HARMONY	IN HARMONY		
HERE AS A	[space]		
WITNESS WHY	WHY		
IMPORTED HER	IMPORTED HER		
FROM SALT	FROM SALT		
LAKE CITY DID	LAKE CITY		
YOU BELIEVE			
HER STORY			
WHEN YOU			
HEARD IT SHE			
WAS THERE. DID	DID		
YOU NOTICE	YOU NOTICE		
HOW QUICK IT	HOW QUICK IT		
WAS THAT SHE	WAS THAT SHE		
GOT	GOT THE		
MESSAGE BACK	MESSAGE BACK		
FROM BRIGHAM	FROM BRIGHAM		
YOUNG	YOUNG YOU		
RECALL IT	WILL RECALL IT		
WAS THE DAY	WAS DAY		
BEFORE	BEFORE		
MASSACRE	MASSACRE		
THEY HAD	THAT THEY HAD		
THE MEETING	THE MEETING		

THERE WHEN	THERE		
JOHN D. LEE SAID EMIGRANTS HAD WHIPPED THEM ALL HE LEFT THERE AFTER PEOPLE HAD LIFTED UP THEIR HANDS ONCE ⁵⁴³	THAT THEY LEFT THERE AFTER THE PEOPLE HAD HELD UP HANDS [space]	AND VOTED THAT SHE HEARD JOHN D. LEE TELL THE PEOPLE THAT THE EMIGRANTS HAD WHIPPED THE MORMONS AND THAT IT	AND TO HACVE HEARD JOHN D. LEE TELL THE PEOPLE THAT THE EMIGRANTS HAD WHIPPED THE INDIANS AND THAT IT
		WAS NECESSARY TO KILL ALL THE EMIGRANTS.	WZAS NEFCESSARY TO KILL THE EMIGRANTS.
JOHN D. LEE WHEN PEOPLE WERE IN	THAT JOHN D. LEE WHEN PEOPLE WERE IN		
CHURCH NEXT DAY WAITING FOR NEWS FROM	THE CHURCH NEXT DAY WAITING FOR NEWS FROM		
THE FIELD WHEN ALL AT ONCE THEY	THE FIELD WHEN ALL AT ONCE THEY		
CAME	CAME SHE WAS WITH THE OTHER WOMEN		
THEY WERE ALL PRESENT IN THE MEETING	THEY WERE ALL PRESENT IN THE MEETING [[39]]		
WAS WAITING TO HAVE THIS THING MADE KNOWN WHEN	WAS WAITING TO HAVE THIS THING DONE [space]		
LEE GOT BACK HOW GOD HAD	[5/460]		

PS

RT

BT

RS

^{543. &}quot;PEOPLE" written over "ONCE", or vice versa.

BLESSED HIM			
JUST THEN	THEN		
DISPATCH CAME	DISPATCH CAME		
IN FROM	IN FROM		
BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM		
_		YOU	VOII
YOUNG DID YOU	YOUNG [space]		YOU
EVER EVER[?]	HOW	RECOLLECT	RECOLLECT
THINK HOW	HOW	HOW	HOW
QUICK SHE	QUICK SHE	RAPIDLYSHE	RAPIDLY SHE
GOT THAT	GOT THAT	OBTAINED A	OBTAINED THE
DISPATCH TO GO	DISPATCH	MESSAGE FROM	MESSAGE FROM
TO SALT	TO SALT	SALT	SALT
LAKE CITY	LAKE AND	LAKE CITY. IT	LAKE CITY. IT
	BACK AGAIN	ONLY TOOK HER	ONLY TOOK HER
		MESSENGER	MESSENGER
		THREE DAYS TO	THREE DAYS TO
		TRAVEL FROM	TRAVEL FROM
		CEDAR TO SALT	CEDAR CITY TO
		LAKE	SALT LAKE CITY
		AND BACK.	AND BACK.
		THAT THE	THAT
		CARRIER OF THE	CARRIER OF
		DISPATCH	DISPATCHES
		TRAVELLED AS	TRAVELED AS
		FAST	FAST ALMOST
		AS SHE TALKED	AS SHE TALKS
		AND THAT	AND THAT
		EQUALS CHAIN	EQUALS CHAIN
		LIGHTNING.	LIGHTNING.
SHE HAS	SHE HAS THE		
DISPATCH	DISPATCH		
THERE YOU	THERE THAT		
KNOW BRINGS IT	DAY BRINGS IT		
RIGHT IN. NOW	RIGHT IN		
SIMPLE FACT	SIMPLE FACT		
ONLY TAKING IN	BUT[?]		
CONSIDERATION			
HOW	HOW		
FAST SHE TOOK	FAST SHE TOOK		
GETTING	IN GETTING		
THAT	THAT		
MESSENGER	MESSENGER		
THAT SHE TELLS	AND TELLS		
THIS THING SO	THIS THING SO		

	S RT	ВТ

ODDIN	DIEDEDES		1
ODDLY	DIFFERENTLY		
WHAT/TO[?]	THAT ALL I CAN		
SHE/WHAT[?] ALL	SAY IS IT IS		
ALONE SWEARS	IMPOSSIBLE TO		
BUT IT	BELIEVE HER IT		
WAS	WAS		
PHYSICALLY	PHYSICALLY		
IMPOSSIBLE TO	IMPOSSIBLE TO		
HAVE SENT	SEND A		
MESSAGE TO	MESSENGER TO		
BRIGHAM	BRIGHAM		
YOUNG TO HAVE	YOUNG HAVE		
IT RETURN IN	IT BACK IN		
TIME SHE HAS	THAT TIME		
SAID [space]	[space] FACT IS		
SHE HAS BEEN	SHE IS		
TENDING[?] IT	CARELESS OLD		
PASSED AROUND	WOMAN [space]		
	SHE SAYS SHE		
FOR LAST	WAS MRS.		
18	SHIRTS THEN		
YEARS I	I		
GUESS SHE	SUPPOSE SHE		
HAS A WHOLE	HAS A WHOLE		
SUIT OF	SUIT OF		
CLOTHES NOW	CLOTHES NOW		
SHE HAS LEFT	SHE HAS LEFT		
WHOLE			
SOUTHERN PART	SOUTHERN		
OF UTAH [space]	UTAH		
HER AND OLD	HER AND OLD		
MAN	MAN HAVE		
SHIRTS HAND	SHIRTS HAVE		
DIVIDED THEY	DIVIDED		
DO NOT LIVE			
TOGETHER NOW			
SHE IS NO			
RELATION OF MY	BECAUSE HER		
FRIEND HOGE	NAME IS HOGE		
ANYWAY	NOW ANYWAY		
SHE HAS	SHE HAS		
CHANGED HER	CHANGED HER		
NAME	NAME		
		SHE HAS BEEN	SHE HAS BEEN

SHE HAS BEEN GOING AROUND TO TEA PARTIES QUILTING	AND SHE HAS BEEN GOING AROUND TO TEA PARTIES [space] HG[?]	RECITING HER STORY SO CONSTANTLY FOR THE LAST EIGHTEEN YEARS, THAT SHE NOW BELIEVES IT HERSELF. HAVING TOLD IT TO WONDERING CROWDS OF LISTENING WOMEN AT QUILTING AND TEA PATRTIES,	RECITING HER STORY SO CONSTANTLY FOTR THE LAST I8 YEARS YERAA THAT SHE COMMENCES TO BELIEVE IT HERSELF. SHE HAS TOLD IT TO WONDERING CREWS OF GARRULOUS WOMEN AT QUILTINGS AND TEA PARTIES;
PARTIES —[?] SUCH THINGS AS THAT GONE ON TALKING THIS	[space] HG[?] PARTIES [space] TALK [space] &C [space]	HAS GONE OVER IT FOR	HAS GONE OVER IT FOR
MATTER OVER UNTIL SHE	UNTIL SHE	THE INFORMATION OF HUNGRY REPORTERS UNTIL SHE TELLS IT WELL AND FLUENTLY.	THE INFORMATION OF WANDERING REPORTERS, UNTIL SHE TELLS IT WELL AND FLUENTLY.
HAS COME TO	HAS COME TO THE	TAND I ECENTET.	TAND I ECENTET.
CONCLUSION	CONCLUSION IF THAT[?] SHE SAW IT ALL		
SHE KNOWS WHOLE	UNTIL SHE KNOWS IT ALL		
FACTS FINDING	FINDING		
IT HARD TO TAKE AS	IT HARD TAKE AS		
HISTORY HER EVIDENCE IT HAS	HISTORY BIASED SHE HAS		
DRAWN UPON HER	DRAWN UPON HER		

PS

RT

IMAGINATION	IMAGINATION		
FOR	FOR		
EVERYTHING	EVERYTHING		
NECESSARY TO	NECESSARY TO		
FILL OUT HER	FILL OUT HER		
STORY.	STORY [space]		
	SHE PUTS		
		BUT, AS IT IS	BUT AS IT IS
		TOLD, IT IS	TOLD IT IS
		COVERED WITH	COVERED WITH
		THE EAR MARKS	THE EARMARKS
		OF FALSEHOOD,	OF FALSEHOOD,
		AS THE HIPS OF	AS THE HIPS OF
		A MUSTANG	A MUST S ANG
		ARE	HORSE ARE
		WITH SCARS	WITH SCARS
		AND BRANDS.	AND BR Z ANDS.
		HER STORY HAS	HER STORY HAS
		NO REASON,	NO REASON
		SENSE OR	SENCE OR
		SYSTEM IN IT,	SYSTEM IN IT
		AND NO ONE	ANSD NO ONE
		BELIEVES IT	BELIEVE X D IT IS
		TRUE. EVEN	TRUE. EVEN
		BROTHER	BROTHER
		CAREY	CAREY
		TREATED HER	TREATED HER
		EVIDENCE WITH	EVIDENCE WITH
		SILENT [60]	SCILENT
		CONTEMPT. SHE	CONTEMPT. SHE
		HAS TALKED ON	HAS TALKED ON
		THKIS SUBJECT	THIS SUBJECT
		SO LONG THAT	SO LONG THAT
		SHE NOW	SHE NOW
		CONSIDERS	CONSIDERS
TT	IT	HERSELF A	HERSELF A
IT DUTC ME DI	IT DUTC ME DI	HEROINE. SHE	HEROIN. SHE
PUTS ME IN	PUTS ME IN	PUTS ME IN	PUTS ME IN
MIND VERY	MIND	MIND	MIND
MUCH OF EVERY	OF EVERY	OF MANY	OF MANY
SOLDIER I	SOLDIER THAT I	MEN WHOM I	MEN WHOM I
HAVE EVER	HAVE EVER	HAVE MET IN	HAVE MET IN
TALKED	TALKED TO	VARIOUS	VARIOUS
		SECTIONS OF	SECTIONS OF

THE COUNTRY,	THE COUNTRY,
ECDECIALIA	
ESPECIALLY	ESPECIALLY
THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO
CLAIM ANY	CLAIM ANY
KNOWLEDGE OF	KNOWLEDGE OF
MILITARY	MILITARY
MOVEMENTS,	MOVEMENTS-
TERRIBLE	TERRIBLE
DEEDS OF	DEEDS OF
VIOLENCE OR	VIOLENCE O T R
HORRID	HORRID
ACCIDENTS.	ACCIDENTS.
EACH IS THE	EACH IS THE
HERO OF HIS	HEROE OF HIS
OWN STORY; AS	OWN STORY. AS
AN EXAMPLE,	AN EXAMPLE,
YOU SELDOM	YOU SELDOM
FIND A	#FIND A
WAS IN SOLDIER	SOLDIER WHO
RMY IN OF THE	WAS IN THE
RIMEA CRIMEA, WHO	CRIMEA WHO
ONE OF WAS NOT ONE	WAS NOT ONE
WERE IN OF THOSE	OF TH K OSE
GE OF WHO MADE	WHO MADE
THAT	THAT
RATED CELEBRATED	CELEBRATED
GE OF CHARGE WITH	CHARGE [52] OF
THE SIX	THE SIX
RED HUNDRED AT	HUMNDERED TO
BALACLAVA.	BALACLAVA.
SELDOM DO	SELDOM DO
YOU FIND A	YOU FIND A
DESCENDENT OF	DE S CENDANT
THOSE WHO	OF THOSE WHO
LIVED IN SUNNY	LIVED IN SUNNY
FRANCE IN THE	FRONCE IN THE
DAYS OF	DAYS OF
NAPOLEON	NAPOLEON
L 3	
FIND	
	THOSE WHO CLAIM ANY KNOWLEDGE OF MILITARY MOVEMENTS, TERRIBLE DEEDS OF VIOLENCE OR HORRID ACCIDENTS. EACH IS THE HERO OF HIS OWN STORY; AS AN EXAMPLE, YOU SELDOM FIND A SOLDIER RMY IN RIMEA CRIMEA, WHO YONE OF WERE IN OF THOSE GE OF WHO MADE THAT CELEBRATED GE OF CHARGE WITH THE SIX RED HUNDRED AT BALACLAVA. SELDOM DO YOU FIND A DESCENDENT OF THOSE WHO LIVED IN SUNNY FRANCE IN THE DAYS OF

PS

RT

	1	T	,
	ANY BUT WHAT HAD SOME RELATIVE THAT WAS WITH NELSON		
WITHOUT HIS		WHOSE	WHOSE
FATHER WAS		FATHER WAS	FATHER WAS
WITH FRENCH		NOT ONE OF	NOT ONE OF
TROOPS WHEN		THE LEADERS	THE LEADERS
THEY MADE CELEBRATED			
CHARGE AT LODI		AT LODI;	AT LODI;
		NOR CAN YOU	NOR CAN YOU
		FIND A MAN	FIND A MAN
		FROM	FROM F
		NEW ENGLAND	NEW ENGLAND
		WHO DOES NOT	WHO DOES NOT
		TRACE HIS	TRACE HIS
		LINEAGE BACK TO HO THOSE	LINEAGE BACK TO THOSE
		WHO LANDED	WHO LANDED
		ON PLYMOUTH	O N PLYMOTH
NEVER.		ROCK. SELDOM	ROCK. SELDOME
CAN'T FIND	YOU CAN'T FIND	HAVE YOU SEEN	DO YOU FIN F D
PRIVATE OF	A PRIVATE OF	A PRIVATE OF	A PRIVATE OF
THE LAST	THE LAST	THE LATE	THE LATE
WAR TO SAVE	WAR TO SAVE	WAR O ,	WAR;
YOUR LIFE [[11]]	YOUR LIFE		
NEVER ONE	NEVER ONE		
GOT THIS FAR	CAME THIS FAR		
WEST.	WEST	ATT	ATT
EVERY ONE	EVERYBODY	ALL	ALL
THAT COMES OUT	THAT COMES THIS FAR OUT		
HERE WAS AT	HERE WAS AT	WERE	WERE
LEAST	LEAST A	COMMISSIONED	COMMISSIONED
CAPTAIN	CAPTAIN	OFFICERS;	OFFICERS;
·		ALL TOOK AN	ALL TOOK AN
		ACTIVE AND	ACTIVE AND
		IMPORTANT	IMPORTANT
		PART IN THE	PART IN THE
		CAMPAIGNS	CZAMPAIGNS
		AND BATTLES	AND BATTLES
		THAT THEY	THEY

PS

RT

		NO EXCEPTION	NO EXCEPTION
			TO THE RULE.
INI	TNI	TO THE RULE,	
IN	IN	HAVING LIVED	HAVING LIVED
SOUTH	SOUTHERN	AT THE TIME IN	AT THE TIME IN
UTAH LIVED	UTAH LIVED	UTAH, IN	UTAH — IN
PERHAPS IN	PERHAPS IN	SOUTHWESTERN	SOUTH
THAT VICINITY	THAT VICINITY	UTAH;	WESTERN UTAH,
AT THE TIME	AT THE TIME	SHE IMAGINES	SHE IMAGINS
	[space]	SHE KNOWS IT	SHE KNOWS IT
		ALL; AT LEAST	ALL—AT LEAST
		THAT SHE WILL	THAT SHE WILL
		BE JUSTIFIED IN	BE JUSTIFIED IN
		TELLING IT ALL.	TELLING IT ALL.
PEOPLE HAVE	PEOPLE HAVE		
ASKED HER	ASKED HER		
ABOUT	ABOUT THESE		
THIS <i>QUESTION</i> [?]	THINGS		
SHE CONCLUDED	CONCLUDED		
SHE	THAT SHE		
WOULD BE	WOULD BE		
THROWING ALL	THROWING ALL		
ON HERSELF	ON HERSELF		
UNLESS SHE	UNLESS SHE		
ADMITTED SHE	[space]		
KNEW	KNEW		
ALL	SOMETHING		
ABOUT IT. SHE	ABOUT IT [space]		
HAS MADE THIS	JUST IN THE		
STORY AS MEN	WAY THAT MEN		
CLAIM THEY	CLAIM TO		
HAVE DONE	HAVE DONE[?]		
DEEDS	[[40]] DEEDS		
THEY NEVER	THAT THEY		
THOUGHT OF	NEVER SAW		
THOUGHT OF	[space] —[?]		
SAME HERE	HERE 19 YEARS		
WITH THIS OLD	—[?] <i>IT/D</i> [?]		
LADY.	BELIEVING AND		
ANOTHER	[space] ANOTHER		
THING SHE	THING SHE	ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO
TELLS YOU WAS	TELLS YOU IS	HER STORY	
THIS SHE SAW	THAT SHE SAW		HER, THERE WAS A
		THERE WAS A	
CHILD	CHILD	CHILD SAVED	CHILD SAVED
BROUGHT BACK	BROUGHT BACK	AND BROUGHT	AND BROUGHT

	THERE	TO HARMONY:	TO HARMONY
	THAT WAS	THAT WAS	THAT WAS
7 YEARS	7 OR 8 YEARS	SEVEN YEARS	SEVEN YEARS
OLD. YOU DON'T	OLD	OLD.	OLD.
BELIEVE THAT.			
		THAT	THAT
		AFTERWARDS	AFTERWARDS
		BILL STEWART	BILL STEWART
		PUT THAT	PUT THAT
		CHILD OUT OF	CHILD OUT OF
		THE WAY. WILD	THE WAY. WILD
		AS THIS	AS THIS
		STATEMENT IS,	STATEMENT IS,
		CONTRADICTIN	CONTRADICT ED
		G	ING
		KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH,
		WILLIS,	WILLACE,
		WHITE AND	WHITE AND
		OTHERS AS IT	OTHER E S AS IT
		DOES, IT IS ON A	DOES, IT IS ON A
		PAR WITH HER	PAR WITH HER
		WHOLE	WHOLE
		STATEMENT	STATEMENT
		AND RUINES	AND RUINS
		HER STORY, SO	HER STORY SO
		FAR AS FINDING	FAR AS FINDING
		BELIEVERS IN	BELIEF IN
		ITS TRUTH IS [61]	ITS TRUTH IS
		CONCERNED.	CONCERNED.
IF YOU DO YOU	IF YOU DO YOU		
CAN'T BELIEVE	CAN'T BELIEVE		
OTHER WITNESS	ONE OF THE		
OTHER WITNESS.	OTHER WITNESS		
DO YOU	DO YOU		
SUPPOSE	SUPPOSE		
SMITH TOOK CHILD	KLINGEN SMITH TOOK CHILD		
FROM THAT	FROM THAT		
FIELD	FIELD OF		
7 YEARS OLD NO FACT IS HE NEVER TOOK	CARNAGE 7 OR 8 YEARS OLD NO SHE HAS WITNESSED[?]		
ONE [space] SHE	HIM TO DO SHE		

IS GOING TO	IS GOING TO		
TELL THIS THING	13 GOING TO		
CLEAR THROUGH	ACT		
IS GOING ACT	ACT		
HER PART SHE	HER PART SHE		
HAS BILL	HAS BILL		
HICKMAN MAKE	HICKMAN MAKE		
AWAY WITH	AWAY WITH		
THIS CHILD AND	THIS CHILD AND		
	THEN THEY		
BRING POOR	BRING POOR		
OLD MAN	OLD MAN		
PARRISH TO	PARRISH IN TO		
SUPPORT THAT	SUPPORT THIS		
THEORY FULLY	THEORY FULLY		
SAYS HE SAW	SAYS HE SAW		
CHILD THERE	IT THERE		
ONCE NEVER	ONCE NEVER		
SAW IT AGAIN	SAW IT AGAIN		
SATISFIED	SATISFIED THAT		
	SOMETHING		
SOMETHING			
DONE	EVIL WAS DONE		
WITH CHILD	WITH CHILD		
BECAUSE HE	BECAUSE		
NEVER SAW IT	NEVER [space]		
AGAIN. SO FAR			
GENTLEMEN		IT IS YOUR	IT IS YOUR
YOU MUST	MUST	DUTY TO	DUTY TO
THROW HER	THROW HER	THROW HER	THROW HER
EVIDENCE OUT	EVIDENCE OUT	STATEMENTS	STATEMENTS
OF SCHOOL	OF SCHOOL	OUT OF THE	OUT OF THE
		CASE AND PAY	CASE AND PAY
		NO MORE	NO MORE
		ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO
		IT THAN IF YOU	IT THAN IF YOU
		HAD NEVER	HAD NEVER
		HEARD IT.	HEARD IT.
SHE IS	BECAUSE SHE IS	IIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIII	111111111111111111111111111111111111111
UNSUPPORTED	UNSUPPORTED		
BY ANY	BY ANY		
TESTIMONY SHE	TESTIMONY SHE		
IS AS GUILTY OF	IS AS GUILTY OF		
MURDER	MURDER		
AS IF SHE HAD	AS IF SHE HAD		

RS	PS	RT	BT

	1		T
ACTED UPON	ACTED UPON		
THE FIELD;	THE FIELD		
BECAUSE THERE	BECAUSE THERE		
WAS NO POWER	WAS NO POWER		
TO COMPEL HER	TO COMPEL HER		
TO VOTE IN	TO VOTE IN		
FAVOR OF	FAVOR OF THE		
MASSACRE	MASSACRE N		
YET SHE DID SO	YET SHE DID SO		
SHE VOTED TO	SHE VOTED TO		
GO ON WITH	GO ON WITH		
KILLING IF	THE KILLING IF		
HER STORY IS	HER STORY IS		
TRUE AS I SAID	TRUE AS I SAID		
BEFORE RECESS	BEFORE RECESS		
CHARITY	CHARITY		
COMPEL US TO	COMPEL US TO		
RATHER SAY	RATHER SAY		
SHE LIED	THAT SHE LIED		
THAN TO SAY	THAN TO SAY		
SHE IS	SHE IS AN		
ACCESSORY TO	ACCESSORY TO		
MURDER [space]	MURDER		
WE'LL DISMISS	WE'LL DISMISS		
HER SAYING/SO	HER [space] SO		
FAR[?].	FAR [space]		
		AS I SAID	A X S I SIAD
		ONCE BEFORE,	ONCE BEFORE
		PITY THE OLD	PITY THE OLD
		WOMAN,	WOMAN;
		FORGIVE HER	FORGIVE HER
		FOR HER FOLLY,	FOR HER FOLLY;
		THIS IS	THIS IS
		CHARITY, BUT	CHARITY B I UT
		TO BELIEVE HER	TO BELIEVE HER
		WOULD BE A	WOULD BE A
		SIN. IT WOULD	SIN. IT WOULD
		BE MADNESS ON	BE MADNESS ON
		MY PART TO	MY PART TO
		CALL YOUR	CALL YOUR
		ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO
		ANY MORE OF	ANY MORE OF
		HER INSANE,	HER INSANE,
		INCOHERENT	INCOHERENT

NO.			2.
		RAVINGS. SO I	RAVINGS; SO I
		SAY, LET HER	SAY, LET HER
		FAULTS BE	FALTS BE
		FORGIVEN AS	FORGIVEN AS
		HER	HER
		FALSEHOODS	FALSEHOOD
		ARE	INS
		FORGOTTEN.	FORGOTTEN.
ONE THING I	ONE THING I		
HAVE NEARLY	HAD NEARLY		
FORGOTTEN. SHE	FORGOTTEN SHE		
SAYS	SAID THAT		
LEE CLAIMED	LEE CLAIMED		
IN	THERE IN THE		
MEETING	MEETING THAT		
HE GAVE	HE GAVE THE		
GUNS TO	GUNS TO THE		
INDIANS ONE BY	INDIANS ONE BY		
ONE	ONE AND THAT		
HE WAS	HE WAS		
PAINTED AS AN	PAINTED AS AN		
INDIAN AND A	INDIAN AND A		
WHITE MAN	WHITE MAN		
WHO	TOLD HIM HE		
KNEW HIM HAD	KNEW HIM HAD		
SEEN HIM IN	SEEN HIM IN		
NAUVOO HOW	NAUVOO HOW		
DOES IT COME	DOES IT COME		
THAT IF LEE	THAT IF LEE		
WAS PAINTED	WAS PAINTED		
AS AN INDIAN	AS AN INDIAN		
THAT SMITH	THAT SMITH		
DOESN'T SAY	DOESN'T SAY		
SO? HOW DOES	SO HOW DOES		
IT COME	IT COME THAT		
OLD BILL ⁵⁴⁴	OLD BILL		
YOUNG	YOUNG		
DOESN'T SAY SO	DOESN'T SAY SO		
HOW DOES IT	HOW DOES IT		
COME THAT	COME THAT		
POLLOCK	POLLOCK		
DOESN'T SAY SO	DOESN'T SAY SO		

PS

RT

^{544.} Vowels were later added in ink, rendering the word "BILLY".

RS PS RT BT

NO ONE CAM	NO ONE CAM	
NO ONE SAW	NO ONE SAW	
HIM PAINTED AS	HIM PAINTED AS	
AN INDIAN NO	AN INDIAN NO	
ONE PRETEND	ONE PRETENDS	
THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	
PAINTED AS AN	PAINTED AS AN	
INDIAN [[12]] BUT	INDIAN BUT	
THE OLD LADY	THE OLD LADY	
HAS DRAWN	HAS DRAWN	
UPON HER	UPON HER	
IMAGINATION	IMAGINATION	
UNTIL SHE HAS	UNTIL SHE HAS	
MADE HERSELF	MADE HERSELF	
BELIEVE THAT	BELIEVE THAT	
WOULD HAVE	IT WOULD HAVE	
GREATER	GREATER	
EFFECT BEFORE	EFFECT BEFORE	
THE PEOPLE AND	PEOPLE AND	
YOU	THAT YOU	
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	
THE JURY	THE JURY	
WOULD	WOULD	
SHUDDER WITH	SHUDDER WITH	
HORROR WHEN	HORROR WHEN	
YOU THOUGHT	YOU THOUGHT	
OF HIS BEING	OF HIS BEING	
PAINTED AS AN	PAINTED AS	
INDIAN AND	INDIAN AND	
	THAT YOU	
ACT	WOULD ACT	
LIKE SHE HAD	LIKE SHE DID	
SEEN POOR	ACT LIKE POOR	
OLD NERVOUS	OLD NERVOUS	
WOMEN ACT	WOMEN ACT	
WHEN SHE HAS	WHEN SHE	
TOLD THAT LIE	TOLD THAT LIE	
TO THEM	TO THEM [space]	
AT SOME	AT SOME —/	
PRIVATE	PRIVATE[?]	
PARTY.	PARTY AND SHE	
	HAS TOLD IT	
	UNTIL SHE	
	BECAME USED	
	TO IT [space]	

RS	PS	RT	BT

LCAVIDEO		COFAR	COEAD
I SAY UP TO		SO FAR,	SO FAR,
{THE} ¹ PRESENT		GENTLEMEN OF	GENTELMEN OF
TIME		THE JURY	THE JURY,
EVERY FACT OF		EVERY FACT IN	EVERY FACT IN
THE CASE		THE CASE, ALL	THE CASE— ALL
		THE TESTIMONY	THE TESTIMONY
	66.433	ENTITLED TO	ENTITLE D TO
EVERY	[[41]] EVERY	CREDIT, EVERY	CREDIT, EVERY
CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE
IN THE CASE	IN THE CASE	THAT IS	THA T IS
		SUPPORTED BY	SUPPORTED BY
		EVIDENCE,	EVIDEN V CE,
STAMPS	STAMPS THE	STAMPS THE	STAMPS THE
THEORY	THEORY	THRO THEORY	THEORY
OF	OF	OF THE	OF THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSSECUTION
AS UNTRUE.	AS UNTRUE	AS UNTRUE;	AS UNTRUE.
THAT WHAT	THAT WHAT	THAT EVERY	THAT EVERY
		ACT DONE	ACT DONE B U Y
		BY THE	THE
		DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
LEE DID	LEE DID	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE,
WAS DONE FOR A	WAS DONE	WAS DONE	WAS DONE
WITH A LAWFUL	WITH A LAWFUL	WITH A	WITH A
BENEVOLENT	BENEVOLENT	BENEVOLENT	BENEVOLENT
INTENTION.	INTENTION	INTENTION AND	INTENTION AND
	[space]	FOR A LAWFUL	FOR A LAWFUL
		PURPOSE IS	PURPOSE, IS
		FULLY	FULLY
		ESTABLISHED	ESTABLISHED
		BY THE	BY THE
		EVIDENCE FOR	
		THE	[53]
		PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.
		THAT NO	THAT NO
		UNFAIRNESS BE	UNFAIRNESS BE
		DONE, NO PART	DONE, NO PART
		OF THE	OF THE
		EVIDENCE	EVIDENCE
		NEGLECTED, I	NEGLECTED, I
		CALL YOUR	CALL YOUR
		ATTENTION	ATTENTION
WELL WHAT HAS		AGAIN TO	ТО
THOMAS	THOMAS	THOMAS	THOMAS

WILLIS	WILLIS	WILLIS; A	WILLACE, THE
WILLIS	WIELIS	CONVERSATION	CONVERSATION
		THAT HE	THAT HE
		CLAIMED TO	CLAIMS TO
HEARD	HEARD	HAVE HEARD	HAVE HEARD
TIL! IIID	TIL! IIID	BETWEEN	BETWEEN
HAIGHT ASK HIS	HAIGHT ASK	HAIGHT AND	HAIGHT AND
FATHER HOW HE	FATHER HOW	HIS FATHER	HIS FATHER
SHOULD ATTACK	BEST	IIISTATILK	IIISTATILK
THE PEOPLE	MURDER		
THETEOLE	MUKDEK	IS FRESH IN	IS FRESH IN
		YOUR MINDS.	YOUR MI D NDS.
		YOU REMEMBER	YOU REMEMBER
		IT ALL AS	
		PERFECTLY AS	IT ALL, AS PERFECTLY AS
		YOU	YOU
		DISBELIEVED IT	DISBELIEVE IT
		IN ALL.	IN THE WHOLE.
D1/7191	BUT	IN ALL.	IN THE WHOLE.
BUT[?] SAYING	SAYING THAT		
HE HAS	HE		
FORGOTTEN	FORGOT		
WHERE HIS	WERE HIS		
BROTHER	BROTHER		
LIVED AT THE	LIVED AT THE		
TIME WHAT[?]	TIME		
SAYS HIS			
BROTHER WAS			
MARRIED LIVED			
AWAY FROM		HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU
HOME HIS		THAT HIS	THAT HIS
BROTHER	BROTHER	BROTHER	BROTHER
LEMUEL LIVED	LEMUEL LIVED	SAMUEL LIVED	LEMUEL LIVED
WITH HIM.	WITH HIM	WITH HIM.	WITH HIM.
VV 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	BROTHER	THIS IS DENIED	THIS IS DENIED
	LEMUEL LIVED	AND DISPUTED	AND DISPUTED
	WITH HIM	BY HIS OTHER	BY HIS OTHER
	VV 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	BROTHER,	BROTHER,
JOHN H	JOHN H	JOHN H.	JOHN H.
WILLIS	WILLIS	WILLIS.	WILLA V CE,
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU	WHO TELLS YOU
WHEN HE COMES	THAT THE	THAT WHEN	THAT WHEN
BEFORE YOU		THE	THE
	DISPATCH		
DISPATCH	DISPATCH	DISPATCH	DISPATCH WAS

SENT BY SMITH	SENT BY SMITH	SENT TO HIM	SENT TO HIM
OR SOMEBODY	OR SOMEBODY	ABOUT THE	ABOUT THE
ELSE FOR HIM TO	ELSE	CHILDREN	CHILDREN AND
GO TO		WAS DELIVERED	WAS DELIVERED
HAMBLIN'S		FOR HIM IT	FOR HIM IT
RANCH GET THE			
CHILDREN WAS	WAS	WAS	WAS
LEFT AT HOME	LEFT AT HOME	LEFT	LEFT
WITH HIS	WITH HIS	WITH HIS	WITH HIS
MOTHER	MOTHER	MOTHER. ALL	MOTHER. ALL
WOTTER	WIOTIER	THE BOYS THEN	THE BOYS THEN
		LIVED AT	LIVED AT
		HOME.	HOME ₅ .
	AND DO YOU[?]	HOWE.	iiowii,
	RECALL THAT		
DID NOT	DID NOT SEE		
SEE	THE		
MESSENGER	MESSENGER		
WHEN HE GOT	WHEN HE GOT		
HOME HIS	HOME HIS		
MOTHER TOLD	MOTHER TOLD		
HIM OF IT.	HIM OF IT HE		
ACCEPT[?]	WENT THEN		
ACCEPT[!]	OUT TO		
	HAMBLIN'S		
	BROUGHT IN		
	CHILDREN	I ASK THE	I ASK THE
		PROSECUTION	
			PROSECUTION
		TO EXPLAIN	TO EXPLAIN
THE IOUNIU		THIS.	THIS.
THIS JOHN H	[space] WILLIS	JOHN H. WILLIS	JOHN H.
WILLIS WHEN HE			WILLACE
COMES UPON			
THE STAND		ALCO EL ATELX	ALCO PLATIN
		ALSO FLATLY	ALSO FLATLY
		DISPUTED	DISPUTED
		KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
		UPON EVERY	UPON EVERY
		QUESTION	QUESTION,
		THAT HE,	THAT HE
		WILLIS,	(WILLACE)
		SPEAKS OF,	SPEAKS OF;
		ESPECIALLY IS	ESPECIALLY IS

THIS SO WITH REGARD TO THE CHILDREN, AND ALL THAT RELATES TO THEM. THEIR AGE, ABILITY TO TALK, AND THE MEMORY AND THE MEMORY AND THE AMANNER OF THEIR CONVEYANCE FROM THE HAMBLIN RANCH TO CEDAR CITY. AND SAYS HE DID NOT SEE SMITH WENT TO HAMBLIN'S THIS SO WITH REGARD TO TO THE REGARD TO TO THE REGARD TO TO THE REGARD TO TO THE REGARD TO THE REGARD TO THE REGARD TO THE CHILDREN AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND AND AND THE REGARD TO THE CHILDREN AND ALL THAT THAT REGARD TO THE CHILDREN AND ALL THAT THAT COLOR THAT HE REGARD TO THE CHILDREN AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT RELATES TO THAT THE RELATES TO THEM; THEIR AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND ALL THAT THAT THAT THE AGE ABILITY TO TALK TLAK AND THE THAT THAT THAT THAT THAT THAT THAT THAT
TO HAMBLIN'S GOT HIS LOAD OF CHILDREN BROUGHT THEM BACK TO CEDAR {CITY} NEXT DAY SMITH TELLS YOU CHILDREN WERE ALL TAKEN FROM HAMBLIN'S TO CEDAR THE MORNING AFTER MASSACRE JOHN H WILLIS TELLS YOU THAT THE EVENING AFTER THE MASSACRE NEXT DOY NON WORD CAME TO HAMBLIN'S GOT HIS LOAD OF CHILDREN BROUGHT THEM BROUGHT BROUG

THAT HE DID	THAT HE DID		
NOT GO THAT	NOT GO THAT		
DAY BUT	DAY BUT		
WAITED UNTIL	WAITED UNTIL		
NEXT MORNING	NEXT MORNING		
WENT TO	THEN WENT TO		
HAMBLIN'S AND	HAMBLIN'S AND		
BROUGHT IN	BROUGHT IN		
5 OR 6	FIVE OR 6		
SOLDIERS.	CHILDREN		
SMITH TELLS	SMITH TELLS		
YOU OUT	YOU THAT OUT		
OF ENTIRE	OF THE ENTIRE		
NUMBER	NUMBER HE		
NONE	BROUGHT NONE		
WERE OVER 2	WERE TWO AND		
1/2 YEARS OLD	A HALF		
WILLIS TELLS	WILLIS TELLS		
YOU THEY WERE	YOU		
FROM 3 TO 4	3 OR FOUR		
SMITH TELLS	SMITH TOLD		
YOU NONE OF	NONE		
THEM COULD	1,01,5		
TALK	TALK YET JOHN		
WILLIS TELLS	WILLIS TELLS		
YOU THAT ALL	WILLIS TELLS		
OF THEM COULD			
TALK AND			
HEARD THEM			
TALK	ALL TALKED		
CONSEQUENTLY	CONSEQUENTLY		
HE	THERE HE		
DISPUTES HIM	DISPUTES HIM		
ON[?] THAT. SO	[space] SO AS	^[62] STILL,	STILL,
FAR THEN	FAR AS THEN	GENTLEMEN,	GENTLEMEN,
THERE IS	THERE IS	THERE IS NO	THERE IS NO
NOTHING	NOTHING HAS	EVIDENCE TO	EVIDENCE TO
1,01111110	NOT YET TO	JUSTIFY A	JUSTIFY A
CONNECT LEE	CONNECT LEE	VERDICT	VERDIC Y T
WITH THIS ⁵⁴⁵	WITH THIS	AGAINST	AGAINST
MASSACRE	MASSACRE	JOHN D. LEE,	JOHNHN D. LEE;
NOTHING TO	NOTHING TO	NOTHING TO	NOTHING TO

^{545. &}quot;WITH THIS" apparently added later.

PS

RT

CONNECT HIM	CONNECT HIM	CONNECT HIM	CONNECT HIM
WITH	WITH A	WITH THE	WITH THE A
CONSPIRACY.	CONSPIRACY	CONSPIRACY OR	CONSPIRACY OR
WE'LL TAKE	TAKE	THE MASSACRE.	THE MASSACRE.
WILLIAM	WILLIAM	WILLIAM	WILLIAM
MATTHEWS	MATTHEWS	MATTHEWS THE	MATHEWS THE
[space] HIS	HIS	MAN	MAN
EVIDENCE IS AS	EVIDENCE IS AS		
I SAID BEFORE	I SAID BEFORE		
RECESS TO	RECESS TAKE		
GO TO WHAT HE	UP WHAT HE		
SAID THAT	SAID THAT		
COLONEL DAME	COLONEL DAME		
AND THE	AND THE	THAT	THAT
LOAN OF	LOANING OF	LOANED DAME	LOANED DAME
THE MULES TO	THE MULES TO	THE MULES IS	THE MU K LES IS
DAME.	DAME	AN HONEST AND	AN HONEST AND
		TRUTHFUL MAN,	TRUTHFUL MAN,
		BUT HIS	BUT HIS
		EVIDENCE HAS	EVIDENCE HAS
		NO BEARING ON	NO BEARING ON
		THE CASE THAT	THE CASE THAT
D 11 (F1)		IS BEFORE YOU.	IS BEFORE YOU.
DAME'S	AND DAME'S		
GOING OUT	GOING OUT		
THERE EVENING	THERE EVENING		
AFTER	AFTER THE		
SLAUGHTER	SLAUGHTER		
HAD BEEN	HAD BEEN		
COMMITTED.	COMMITTED		
HE PASSES	AND HE PASSES		
ON GOING OVER	ON GOING OVER		
THE FIELD IN	THE FIELD IN		
THE NIGHT	THE NIGHT AND		
SEEING	SEEING NOTHING		
NOTHING. [space] [[13]]546 NEXT		THE NEXT	THE NEXT
WITNESS IS	[space] NEXT WITNESS IS	WITNESS IS	WITNESS IS
WITHESSIS	W111NESS 1S	WIINESSIS	WILINESS 1S

PS

BT

RT

RS

WILLIAM

YOUNG {THAT}ⁱ

THEY PUT UPON

WILLIAM

YOUNG THAT

THEY PUT UPON

^{546.} At the top of the page in ink: WENT THERE WENT THERE [space] WENT THERE WEDNESDAY JOHN D. LEE [space] HE SAW JOHN D. LEE THERE.

THE STAND.	THE STAND		
		A MAN THAT	A MAN THAT
		KNOWS MUCH	KNOWS MUCH
		OF THE HORRID	OF THE HORRID
		DETAILS OF THE	DETAILS OF THE
		BLOODY	BLOODY
		TRANSACTION.	TRANSACTION.
		HE COULD TELL	HE COULD TELL
		ALL THE FACTS	ALL THE FACTS
		AS FAR AS THEY	SO FAR AS THE
		RELATE TO	Y RELATE TO
		JOHN D. LEE,	JOHN D. LEE,
		BUT HE WAS	BUT HE WAS
		NOT PERMITTED	NOT PERMITTED
		TO DO SO. THE	TO DO SO. THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		ARE	ARE
		APPARENTLY AS	APPARENTLY AS
		FEARFUL OF	FEARFUL OF
		FACTS IN THIS	FACTS IN THIS
		CASE AS WE	CASE AS WE
		ARE TAUGHT BY	ARE TAUTHG BY
		SOME CREEDS	SOME CREEDS
		TO BELIEVE THE	TO BELIEVE THE
		DEVIL	DEVIL OF IS A
		IS OF	HOL IS OF
		HOLY WATER.	H L OLY WATER.
		FACTS ARE	FACTS ARE
		DEATH TO THE	DEATH TO THE
		PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION,
		SO THIS OLD	SO THIS OLD
		MAN WAS HELD	MAN WAS HELD
		IN X CHECK, AND	IN CHECK AND
		ONLY	ONLY
		PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO
		TELL A LITTLE,	TELL A LITTLE . ;
		AND THAT	AND THAT
		.LITTLE JUST	LITTLE JUST
		ALL THE	ALL THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		DARE LET HIM	DARE LET HIM
		TELL.	TELL.
		WILLIAM	WILLIAM
		YOUNG	YOUNG

HE TELLS YOU	HE TELLS YOU	ADMITS THAT	ADMITTS THAT
HE WAS	TIL TELES TO S	HE WAS THERE	HE WAS THERE
AT THE	AT THE	AT	AT THE
		MOUNTAIN	MOUNTIN
MEADOWS	MEADOWS	MEADOWS,	MEADO W S
THE ID O TO	THE IBO TO	BEFORE, AT	BEFORE,—AT
		THE TIME AND	THE TIME—AND
		AFTER THE	AFTER THE
		MASSACRE. HE	MASSACRE. HE
SAW MANY[?]	SAW <i>MANY</i> /—[?]	SAW MANY	SAW MANY
MEN		WHITES AND	WHITES AND
IVILITY		NUMEROUS	NUMEROUS
THERE.	THERE	INDIANS THERE.	INDIANS THERE.
THERE.	THERE	HE SAW AND	HE SAW AND
		TALKED TO LEE,	TALKED TO LEE,
		BUT WHAT LEE	BUT [54] WHAT
		SAID, HOW	HE SAID—HOW
		HE ACTED ON	HE ACTED ON
		THE FIELD IS	THIS FIELD IS
		NOT KNOWN.	NOT KNOWN,
HE SAW	HE SAW	TIOT KNOWN.	nor known,
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE		
THERE SAYS HE	THERE SAYS HE		
WAS IN SIGHT	WAS IN SIGHT		
AT THE	OF THE		
MASSACRE.	MASSACRE HE[?]		
GOES ON	GOES ON TO		
DESCRIBE WHAT	DESCRIBE WHAT		
HE SAW.	HE SAW		
IIL SILW.	TIL SILVV	HE WAS NOT	HE WAS NOT
		PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO
		TELL THAT, BUT	TELL THAT; BUT
TELLS	TELLS	HE DOES TELL	HE DOES TELL
YOU HE	YOU THAT HE	YOU THAT HE	YOU THAT HE
SAW	SAW THE	SAW THE	SAW THE
CHILDREN IN	CHILDREN IN	CHILDREN IN	CHILDRE N . IN
WAGONS	THE WAGON	THE WAGONS,	THE WAGONS
AND THAT JOHN	AND THAT JOHN	AND THAT JOHN	AND THAT JOHN
D. LEE SAT	D. LEE SAT	D. LEE SAT	D LEE SAT
UPON AND WAS	UPON AND WAS	UPON	UPON
DRIVING THE	DRIVING THE	THE	THE
FORWARD	FORWARD	FORWARD	FORWARD
		WAGON, AND	WAGON AND
		WAGON, AND WAS DRIVING	
		WAS DRIVING	WAS DRIVING

TEAM	TEAM	THE TEAM.	THE TEAM.
THAT AT THE	THAT AT THE	THAT WHEN	THAT WHEN
TIME THAT THE	TIME THAT THE	THE	THE
FIRING	FIRING	FIRING	FIRING
COMMENCED	COMMENCED	COMMENCED	CO MMEC N ED
JOHN D.	[[42]] JOHN D.	JOHN D.	JOHN D.
LEE WAS	LEE WAS	LEE WAS HALF	LEE, WAS HALF
		A MILE OR	A MILE OR
		MORE DISTANT,	MORE DIST Z ANT
OUT OF SIGHT	OUT OF SIGHT	OUT OF SIGHT	OUT OF SIGHT
OF THE ENTIRE	OF THE ENTIRE	OF THE ENTIRE	OF THE ENTIRE
COMPANY. THAT	COMPANY THAT	COMPANY, ON	COMPANY ON
THE WAGONS	THE WAGONS	HIS WAY TO	HIS WAY TO
,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,		CEDAR CITY,	CEDAR CITY,
		AND THAT HE	AND THAT HE
KEPT RIGHT ON	KEPT RIGHT ON	KEPT RIGHT ON	KEPT RIGHT ON
THAT	THAT	WITH THE	WITH THE
		CHILDREN AND	CHILDREN, AND
HE SAW THEM	HE SAW THEM	HE SAW HIM	HE SAW HIM
NO	NO	THERE NO	THERE NO
MORE THAT THE	MORE THAT THE	MORE.	MORE.
CHILDREN	CHILDREN		
ESCAPED; AND	ESCAPED AND		
AS YOUNG	AS YOUNG		
TELLS YOU SO	TELLS YOU SO	HE WITH ALL	HE WITH ALL
WILLIS	WILLIS	OTHERS	THE OTHERS
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU	TELL YOU
	THAT THE	THAT	THAT
INDIANS DID	INDIANS DID		
NOT ATTACK	NOT ATTACK		
THE WAGONS	THE WAGONS		
THAT THE	THAT THE		
CHILDREN	CHILDREN		
ESCAPED	ESCAPED		
UNHARMED.	UNHARMED		
THEY UNDER	THEY UNDER		
THE CHARGE OF	THE CHARGE OF		
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE		
WERE TAKEN IN	WERE TAKEN IN		
SAFETY TO	SAFETY TO		
HAMBLIN'S	HAMBLIN'S		
RANCH	RANCH [space]	IOINID LEE	IOHNDIEE
		JOHN D. LEE	JOH N D. LEE
		SAVED THE	SAVED THE

		CHILDREN	CHILDREN
		FROM THE	FROM THE
		VIOLENT DEATH	VIOLENT DEATH
		METED	MEET METED
		OUT TO ALL	OUT TO ALL
		BESIDES THEM.	BESIDES THEM
		THAT HAD	THAT HAD
AND WAG		BELONGED TO	BELONGED TO
AND WAS		THE TRAIN, AND	THE TRAIN; AND
		THAT	THA T
AFTERWARDS		AFTERWARDS	AFTERWARDS
		ALL THE	ALL THE
		CHILDREN,	CHILDREN—
		NOT A PART OF	NOT A PART OF
		THEM,	THEM,
TURNED OVER		BUT THE	BUT THE
ENTIRE NUMBER		ENTIRE NUMBER	ENTIRE NUMBER
		WERE SAFELY	WERE SAFELY
TO		DELIVERED TO	DELIVERED TO
DOCTOR		DOCTOR [63]	DR.
FORNEY.		FORNEY, THE	FORNEY, THE
		AGENT	INDIAN AGENT
		OF THE UNITED	OF THE UNITED
		STATES, WHO	STATES WHO
		CAME FOR	CAME F R OR
		THEM AND	THEM AND
		TOOK THEM	TOOK THEM
		BACK TO THE	BACK TO THE
OLD		STATES. OLD	STATES. OLD
MAN YOUNG		MAN YOUNG	MAN
TELLS YOU		TELLS YOU HE	TELLS YOU HE
TEEES TOO		WAS NOT IN THE	WAS NOT IN THE
		RANKS. HE	RANKS; HE
		WAS NOT	WAAS NOT
		WITH SMITH	WITH SMITH
		AND THE	AND THE
HE		SOLDIERS; HE	SOLDIERS. HE
DOESN'T	DOESN'T	DOES NOT	DOES NOT
KNOW WHO	KNOW WHO	KNOW WHO	KNOW WHO
FIRED	FIRED	FIRED FIRST ON	FIRED SFIRST
TIKED	TINED	THE	ON THE
		EMIGRANTS,	EMIGRANTS,
		THE WHITES OR	THE WHITES OR
		THE INDIANS.	THE INDIANS, AS

PS

RT

HE WAS	HE WAS	HE WAS	HE WAS
ATTENDING A	ATTENDING A	ATTENDING TO	TENDING TO
SICK MAN.	SICK MAN	A SICK MAN.	A SICK MAN.
		FROM THE	FROM THE
IT	IT	EVIDENCE IT	EVIDENCE IT
APPEARS	APPEARS THAT	APPEARS THAT	APPEARS THAT
EVERYBODY	EVERYBODY	ALL THE	ALL THE
EVERTBODT	EVERTBODI	WHITES	WHITES
WAS SICK	WAS SICK	WERE SICK,	WERE SICK,
THERE	THERE	DISABLED OR	DISABLE D OR
THERE		OUT OF THE	OUT OF THE
EXCEPT	EXCEPT	WAY, EXCEPT	WAY EXCEPT
SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH,
SIVIIIII	DIVITITI	STEWART AND	STEWART OF
		HIGBEE, AND IF	HIGBEE, AND IF
IF HE	IF HE	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
HAD THOUGHT	HAD THOUGHT	HAD THOUGHT	AHAD THOUGHT
ABOUT IT IN	ABOUT IT IN	OF IT IN	OF IT IN
TIME HE	TIME HE	TIME HE	TIME, HE
WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE
BEEN SICK.	BEEN SICK DID	BEEN SICK	BEEN SICHK
DLLIV BICK.	NOT KNOW THE	TOO.	TOO.
	THING WAS	100.	100.
	GOING TO		
	WORK THAT		
	WAY		
	W T L I	I THINK THE	I THINK THE
		REASON THAT	REASON THAT
		HE DOES NOT	HE DOES NOT
		SWEAR	WSWEAR TO
		TO BEING SICK	BEING SICK WAS
YET BECAUSE		WAS BECAUSE	BECAUSE HE
THEY TOLD MR.		HE WAS TOLD	WAS TOLD
SMITH HERE		ABOUT THIS BY	ABOUT THIS BY
SWITTITIERE		THE	THE
		GOVERNMENT.	GOVERN A MENT
		I THINK THEY	; I THINK THEY
		MUST HAVE	MUST HAVE
IF		SAID "SIR, IF	SAID, "SIR, IF
WE ARE GOING		WE ARE GOING	WE ARE GOING
TO TAKE THE		TO TAKE THE	TO TAKE THE
NOOSE OFF		HALTER OFF	HALTER OFF
YOUR NECK		YOUR NECK	YOUR NECK
TOURTHLOR		YOU MUST NOT	YOU MUST NOT
		YOU MUST NOT	YOU MUST NOT

		SHIELD	SHIELD
	I SUPPOSE	YOURSELF, YOU	YOURSELF. YOU
	THEY TOLD	MUST SWEAR SO	MUST SWEAR SO
YOU MUST	YOU MUST	THAT WE CAN	WE CAN
HANG	HANG	HANG	HANG
SOMEBODY FOR	SOMEBODY	SOMEONE.	SOME ONE.
THIS.	MIGHT/YOU[?]	BOWLEOIVE.	SOME ONE.
11115.	HAVE TO HANG		
	TO PAY FOR		
	THIS WE CAN'T		
	OFFER TO TURN		
	YOU LOOSE		
	UNLESS WE		
	HAVE A		
	HANGING AND		
WE	WE	WE	WE
HAVE BEEN PUT	HAVE BEEN	ARE BEING PUT	HAVE BEEN PUT
{TO} ⁱ GREAT	AT GREAT	TO GREAT	TO A GREAT
(10) GILLIII	711 GREFII	10 GREATI	DEA T L OF
TROUBLE	TROUBLE	TROUBLE, AND	TROUBLE AND
TROOBLE	INCODEE	SUBJECTED TO	SUBJECTED TO
		GREAT	A HEAVY
{TO		EXPENSE TO	EXPENSE TO
GET} ⁱ		GET THE	BGET THE
PEOPLE ARE	PEOPLE ARE	PEOPLE OF THE	PEOPLE OF THE
		NATION	NATION
EXCITED	EXCITED	EXCITED, AND	EXCITED, AND
		NOW HAVING	NOW HAVING
		THEM DULY	THEM DULY
		EXCITED AND	EXCITED AND A
		ATHIRST FOR	THIRST FOR
THEY		BLOOD, THEY	BLOOD, THEY
WANT A		DEMAND A	DEMAND A
VICTIM;		VICTIM, AND	VICTIM AND
WE MUST DO		YOU MUST	YOU MUST
SOMETHING TO		FURNISH IT, SO	FURNISH IT, SO
KEEP UP	KEEP	AS TO KEEP UP	AS TO KEEP UP
OUR	THE	OUR	OUR
REPUTATION	REPUTATION	REPUTATION,	REPURTATION,
AND YOU MUST	YOU MUST	AND YOU MUST	AND YOU MUST
SWEAR	SWEAR	SWEAR TO	SWEAR TO
ENOUGH TO	ENOUGH TO	ENOUGH TO	ENOUGH TO
HANG	HANG	HANG LEE,	HANG LEE
SOMEBODY.	SOMEBODY SO	WITHOUT FAIL"	WITHOUT FAIL."

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

CMITH	CMITH	IZI DICENCATELI	IZI DICENCATELI
SMITH	SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
CONCLUDES	CONCLUDES	THEREFORE	THEREFORE
HE	THAT HE	CONCLUDED HE	CONCLUDED
WON'T BE	WON'T BE	WAS NOT	HEWAS NOT
SICK;	SICK	SAFE, BUT THAT	SICK, BUT THAT
		HE WOULD	HE HE WOULD
		SWEAR AS HE	SWEAR AS HE
	DIT	HAS DONE,	HAS DONE;
BUT THAT HE	BUT	THAT HE	THAT HE
WILL KILL HIS	WILL KILL HIS	KILLED HIS	KILLED HIS
MAN AND	MAN	MAN, AND	MAN, AND
NOW HE WANTS	NOW HE WANTS	NOW HE WISHES	NOW HE WISHES
TO KILL	TO KILL	TO HANG LEE.	TO HANG LEE.
ANOTHER HE	ANOTHER	HE	^[55] HE
KILLED	KILLED	KILLED AND	KILLED AND
ONE	ONE	MAIMED	MAIMED
		EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
WITH HIS RIFLE	WITH HIS RIFLE	WITH HISRIFLE,	WITH HIS RIFLE
AND NOW HE	AND NOW HE	AND NOW HE	AND NOW HE
WANTS TO	WANTS TO	WISHES TO	WISHES TO
KILL ONE	KILL ANOTHER	HANG THIS OLD	HANG THIS OLD
		MAN BY AND	MAN BY AND
WITH PERJURY.	WITH PERJURY.	WITH PERJURY.	WITH PERJURY.
WHITE TELLS	WHITE TELLS	WHITE TELLS	WHITE W TLLS
YOU HE SWORE	YOU HE	YOU THAT HE	YOU THAT HE
SAW THE	SAW THE	SAID THAT THE	SAW THE
	MURDERERS		
INDIANS	AND INDIANS	INDIANS WERE	INDIAN D S
PERFORMING	PERFORMING	ENGAGED IN	ENGAGED IN
THEIR DEEDS OF	DEEDS OF	THEIR ACTS OF	THEIR ACTS OF
VIOLENCE.	VIOLENCE	VIOLENCE.	VIOLENCE.
POLLOCK	POLLOCK	POLLOCK	POLLOCK
TELLS YOU	TELLS THE	TELLS YOU THE	TELLS YOU THE
{THE} ⁱ SAME.	SAME	SAME. ALL	SAME. ALL
		ADMIT NOW	ADMIT NOW
		THAT	THAT
		THE	THE
		ONLY	ONLY
WHITE IS THE	WHITE IS THE	WHITE	WHITE
ONLY MAN	ONLY MAN	MAN SEEN	MAN SEEN
KNOWN TO HAVE	THAT IS [space]	TAKING	TAKING
TAKEN PART IN		PART IN THE	PART IN THE
THIS KILLING		MASSACRE,	MASSACRE,
EXCEPT		ASIDE FROM	ASIDE FROM

THIS MAN		KLINGENSMITH,	M KLINGENSMIT
		WAS	H WAS
STEWARD.		STEWART,.	STEWART.
	BY DAYLIGHT		
	NEXT MORNING AFTER HE CAME		
	EXPRESSLY TO		
NO	BRING[?] NO		
PROPERTY LEFT	PROPERTY LEFT		
NEXT MORNING	TROTERTT LEFT		
TVLXT MORNING			
EXCEPT	EXCEPT THE		
WAGONS ALL	WAGONS ALL		
OF THE	OF THE		
PROVISIONS	PROVISIONS		
	AND		
EVERY THING OF	EVERYTHING OF		
THAT KIND HAD	THAT KIND HAD		
BEEN CARRIED	BEEN CARRIED		
AWAY. OLD MAN	AWAY OLD MAN	OLD MAN	OLD MAN
WHITE	WHITE WOUNG COES	MOLDIG TELL G	MOLDIC TELLS
GOES	≤YOUNG≥ GOES	YOUNG TELLS	YOUNG TELLS
FURTHER THAN	FURTHER THAN	YOU, AND HE IS	YOU AND HE IS
THAT.	THAT	SUPPORTED BY	SUPPORTED BY
		WHITE IN HIS STATEMENTS,	WHITE IN HIS STATEMENT
		THAT DURING	THAT DURING
		THE NIGHT	THE NIGHT
		AFTER THE	AFTER THE
		MASSACRE, THE	MASSACRE, THE
		INDIANS	INDIANS
		CAR- [64] RIED TO	CARRIED TO
		THE	THE
		MOUNTAINS	MOUNTAINS
		ALL THE	ALL THE
		MOVEABLE	MOVABLE
		PROPERTY THAT	PROPERTY THAT
		WAS IN THE EMIGRANTS	WAS IN THE EMIGRANT
		CAMP AT THE	EMIGRANT CAMP AT THE
		TIME OF THE	TIME OF
		ATTACK AND	ATTACK AND
		MURDER. HE	MURDER. HE
HE TELLS	TELLS	ALSO TELLS	ALSO TELLS

YOU ABOUT	YOU ABOUT	YOU ABOUT	YOU ABOUT
MEETING	MEET	MEETING	MEETING
INDIANS THAT	INDIANS THAT	INDIANS WHO	INDIANS WHO
WERE	WERE	WERE	WERE
ENRAGED	ENRAGED	ENGAGED	EN G RAGED
PREVIOUS TO HIS	PREVIOUSLY[?]	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
GETTING UPON	[space]	EMIGRANTS,	EMIGRANTS——
THE FIELD		INDIANS	INDIANS
		WOUNDED AND	WOUNDED AND
		ON THE WAR	ON THE WAR
		PATH WHILE	PATH WHILE HE
		ON HIS WAY	WAS ON HIS
		FROM THE	WAY FROM THE
		SOUTH UP TO	SOUTH UP TO
		THE	THE
		MOUNTAIN	MOU I NTAIN
		MEADOWS,	MEADOWS,
		SOME DAYS	SOME DAYS
		BEFORE THE	BEFORE THE
		SLAUGHTER.	SLAUGHTER.
OLD YOUNG	OLD		
MAN	MAN <i>WHITE</i>		
YOUNG TELLS	YOUNG TELLS		
YOU	YOU THAT		
WHILE GOING	WHILE COMING		
UP FROM	UP FROM		
WASHINGTON	WASHINGTON		
BEFORE HE HAD	BEFORE HE HAD		
SEEN JOHN D.	SEEN JOHN D.		
LEE JOHN D. LEE	LEE JOHN D. LEE		
DID NOT TALK	DID NOT TALK		
WITH THEM NO	WITH THEM NO		
CONSPIRACY	CONSPIRACY		
HEADD BITTHE	THERE IF HAD		
HEARD IN THIS	HEARD OF THIS		
MATTER AND IT	MATTER AND		
CAME UP WHILE	CAME UP AND IT		
THEY WERE	WAS NOT FROM		
GOING UP		THATHERAW	THATHERAM
		THAT HE SAW	THAT HE SAW
		AND TALKED TO	AND TALKED TO
		THESE	THESE
		ENRAGED	ENRAGED
		INDIANS,	IN F DIANS

RS PS RT	BT

		BEFORE HE SAW	BEFORE HE SAW
AND	JOHN	JOHN	JOHN DL JOH N
THEY MET	D. LEE MET	D. LEE. THESE	D. LEE. THESE
INDIANS ON THE	INDIANS ON THE	INDIANS WERE	INDIANS WERE
WAY WITH	WAY WITH	DRIVING OFF	DIRVING OFF
WAI WIIII	WAI WIIII	SOME OF THE	SOME OF THE
		EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
CATTLE	CATTLE	CATTLE. HE MET	CATTLE. HE MET
CATTLE	CATTLE	SEVERAL	SEVERAL
INDIANS	THE INDIANS	BANDS OF	EBANDS OF
WERE MAD	WERE MAD	ENRAGED	ENRAGED
THEY	WERE MAD WITH THEM	INDIANS AND	INDIANS AND
FINALLY	AND FINALLY	TALKED TO	TALKED TO
PASSED THEM			
	PASSED THEM	THEM ABOUT	THEM AMOUT
MET SECOND BAND	MET THEN SECOND BAND		THE EMICDANTS:
		EMIGRANTS,	EMIGRANTS;
OF INDIANS MET	OF INDIANS AND		
OTHER	ONE BEARING		
[[14]] BAND OF	WOUNDED 3		
	BANDS		
INDIANS AND	AND		
WITH THAT MY	WITH THAT MY		
FRIEND OF	FRIEND OF THE		
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION		
OBJECTED THEY	OBJECTED AND		
REFUSED TO	REFUSED TO		
LET US TELL	LET US TELL		
WHAT WAS	WHAT WAS		
DONE THERE	DONE THERE		
HOW	HOW THE		
INDIANS ACTED	INDIANS ACTED		
AND		DIM IIII - TITL - T	DIE HILL
		BUT WHAT WAS	BUT WHAT WAS
		SAID	D SAID,
		THE	THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
		PREVENTED	PREVENTED
		****	****
		HIS TELLING	HIS TELLING;
		YOU.	YOU WHAT HE
		FINDING OUR	H. FINDING OUR
		MOUTHS THUS	MOUTH S THUS
		FORCIBLY SHUT	FORCIBLY SHUT
		ON THE	ON THE

RS PS RT	BT

		THRESHOLD OF	THRESHOLD OF
	AND	OUR DEFENSE	OUR DEFENSE,
WE STOPPED	WE STOPPED	WE STOPPED	WE STOPPED
CROSS	AND CROSS	THE	THE
EXAMINATION	EXAMINED HIM	EXAMINATION	EXAMINATION
NO FURTHER	NO FURTHER	OF OLD MAN	OF OLD MAN
	FINALLY		YOUNG. TRUE
FINALLY PUT HIM ON	PUT HIM ON	YOUNG. TRUE, WE PUT HIM ON	WE PUT HIM ON
THE STAND ON	THE STAND IN		
	·-	THE STAND AS	THE STAND AS
OUR OWN	OUR OWN	OUR WITNESS	OU T R WITNESS,
BEHALF.	BEHALF [space] [[43]] THEN HE		
THEN HE			
STATES ABOUT	TELLS THE		
SAME STORY ONLY OBJECT	SAME STORY ONLY OBJECT IN		
PLACING HIM	PLACING HIM		
ON STAND WAS	ON STAND WAS		
THIS SO THAT WE	THIS AND		
COULD HAVE	MAKE[?]		
RIGHT TO ASK	WAKE[!]		
CERTAIN			
QUESTIONS AND			
MAKE OUR	OUR		
OBJECTIONS AND	OBJECTION		
TAKE OUR	ODJECTION		
EXCEPTIONS IN	EXCEPTION IN		
011.	OIT [space]	BUT WE DID	BUT WE EDID
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		,	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
PROPER FORM SO WE'LL LEAVE THE STORY FROM THIS TIME ON.	PROPER FORM LEAVE HIS STORY FROM THIS TIME ON [space]	BUT WE DID THIS TO MAKE CERTAIN OFFERS OF EVIDENCE THAT WE KNEW WOULD BE RULED OUT, BUT IT WAS OUR DUTY TO DO THIS, SO AS TO SAVE OUR	BUT WE FDID THIS TO MAKE CERTAIN OFFERS OF EVIDENCE, THAT WE KNEW WOULD BE RULED OUT OJUT; BUT IT WAS OUTR DUTY TO DO THIS, ASO AS TO SAVE OUR

RS	PS	RT	BT

		RECORD OF THE	RECORD OF THE
		CASE IN	CASEE IN
		CORRECT	CORRECT
		STYLE. SAVE	STYLE, SAVE
		POINTS FOR THE	POINTS FOR THE
		DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
		THAT WE	THAT WE
		DEEMED	DEEMED
		MATERIAL.	MATERIAL.
TAKE THE	TAKE THE	NOW, TAKE THE	NOW, TAKE THE
STORY OF	STORY OF	STORY OF	STORY OF
POLLOCK	POLLOCK [space]	POLLOCK. HE	POLLOCK . HE
SAYS		PRETENDS THAT	PRETENDS THAT
HE WENT		HE WENT TO	HE WENT TO
MEADOWS		THE MEADOWS	THE MEADOWS
COMMAND		BY COMMAND	BY COMMAND
OF CAPTAIN	CAP.	OF CAPTAIN	OF CAPTAIN
CURTIS	CURTIS SAYS HE	CURTIS;	CURTIS;
FOUND	FOUND THE	FOUND THE	FOUND THE
INDIANS THERE	INDIANS THERE	INDIANS THERE	INDIANS THERE
IN LARGE	IN LARGE	IN LARGE	IN IS LARGE
NUMBERS [space]	NUMBERS BUT	NUMBERS,	NUMBERS,
	THAT COULD	,	,
LARGE	NOT GIVE THE		
NUMBERS OF	NUMBER THAT		
THEM THEY	THEY	AND THAT THEY	AND THAT THEY
WERE FIRING	WERE FIRING	WERE FIRING	WERE FIRING
AT THE	AT THE	UPON THE	UPON THE
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	IEMIGRANTS
ALL OF	ALL OF	THERE AND ALL	THEN AND ALL
THE FIRST DAY	THE FIRST DAY	THE FIRST DAY	THE FIRST DAY
AFTER HE	AFTER HE	AFTER HIS	AFTER HIS
ARRIVED UPON	ARRIVED UPON	ARRIVAL	ARRIVAL
THE FIELD	THE FIELD	THERE.	THERE-;
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS
NOT	NOT	NOT IN THE	NOT IN THE
		HOLLOW	HOLL W
		SQUARE, WAS	SQUARE—WAS
IN RANKS	IN THE RANKS	IN THE RANKS,	IN THE RANKS
AT THE TIME OF	AT THE TIME OF	ĺ	
THE FIRING	FIRING		
UPON THE	UPON		
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS		

THAT HE KNOWS	KNOWS		
NOTHING OF	NOTHING OF		
ANY HOLLOW	ANY HOLLOW		
SQUARE BEING	SQUARE BEING		
FORMED HE	FORMED		
KNOWS OF	KNOWS OF		
LEE'S TAKING	LEE'S TAKING	BUT TOOK	BUT TOOK
NO PART IN THAT	NO PART IN	NO PART IN THE	NO PART IN THE
DAY'S	THAT DAY'S	MASSACRE.	MASSACRE.;
TRANSACTION	TRANSACTION	THAT HE	THAT HE
EXCEPTING	EXCEPT	KNOWS	KNOWS
THAT HE SAW	THAT HE SAW	NOTHING OF	NOTHING OF
LEE GOING ⁵⁴⁷	LEE GOING	THE ACTS OF	THE ACTS OF
FROM THE	FROM THE	LEE EXCEPT	LEE EXCEPT
CORRAL	CORRAL	THAT LEE TOOK	THAT LEE TOOK
LEADING	LEADING	THE	THE ^[56]
EMIGRANTS	INDIANS		
CHILDREN≥ TO	EMIGRANTS TO	CHILDREN TO A	CHILDREN TO A
PLACE OF	PLACE OF	PLACE OF	PLACE OF
SAFETY.	SAFETY [space]	SAFETY.	SAFETY.
I WONDER	I WONDER		
WHERE HE WAS	WHERE HE WAS		
WHEN SMITH	WHEN SMITH		
HAD THIS	HAD HIS		
HOLLOW	HOLLOW		
SQUARE	SQUARE		
FORMED WHERE	FORMED WHERE		
ALL THESE	THEY ALL		
PARTIES WERE	WERE		
FACT OF			
BUSINESS IS			
GENTLEMEN NO	NO		
SUCH THING	SUCH THING		
EVER TOOK	EVER TOOK		
PLACE THAT IS	PLACE THAT IS		
THE MATTER	THE MATTER		
DEPENDENT	DEPENDED		
SOLELY UPON	SOLELY UPON		
THE INVENTIVE	THE INVENTIVE		
GENIUS OF THIS	GENIUS OF THIS		
MAN SMITH.	MAN SMITH AS I		
SUPPOSE SMITH	SAID AND		

^{547.} Word apparently added later.

PS

RT

RS PS RT	BT

MADE UP	SMITH MADE UP		
THIS HOLLOW	THIS HOLLOW		
SQUARE	SQUARE		
COLUMN	COLUMN		
SINGLE AND	SINGLE AND		
DOUBLE FILE	DOUBLE FILE		
←ARRANGEMENT	ARRANGEMENT		
≥ AFTER HE	AFTER THEY		
CAME BACK TO	CAME BACK TO		
THIS PLACE.	THIS PLACE		
JUDGE	JUDGE	JUDGE	JUDGE
SUTHERLAND'S	SUTHERLAND'S	SUTHERLAND	SOUTHERLAND
REMARKS IN	REMARKS IN		
REGARD	REGARD TO THE		
WITHDRAWAL	WITHDRAWAL		
OF INDIANS	OF THE INDIANS		
FROM SIGHT	FROM SIGHT		
AND THEIR	AND THEIR		
CRUEL ACTIONS	CRUEL ACTIONS		
AFTERWARDS	AFTERWARDS		
WERE	WERE		
SUFFICIENT	SUFFICIENT		
UPON THAT	UPON THAT		
POINT.	POINT		
		HAS SO	HAS SO
		HANDSOMELY	HANDSOMLY
		DEMOLISHED	DEMOLISHED
		POLLOCK, THAT	POLLOCK THAT
		I WILL LEAVE	I WILL LEAVE
		HIM TO YOUR	HIM TO YOUR
		JUST	JUST
		INDIGNATION.	INDIGNATION.
I WILL	BUT I WILL	11,0101,1111011.	
SIMPLY CALL	SIMPLY CALL		
YOUR	YOUR		
ATTENTION TO	ATTENTION TO		
FACT AND	THE FACT AND		
PASS ALONG.	PASS ALONG		
POLLOCK SAYS	POLLOCK SAYS	POLLOCK SAYS	POLLOCK SAYS
FULLUCK SATS		FULLUCK SATS	FULLUCK SATS
WHITEO WENT	THAT THE		
WHITES WENT	WHITES WENT		
DOWN	DOWN		
TOWARDS	TOWARDS THE		
CORRAL	CORRAL THAT		

IT WAS THE	IT WAS THE		
UNDERSTANDIN	UNDERSTANDIN		
G	G THIS IS		
	EVIDENCE FOR		
	THE		
	PROSECUTION IT		
	WAS THE	THAT HE	THAT HE
	UNDERSTANDIN	UNDERST AN OO	UNDERSTOOD
THAT I HAD	G THAT I HAD	D THAT THE	THAT THE
THAT THEY	THAT THEY	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
WERE GOING TO	WERE GOING TO	WERE TO BE	WERE TO BE
TRY TO SAVE	TRY TO SAVE	SAVED AT THE	SAVED AT THE
THE EMIGRANTS.	THE EMIGRANTS	TIME THE FLAG	TIME THE FLAG
		OF TRUCE WAS	OF TRUCE WAS
		SENT INTO THE	SENT INTO THE
		CORRALL,	CORRAL;
HOW DO YOU	HOW DO YOU	cornarii,	,
EXPLAIN THE	EXPLAIN THE		
UNDERSTANDIN	UNDERSTANDIN		
G OF POLLOCK	G OF POLLOCK		
AND THE	AND THE		
UNDERSTANDIN	UNDERSTANDIN		
G OF SMITH IF	G OF SMITH IF		
BOTH TOLD THE	BOTH TOLD THE		
SAME STORY	SAME STORY		
WHEN THE	WHEN THE		
EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF		
POLLOCK HERE	POLLOCK HERE	BUT THIS	BUT THIS
	DISPUTES SMITH	DIS- [65] PUTES	
DISPUTES SMITH			DISPUTES
SMITH	SMITH [space]	KLINGENSMITH,	KLINGENSMITH,
		AND DISPUTES	AND DISPU R TES
		THE	THE
		STATEMENTS	STATEMENTS
		ABOUT THE	ABOUT THE
		HOLLOW	HOLLOW
		SQUARE AND	AQUARE AND
		THE PRETENDED	THE PRETENDED
		SPEECH OF LEE.	SPEECH OF LEE.
		SO MUCH FOR	SO MUCH FOR
		POLLOCK AND	POLLOCK AND
		THE WITNESSES	THE WITNESSES
		THUS FAR. THE	THUS FAR.THE
		EVIDENCE THUS	EVIDENCE THUS
		FAR DOES NOT	FAR DOES NOT

		JUSTIFY THE	JUSTIFY THE
		CONVICTION OF	CONVICTION OF
		JOHN D. LEE.	JOH D . LEE.
SAYS	HE SAYS	JOHN D. EEE.	JOH D. EEE.
UNDERSTANDIN	UNDERSTANDIN		
G WAS BEFORE	G WAS BEFORE		
LEAVING CAMP	LEAVING CAMP		
THE	THAT THE		
WORD HALT	WORD HALT		
WAS TO BE	WAS TO BE		
GIVEN AT THAT	GIVEN AT THAT		
WORD BEING	WORD BEING		
GIVEN THE	GIVEN THE		
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS		
WERE TO BE	WOULD BE		
KILLED THE	KILLED AND		
SOLDIERS WERE	SOLDIERS WERE		
TO FIRE	TO FIRE		
POLLOCK IN	POLLOCK IN		
THE RANKS	THE RANKS		
HEARD NO SUCH	HEARD NO SUCH		
WORD. HE SAYS	WORDS HE —[?]		
WE STARTED	WE STARTED		
{FROM THE} ⁱ	FROM THE		
CAMP SAME	CAMP THE SAME		
AS MEN HE	AS MEN WOULD		
STARTED TO	START FROM		
ANY MEETING	ANY MEETING		
TRAVELING			
ALONG GOING	GOING		
AT WILL	AT WILL AND		
THAT NO SUCH	THAT NO SUCH		
COMMAND HAD	COMMAND HAD		
BEEN GIVEN.	BEEN GIVEN		
THAT DISPUTES	THAT DISPUTES		
SMITH. [space]	SMITH [space]		
[[15]] BASKIN	BASKIN		
POLLOCK WAS	POLLOCK WAS		
NOT IN THE	NOT IN THE		
RANKS HE	RANKS		
TESTIFIED	TESTIFIED THAT		
HE WAS NOT IN	HE STAYED OUT		
THE RANKS AT	OF THE RANKS I		
THE TIME OF	BELIEVE YOU		

FIRING BISHOP	ARE RIGHT[?]	
I WILL	[[44]] I WILL	
ACCEPT THAT.	ACCEPT THAT	
Troobs Times.	[space] HE SAID	
	HE WAS NOT IN	
	THE RANKS AT	
	THE TIME OF	
	THE FIRING	
BUT IF I AM	[space] IF I AM	
NOT MISTAKEN	NOT MISTAKEN	
HE STARTS FROM	HE/LEE[?] AND	
THE CORRAL		
WITH THEM.		
HOW DOES IT	HOW DOES IT	
COME	COME	
GENTLEMEN IF	GENTLEMEN	
SMITH'S THEORY	THAT	
BE RIGHT SMITH	SMITH	
HAS WITNESSED	HAS WITNESSED	
UNDER PERIL OF	UNDER PERIL OF	
HIS LIFE ENTER	HIS LIFE ENTER	
INTO THE RANKS	INTO RANKS	
COMMIT		
MURDER		
POLLOCK YOUNG	POLLOCK ADAIR	
HAS SOME	HENRY/NR[?] MR.	
FIGURES[?]	BAKER'S[?] MAN	
IS/HAS[?]	IS	
PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO	
THROW IN[?]	RUN	
WILD AND	WILD AND	
LOOSE UPON	LOOSE UPON	
HILLSIDE AND	THE HILLSIDE	
UNDER		
DIRECTION	AND	
CRIMSONED HIS	CRIMSONED HIS	
HANDS WITH	HAND IN	
THE BLOOD OF	THE BLOOD OF	
THOSE	THESE PARTIES	
SLAIN.	TO BE SLAIN —	
	STATE/HOW	
THE	STT[?] WHY THE	
FACT IS SMITH	FACT IS SMITH	
HAS LIED I AM	HAS LIED I AM	

PS	RT	BI

	T	1
GLAD YOU GET	GLAD TO THAT	
	YOU GATHER	
HIM OUT OF	HIM OUT OF THE	
RANKS. SAID	RANKS HE SAYS	
	THAT THE	
WAGONS	WAGONS	
PASSED ON SEEN	PASSED ON	
PASSING ON TO		
HAMBLIN'S		
RANCH WHEN	WHEN THE	
FIRING	FIRING	
COMMENCED	COMMENCED	
THERE IS WHERE	THAT THE	
JOHN D. LEE WAS	WAGONS	
JOHN D. ELL WAS	PASSED ON TO	
	HAMBLIN'S	
	RANCH AND HE	
	SAW	
	NO MORE OF	
JOHN D.	THEM JOHN D.	
LEE WAS AWAY	LEE WAS AWAY	
FROM THE	FROM THE	
SCENE SAW	SCENE	
	SCENE	
NOTHING OF IT	HADNO	
HAD NO	HAD NO	
CHANCE TO	CHANCE TO	
KNOW ANY	KNOW	
MORE OF IT	MORE ABOUT IT	
THAN THIS MAN	THAN THIS MAN	
POLLOCK FOR	POLLOCK SAW	
POLLOCK WAS	THE WHOLE	
THERE WHAT IS	MATTER	
THE DESPONSIBILITY	SUPPOSED THEY	
RESPONSIBILITY	WERE TO GO	
THAT JOHN D.	AND SAVE THE	
LEE HELD AT	EMIGRANTS	
THE TIME [space]	[space] THAT	
HE WENT THERE	HE TOOK THE	
TOOK	TOOK THE	
CHILDREN AND	CHILDREN	
STARTED TO	TO	
CEDAR CITY	CEDAR SALT	
	LAKE CITY	
	CEDAR [space]	

AND THAT AS	HE THOUGHT AS	
A MATTER OF	A MATTER OF	
COURSE	COURSE THAT	
THEY WERE TO	THEY WERE TO	
BE SAVED.	BE SAVED ⁵⁴⁸	
POLLOCK SAYS	POLLOCK SAYS	
FURTHER THAN	FURTHER THAN	
THAT	THAT THAT	
THEY DID NOT	THEY DID NOT	
GO THERE FOR	GO THERE FOR	
PURPOSE OF	THE PURPOSE	
INJURING	INJURING	
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS	
THEY	THAT THEY	
DID NOT	NOT[?] DID NOT	
FIRE {A} ⁱ SHOT	FIRE A SHOT	
FIRST DAY. {I} ⁱ	FIRST DAY[?]	
ASK {ED} ⁱ HIM IF		
HE WAS CERTAIN		
OF THAT HE		
SAYS WE NEVER	WE NEVER	
DREAMED OF	DREAMED OF	
	THAT [space]	
	NEVER	
	DREAMED TO	
FIRING SHOT	FIRE SHOT	
UPON	UPON	
EMIGRANTS HE	EMIGRANTS HE	
WAS THERE	WAS THERE THE	
DAY BEFORE	DAY BEFORE	
AND SAW LEE	AND SAW LEE	
SAW LEE	SAW LEE THE	
MORNING OF	MORNING OF	
THE SECOND	THE SECOND	
DAY AND 2	DAY AND TWO	
INDIAN CHIEFS	INDIAN CHIEFS	
WERE THERE	THAT WERE	
WITH HIM	WITH HIM THAT	
LEE WAS	LEE WAS	
TALKING WITH	TALKING WITH	
THESE INDIANS.	THESE INDIANS	
UNDERSTOOD	THAT HE CAN	

548. The word is partially written over.

RS

PS

RT

WHAT THEY	TALK AND		
TALKED ABOUT.	UNDERSTAND		
	ANYTHING		
	HIMSELF [page		
BUT THAT	torn] BUT THAT		
IS A LAND	IS AND		
WHOLE/WHILE[?]	STILL/WHILE[?]		
TALK TO YOU	TALK TO YOU[?]		
TALK TO TOO	THE		
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION		
COMES TO YOU	COMES TO YOU		
WITH ONLY	WITH ONLY		
I .			
HALF {OF THE} ¹	HALF THE		
TESTIMONY.	TESTIMONY		
THEY STRIKE	THEY STRIKE		
FROM YOUR	FROM YOU		
KNOWLEDGE	KNOWLEDGE		
ALL THAT WAS	ALL THAT WAS		
SAID UPON	SAID UPON		
THAT FIELD	THAT FIELD		
BETWEEN LEE	BETWEEN LEE		
AND {THE} ¹			
INDIANS. THEY	INDIANS THEY		
ARE CONTENT	ARE CONTENT		
TO ASK WHEN	TO ASK WHEN		
THEY WANT	THEY[?] WANT		
TO TO	TO TO		
ILLUSTRATE	ILLUSTRATED		
ACTS			
		BUT WITH ALL	BUT WITH ALL
		THE WANT OF	THE WANT OF
		EVIDENCE THE	EVIDENCE THE
		PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
THEN ASK	AND THEN ASK	ASK	ASK
THIS JURY TO	THIS JURY TO	YOU TO	YOU TO
CONVICT JOHN D.	CONVICT AS	CONVICT	CONVICT
LEE BECAUSE	JURY BECAUSE	LEE BECAUSE	LEE BACAUSE
HE IS OLD. THAT	HE IS OLD THIS	HE IS OLD.	HE IS OLD.
IS THE	IS THE		
ARGUMENT OF	ARGUMENT OF		
MY BROTHER	MY BROTHER	MY BROTHER	MY BROTHER
CAREY HE SAYS	CAREY	CARY TOLD	CAREY TOLD
LEE		YOU THAT LEE	YOU THAT LEE
IS OLD		WAS AN OLD	IS AN OLD

		MAN, NEAR THE	MAN, NEAR THE
		END OF LIFE.	END OF LIFE.
IT	IT		
WOULD NOT	WOULD NOT		
MIND TOO	MEAN TOO		
MUCH FEW	MUCH A FEW		
YEARS OF LIFE	YEARS OF LIFE		
HE HAS GOT	HE HAS GOT		
LEFT. BUT NO	LEFT NO [space]		
BUT	BUT		
THEY	GOVERNMENT		
WILL PAY SUCH	WILL PAY SUCH		
AS PRICE AS	A PRICE AS		
THEY HAVE			
PAID TO	PAID TO		
KLINGENSMITH	KLINGEN SMITH		
THEY WILL	[space]		
OFFER HIM HIS	[~F]		
LIFE BECAUSE	NOW		
HE IS OLD THEY	THEY	IS THIS A JUST	IS THIS A JUST
WANT TO HANG	WANT TO HANG	CAUSE TO KILL	CAUSE TO KILL
JOHN D. LEE JUST	LEE JUST	OR CONVICT	OR CONVICT
SIMPLY	SIMPLY	JOHN D. LEE; IS	JOHN D. LEE? IS
BECAUSE HE IS	BECAUSE	THE INDIAN	THE INDIAN
OLD AND THAT	OLD IT	MODE TO BE	MODE TO BE
IS THE WAY THE	IS THE WAY THE	ADOPTED HERE;	ADOPTED HERE?
CHINESE DO I	CHINESE DO I	SHALL MEN BE	SHALL MEN BE
BELIEVE	BELIEVE	KILLED AS	KILLED AS
PERSON GETS	PERSON GETS	SOON AS THEY	SOON AS THEY
USELESS {THEY} ⁱ	USELESS	BECOME OLD,	BECOME OLD,
TAKE THEM OUT	TAKE THEM OUT	BECOME OLD,	BECOME OLD,
AND KILL THEM	KILL THEM		
SAVE THEM	SAVE THEM	SO AS TO	SO AS TO
FROM	FROM	PREVENT THEM	PREVENT THEM
TROUBLE IN	TROUBLE IN	FROM	
THEIR OLD AGE	THEIR OLD AGE	BECOMING A	BECOMING A
[space]		PUBLIC	PUBLIC
IAM	I AM	CHARGE ? I AM	CHARGE. I AM
GLAD	GLAD	GLAD I HAVE	GLAG I HAVE
	<u></u>	LEARNED THE	LEARNED THE
		REASON	RESASON THAT
		THAT BROTHER	BROTHER
CAREY MADE	CAREY MADE	CAREY HAD	CAREY HAD
USE OF THAT	USE OF THAT	FOR	FOR FOE

RS	PS	RT	BT

REMARK	REMARK	ASKING YOU	ASK L ING YOU
KEMAKK	KEWIAKK	TO CONVICT	TO CONVICT
		JOHN D. LEE.	JOHN DL D . LEE.
BECAUSE I	BECAUSE I	JOHN D. LEE.	JOHN DE D. LEE.
COULD NOT	COULD NOT		
UNDERSTAND	UNDERSTAND		
UNDERSTAND	UNTIL I HEARD		
HOW IT	THAT HOW IT		
WAS THAT HE	WAS THAT HE		
HAD NERVED	HAD NERVED		
HIMSELF UP TO	HIMSELF UP TO		
THE DESIGN OF	THE TASK OF		
ASKING THIS	ASKING THIS		
JURY [[16]] FOR A	JURY FOR A		
VERDICT WHEN	VERDICT WHEN	WHEN HE	WHEN HE HE
I HEARD HIM SAY	I ⁵⁴⁹	SAID	SAID
LEE WAS AN OLD	1	LEE WAS OLD	HE WAS OLD
MAN AND		AND	AND
OUGHT TO BE		SHOULD BE	COULD BE
HUNG I		HANGED I	HANGED, I
THOUGHT I HAD		CAUGHT THE	CAU T GHT THE
THE KEY TO IT.		KEY NOTE THAT	KEY NOTE THAT
THE KET TOTT.		HE WAS	HE WAS
		PLAYING.	PLAYING;
		IF THIS THEORY	IF THIS THEORY
IT		BE CORRECT IT	BE CORRECT IT
WON'T BE		WILL NOT BE	WILL NOT BE
LONG BEFORE		LONG BEFORE	LONG B EFORE
THEY		MY BROTHER	MY B T ROTHER
WILL		CAREY WILL	CAREY WIL L
HAVE TO		HAVE TO BE	HAVE TO BE
HANG HIM HE IS		HUNG FOR HE IS	HUNG FOR HE IS
GETTING OLD		NO CHILD IN	NO CHILD IN
THAT IS THE		YEARS. LEE IS	YEARS. LEE IS
ONLY THING		ACCUSED OF	ACCUSED OF
CHARGED		BEING OLD.	BEING AN OLD
AGAINST HIM.		TRUE, HE	MAN; TRUE HE
TIOTHING THIN.		IS AN OLD MAN,	IS AN OLD MAN;
		BUT THIS IS THE	BUT THIS IS THE
		FIRST TIME I	FIRST TIME I
		EVER HEARD	EVER HEAR D

^{549.} This is the end of the extant Patterson shorthand for Bishop's closing argument. On the verso of page 44 in longhand: **SUTHERLAND HOGE BISHOP SPEECHES.**

110		.
	AGE CLASSED AMONG THE	AGED CLASSED A MOOUNG THE
I HAVE	FELONIOUS CRIMES. I HAVE FREQUENTLY	FELONIOUS CRIMES. I HAVE FREQUENTLY
HEARD	HEARD THE PHRASE "THE	HEARD THE PHRASE, "THE
CRIME OF BEING YOUNG MAN	CRIME OF BEING A YOUNG MAN"	CRIME OF BEING A YOUNG MAN,"
BROUGHT AGAINST HIM	A TOUNG MAIN	A TOUNG MAN,
AGAINST IIIW	BUT NEVER UNTIL THE PRESENT	BUT NEVER UNTIL THE PRESENT
	OCCASION HAVE I HEARD	O VV CCASION HAVE I HEARD
WANGMAN	AN ATTORNEY ASK A JURY TO	AN ATTORNEY ASK A JURY TO
HANG MAN SIMPLY	CONVICT A MAN SIMPLY	CONVICT A MAN SIMPLY
BECAUSE HE WAS OLD. YOU	BECAUSE HE WAS OLD.	BECAUSE HE WAS OLD.
CAN'T TELL WHAT A MAN WILL DO WHEN HE TRAVAIL		
	THIS REQUEST PROVES	THIS RE QUEST PROVES A DE
	THE DESPERATE	THE DESP R ERATE
	CONDITION OF BROTHER	CONDITION OF BROTHER
	CAREY THE UNITED	CAREY, THE UNITED
	STATES ATTORNEY. HE	STZATES ATTORNEY. HE
	IS IN TROUBLE, HE HAS CAUSED	IS IN TROUBLE, HE HAS CAUSED
	ALL TO BELIEVE	ALL TO BELIEVE
	LEE GUILTY THAT HE	LEE GUILTY THA T HE
	POSSIBLE COULD, AND	COULD POSIBLY
	REACH BY	REACH BY

PS

RT

K5	P5	KI	ВI

	VOICE OR	VOICE OR
	PUBLIC PRESS;	PUBLIC PRESS;
CAREY'S ENTIRE	AND HIS	AND HIS
REPUTATION	REPUTATION	REPUTATION
HINGED IS WITH	GREATLY	GREATLY
HIS SUCCESS	DEPENDS ON	DEPENDS UPON
UPON	THE VERDICT IN	A VERDICT IN
THIS CASE HE	THIS CASE,	THIS CASE;
FEELS	TIIIS CASE,	THIS CASE,
DESPERATE		
NEVER COME		
BACK TO		
≤BEAVER≥		
PRACTICE LAW		
AGAIN UNLESS		
HE HANGS JOHN		
D. LEE.		
	HENCE THE	HENCE THE
	SENTIMENT	SENTIMENT,
	"HANG LEE	"HANG LEE
	BECAUSE HE IS	BECAUSE HE IS
	OLD". I PITY	OLD." I PITY
	BROTHER	BROTHER
	C Z AREY IN HIS	CAREY IN HIS
	MISFORTUNE,	MISFORTUNE,
	BUT I CANNOT	BUT I CANNOT
	AGREE WITH [66]	AGREE WITH
	HIS LAW OR HIS	HIS LAW OR HIS
	PHILOSOPHY.	PHILOSOPHY. [57]
	I AM FORCED TO	I AM FORCED TO
	AGAIN REFER	AGAIN REFERR
	TO POLLOCK,	TO POLLOCK,
	CONTRARY TO	CONTRARY TO
	MY FORMER	MY FORMER
	INTENTION.	INTENTION.
POLLOCK TELLS	POLLOCK TELLS	POLLOCK TELLS
YOU	YOU	YOU THAT
THERE WERE	THERE WAS	THERE WERE
4 —[?]	FOUR OR FIVE	FOUR OR FIVE
HUNDRED	HUNDRED	HUNDRED
INDIANS	INDIANS	INDIANS
RUN	RUNNING ALL	RUNNING ALL
OVER BATTLE	OVER THE	OVER THE
FIELD	FIELD AT THE	FIELD AT THE

RS P	S R7	Г ВТ

NEXT/COMMENCE	TIME OF THE	TIME OF THE
D[?]	MASSACRE, AND	MASSACRE, AND
STRUCK	THAT THEY	THAT THEY
{FOR THE} ⁱ	WENT TO THE	WENT TO THE
WAGONS	WAGONS AT	WAGONS AT
IMMEDIATELY	ONCE	ONCE
AFTER	AFTER	AFTER
FIRING	THE FIRING	THE FIRING
BUT THIS IS	COMMENCED.	COMMENCED.
MORE THAN	COMMENCED.	COMMENCED.
SMITH THINKS	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
LEE DID SEND[?]	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSWITTI
ACCORDING TO		
CAREY HE		
SAW ONLY	SAW	SAW BUT
ABOUT 30	THIRTY	THIRTY
INDIANS	INDIANS, AND	INDIANS AND
TOGETHER.	SAYS HE WENT	SAYS HE WENT
TOGETHER.	OFF WITH THE	OFF WITH THE
	CHILDREN.	CHILDREN.
POLLOCK SAYS	POLLOCK SAYS	POLLOCK SAYS
NEXT DAY	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
UPON	WAS THERE ON	WAS THERE I D N
THE FIELD SMITH	THE FIELD	THE FIELD
AND HIGBEE	THE NEXT	FIRLD THE NEXT
WAS	DAY, AND	DAY AND
THERE	THERE ALL	THERE ALL
THERE	NIGHT TOO.	NI T GHT, TOO.
SMITH	THAT HE ALSO	T¥HAT HE ALSO
GAVE ORDERS	GAVE ORDERS	GAVE ORDERS
FOR	FOR THE	FOR THE
REMOVAL OF	REMOVAL OF	REMOVAL OF
WAGONS ALL OF	THE	THE
PROPERTY	PROPERTY	PROPERTY
FROFERTT	FROM THE	FROM THE
	,	
WAS		·
	· · · · · · · ·	
THEM UNDER		
DIRECTION OF		
SMITH AND THAT	KLINGENSMITH.	KLINGENSMITH.
WAS REMOVED BY THEM UNDER DIRECTION OF SMITH AND THAT	MEADOWS TO CEDAR CITY, AND THAT IT WAS ALL MOVED UNDER THE IMMEDIATE ORDERS OF	MEZADOWNS TO CEDAR CITY, AND THAT IT WAS ALL MOVED UNDER THE IMMEDIATE ORDERS OF

RS	PS	RT	BT

IIE	THATHE	THATHE
HE	THAT HE	THAT HE
WIENER TO CED AD	POLLOCK	(POLLOCK)
WENT TO CEDAR	WENT	WENT
CITY WITH	WITH	WITH
SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
	WITH THE	WITH THE
	PROPERTY	PROPERTY
	FROM THE	FROM THE
	MEADOWS TO	MEADOWS TO
C) (ITI)	CEDAR CITY.	CEDAR CITY.
SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
SAYS HE WENT	SAYS HE WENT	SAYS HE WENT
ALONE	TO CEDAR CITY	ALONE TO
ALONE	ALONE,	CEDAR CITY
WITH THE	EXCEPT THE	EXCEPT THE
CHILDREN.	CHILDREN.	CHILDREN.
AFTER SMITH		
HAD GOT A		
FELLOW KILLED		
ON THE FIELD		
SAID HE HAD		
AGREED WITH		
JOHN D. LEE TO		
DO IT AFTER HE		
KILLED HIS MAN		
HE COULD NOT		
RECALL		
ANYTHING		
FURTHER THIS		
SHOULD AND		
DOES IN MY		
JUDGMENT		
DESTROY HIS		
CREDIBILITY.	DOLL COTT	DOLL COV
POLLOCK SAYS	POLLOCK	POLLOCK
WAGONS WITH		
CONTENTS		
PASSED ON IN		
SAFETY. HE	mer r a recersion.	THE LOWER PROPERTY OF THE PROP
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU HOW	TELLS YOU HOW
DIDIANG WEST	PERFECTLY THE	PERFECTLY THE
INDIANS WERE	INDIANS WERE	INDIANS WERE
ARMED WITH	ARMED,	ARMED,
GUNS BOWS		

ARROWS ABOUT		
HALF OF		
INDIANS HAD		
GUNS AND ALL		
OF THEM HAD		
BOWS AND		
ARROWS THAT		
THESE BOWS		
AND ARROWS		
WERE DEADLY		
WERE BERIBE I WEAPONS	AND T ALSO	vAND ALSO
WHERE EVER	THAT BY EVERY	THAT BY EVERY
BODY WAS	DEAD BODY	DEAD BODY
FOUND THERE		
THE GROUND	THE GROUND	THE GROUND
WAS COVERED	WAS COVERED	WAS COVERED
WAS COVERED WITH ARROWS	WITH ARROWS	WAS COVERED WITH ARROWS
AND THERE WAS	AND OTHER	AND OTHER
EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCES OF	EVIDENCES OF
INDIAN ATTACK	INDIAN ATTACK	INDIAN ATTACK
INDIAN ATTACK	AND MASSACRE.	AND MASSACRE.
ALL THIS WE GET	THIS IS ALL	THIS IS ALL
FROM THE	FROM THE	FROM THE
EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
THE	THE	THE
PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.	PROSE S CUTION.
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN,	GENTLEMEN,
DON'T	DO NOT	DO NOT
THINK	THINK	THINTHINK
I AM	THAT I AM	THAT I AM
		TRYING TO
TRYING TO BE TEDIOUS	TRYING TO	
TEDIOUS	WEARY YOU, OR	WEARY YOU OR
	TO MISLEAD	TO MISLEAD
TAKDIC	YOUR MINDS BY	YOUR MINDS BY
TAKING	TAKING UP	TAKING TUP
THIS EVIDENCE	THIS EVIDENCE	THIS EVIDENCE
PART BY PART	PART BY PART,	PART BY PART;
	THAT IS NOT MY	THAT IS NOT MY
EDIM IO EO ED IO	OBJECT, I AM	OBJECT. I AM
TRYING TO FIND	TRYING TO FIND	TRYING TO FIND
SOMETHING	SOMETHING IN	SOMETHING IN
IE I CAN	THE EVIDENCE,	THE EVIDENCE,

PS

RT

BT

— IF I CAN-,

THAT WILL

RS

IF I CAN

THAT WILL

IF I CAN,

THAT WILL

WARRANT ME	WARRANT YOU	WARRANT YOU
IN BELIEVING	IN BELIEVING	IN BELIEVING
THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT	DEFENDANT
HAS BEEN	HAS BEEN	HAS BEEN
CONNECTED	CONNECTED	CONNECTED
WITH THESE	WITH THE	WITH THE
ACTS [space]	MASSACRE AT	MASSACRE AT
	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
	MEADOWS AS A	MEADOWS AS A
	GUILTY AND	GUILTY AND
	BLOOD STAINED	BLOOD-STAINED
	ACTOR AND	ACTOR AND
	PARTICIPANT.	PARTICIPANT L
SO FAR THEN	SO FAR, I HAVE	SO FAR I HAVE
THERE IS NO	BEEN UNABLE	BEEN UNABLE
TESTIMONY.	TO FIND THE	TO FIND THE
	EVIDENCE TO	EVIDENCE TO
	JUSTIFY SUCH A	JUSTIFY SUCH A
	CONCLUSION.	CONCLUSION.
WE NEXT TAKE		
JOHN	JOHN	JOHN
SHERRETT	SERRATT,	S E HERRATT,
	THE TRUTHFUL	THE TRUTHFUL
HE SAW	MUTE, SAW THE	MUTE, SAW THE
PROPERTY SOLD	PROPERTY SOLD	PROPERTY SOLD
AT THE TITHING	AT AUCTION,	AT AUCTION,
OFFICE. HE	AND	AND
THINKS	THINKS THAT	THINKS THAT
LEE	JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE
ACTED AS	ACTED AS	ACTED AS
AUCTIONEER	AUCTIONEER.	AUCTIONEER.
SUPPOSE	SUP- [67] POSE	SUPPOSE
THAT HE DID	THAT HE DID SO	HE DID SO
WHAT OF THAT	ACT,THAT	ZACT, THAT
DOES THAT	DOES NOT	DOES NOT
MAKE HIM A	MAKE HIM A	MA D KE HIM A
PARTY TO A	PARTY TO THE	PARTY TO THE
COMBINATION	COMBINATION,	COMBINATION
THAT WAS	THAT WAS	THAT WAS
FORMED	FORMED	FORMED
PREVIOUS TO	PREVIOUS TO	PREVIOUS TO
ATTACK.	THE MASSACRE,	THE MASSACRE
MOST	MOST	— MOST

PS

RT

	S RT	ВТ

Γ
7.
[

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		EXCEPT TO	EXCEPT TO
		DESCRIBE THE	DESCRIBE THE
		VISIONARY	VISSIONARY
		HOLLOW	HOLLOW
		SQUARE AND MYTHICAL	SQUARE AND MYTHICAL
		SPEECH OF LEE	SPEECH OF LEE
		TO THE TROOPS	TO THE TROOPS
		COMPOSING THE	COMNPROSING
		HOLLOW	THE HOLLOW
		SQUARE.	SAQUARE.
NOW WE GO TO		SQUARE.	SHQUARE.
MY FRIEND			
BRADSHAW		BRADSHAW	BRADSHAW
HE		CLAIMS TO	CLAIMS TO
HEARD		HAVE HEARD	HAVE HEARD
HAIGHT SAY		HAIGHT SAY	HAIGHT SAY
THE SUNDAY		THE SUNDAY	THE SUNDAY
BEFORE		BEFORE THE	BEFORE THE
MASSACRE THAT		MASSACRE,	MASSACRE
ALL		THAT ALL THE	THAT ALL THE
		EMIGRANTS	EMGRANTS
WOULD HAVE		WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE
BEEN DEAD		BEEN DEAD	BEEN DEAD
IF AN		THEN IF THE	THEN IF THE
OLD FOOL HAD		OLD FOOL HAD	OLD FOOL HAD
NOT		NOT	NOT
INTERFERED		INTERFERED	I F NTER E FERED
WITH THE		WITH THE	WITH THE
INDIANS BUT IT		INDIANS; BUT IT	INDIANS, BUT IT
MADE		MADE	MADE NO
NO DIFFERENCE		NO DIFFERENCE,	DIFFERENCE,
THEIR DOOM		THEIR DOOM	THEIR DOOM
WAS		WAS SEALED,	WAS
FIXED THEY		FIXED, THEY	FIXED, THEY
COULD ONLY		COULD ONLY	COULD ONLY
LAST LITTLE		LAST A LITTLE	LAST A LITTLE
WHILE LONGER		LONGER. FRESH	LONGER, FRESH
OTHER ORDERS		ORDERS	ORE ORDERS
WOULD HAVE		WOULD HAVE	WOULD HAVE
TO BE GIVEN		TO BE GIVEN. IT IS AN	TO BE GIVEN. IT IS AN
		ABSURDITY TO	ABSURDITY TO
		CLAIM THAT HE	BE CLAIMED

HEARD		HEARD	THAT HE HEARD	
HAIGHT		HAIGHT	H E AIGHT	
PREACH THIS		PREACH SUCH A	PREACH SUCH A	
SERMON.		SERMON ON	SERMON ON	
		THAT SUNDAY.	THAT SUNDAY.	
IT IS TOO				
ABSURD FOR				
BELIEF.				
BASKIN IF		MR. BASKIN: IF	MR. BASKIN: IF	
YOUR HONOR		YOUR HONOR	YOUR HONOR	
I HATE		PLEASE I HAVE	PLEASE, I HAVE	
		NO INTENTION	NO INTENTION	
		OF	OF	
INTERRUPT		INTERRUPTING	INTERUPTING	
		THE	THE	
GENTLEMAN IN		GENTLEMAN	GENTLEM E AN	
SPEAKING		SPEAKING,	NOW SPEAKING	
		BUT I WISH TO	BUT I WISH TO	
		CORRECT ONE	CORRECT ONE	
		THING THAT HE	THING THAT HE	
		SAID JUST	SAID G JUST	
		NOW.	NOW.	
BRADSHAW		BRADSHAW	BRADSHAW	
SAID		SAID THAT	SA U ID THAT	
HAIGHT SAID		HAIGHT SAID	HAIGHT SAID,	
IF AN OLD		"IF THE OLD	"IF THE OLD	
FOOL		FOOLS	FOOLS	
HAD NOT		HAD NOT	FOOLS HAD NOT	
INTERFERED		INTERFERED	INTERFERE D	
WITH THE		WITH THE	WITH THE	
1	•		•	

RT

BT

INDIAND THER

WOULD THEN

BELIEVE I HAVE

NOT MISSTATED

TESTIMONY —

IDO NOT THINK

AM NOT IN THE

HABIT OF DOING

HAVE BEEN

DEAD." MR.

BISHPOP: I

I HAVE. I

THEY

THE

PS

RS

INDIANS THE

EMIGRANTS WOULD

HAVE BEEN

TESTIMONY

AM NOT IN

BELIEVE I HAVE

NOT MISSTATED

I DO NOT THINK

HABIT OF DOING

THAT I HAVE I

DEAD.

THE

BISHOP I

INDIANS THE

WOULD THEN

BELIEVE I HAVE

I DO NOT THINK

AM NOT IN THE

HABIT OF DOING

EMIGRANTS

HAVE BEEN

DEAD"

BISHOP: I

NOT MIS-

I HAVE, I

STATED THE

TESTIMONY,

THAT	THAT. I NEVER	THAT . I NEVER
IIIAI	DO SO	DO
	INTENTIONALLY	INTENTIONALLY
VERY SELDOM	INTENTIONALLI	INTENTIONALLI
ACCUSED OF	•	•
DOING THAT IF		
JURY CATCHES		
ME LYING TO		
THEM IT IS		
WORSE FOR ME		
THAN ANY ONE		
ELSE. I HAVE IT	I AM TOLD BY	I AM TOLD BY
THIS WAY [space]	MR. PATTERSON	MR. PATTERSON
Tills WAT [space]	THE	, THE OFFICIAL
	REPORTER,	REPORTER,
	THAT THE	THAT THE
	WORDS ARE IN	WORDS ARE IN
	HIS NOTES "THE	HIS NOTES, 'THE
	OLD FOOLS",	OLD FOOLS "
	NOT NO	FOOL'S," NOT,
	"OLD FOOL"	"ONLD FOLOL"
	AS I SAID. I	AS I SAID. I
	STAND	STAND
	CORRECTED. IT	CORRECTED. IT
	IS TWO FOOLS	IS TWO FOOLS
	IN THE PLACE	IN THE PLACE
	OF ONE.	OF ONE.
OLD FOOLS HAD	OF ONE.	OF ONE.
TAMPERED WITH		
THE INDIANS BY		
BISHOP I HAVE		
RIGHT TO MAKE		
THAT		
APPLICATION IF		
THEY WANT N IT		
MAY BE		
INTERRUPTION		
OF THIS KIND		
WILL INTERFERE		
WITH MY		
REMARKS I SAID		
OLD FOOL FOR		
THE EVIDENCE I		
SHALL ASK		

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

	Γ		
REPORTER TO			
READ I SAY IN		I WAS	I WAS
SUBSTANCE I AM		RIGHT IN ^[68]	RIGHT IN
RIGHT ABOUT		SUBSTANCE.	SUBSTANCE.
THE			
CONCLUSION[?]			
WHAT THE			
MATTER[?]			
IT			
CLAIMS THAT			
HAIGHT			
PREACHED TO			
THE PEOPLE AND			
THAT THE			
EMIGRANTS			
WOULD BEEN			
DEAD IF BEEN			
FOR SOME OLD			
FOOLS WHO			
TAMPERED			
WITH INDIANS			
BUT THAT THEY			
HAD GONE			
FURTHER INTO			
THE TRAP. PLACE		PLACE	PLACE
YOUR OLD MAN		YOUR OLD MAN	YOUR OLD MAN
UPON THE		ON THE	ON THE
STAND READ		STAND, WEIGH	STAND, WEIGH
HIS TESTIMONY		HIS TESTIMONY,	HIS TESTIMONY
AND SEE IF HE		AND SEE IF HE	AND SEE IF HE
DOESN'T		DOES NOT	DOES NOT
CLAIM THAT HE		CLAIM THAT HE	CLAIM THAT HE
HEARD HAIGHT		HEARD HAIGHT	HEARD HAIGHT
PREACH		PREACH IN HIS	PREACH IN HIS
SERMON AND I		SERMON THE	SERMON THE
SAY THIS I HAVE		WORDS I HAVE	WOR S DS I HAVE
RIGHT TO ASK		REFERRED TO,	REFERRED TO;
YOU BELIEVE IF		AND IF HE DID	AND IF HE DID
HAIGHT MADE		NOT AS I CLAIM	NOT, AS I CLAIM
USE OF		HE DID MEAN,	HE DID, MEAN
STATEMENT HE		AND REFERRED	AND REFER
MEANT JOHN D.		TO JOHN D.	TO JOHN D.
LEE THAT IS		LEE AS HIS OLD	LEE AS HIS OLD
FS/THS[?] AS I		FOOL. TRUE,	FOOL. TRUE,

RS	PS	RT	BT

	·		
HAVE GIVEN.		YOU HAVE	YOU HAVE
GENTLEMEN IF		HEARD THE	HEARD THE
I		EVIDENCE. I	EVIDENCE . I
		HAVE	HAVE
MISQUOTE		MIS-QUOTED	MISQUOTED
TESTIMONY YOU		THE WORD	THE EVIDENCE –
ARE PARTIES TO		"FOOL" IN	"FOOL" IN
JUDGE ME FOR IT		PLACE OF	PLACE OF
IS CERTAINLY		"FOOLS".	"FOOLS".
NOT MY OBJECT I			
HAVE			
CERTAINLY NOT			
TRIED IT. ON		BE THAT AS IT	BE THAT AS IT
THAT WITNESS I		MAY, I	MAY I
PLACE NO		PLACE NO	PLACE NO
RELIANCE IN HIM		RELIANCE UPON	RELIANCE UPON
RELIANCE IN HIM		THE WORDS OF	THE WORDS OF
			THE WORDS OF THE WITNESS
(AND) i THINK		THE WITNESS, AND I THINK	
{AND} ⁱ I THINK			AND I THINK
YOU DO NOT		YOU DO NOT.	YOU DO NOT.
AND FROM			
HEARING THE			
CONVERSATION			
FROM SOME			
PARTIES THERE			
IN CEDAR			
SWEARS			
CERTAIN WAGON			
CAME FROM			
MEADOWS AND			
ADMITS HE			
KNOWS NOTHING			
ABOUT IT HE			
SAYS HIS SON IS			
DEAD HAD A SON			
HE GOES ON			
TESTIFIED			
ABOUT HIS SON			
HAV{ING} ⁱ LONG			
TALK THEN SAYS			
HE WAS NOT HIS			
SON SAYS HE IS			
DEAD IT IS NOT			
THAT			

PHILOSOPHIZING/		
—[?] <i>DOES/IT IS</i> [?]		
DEEMED[?] TO BE		
IS IN THAT		
PECULIAR		
CONDITION		
PEOPLE CHOOSE		
CALL DEAD YOU	YOU	YOU
CAN DRAW	MUST DRAW	MUST DRAW
YOUR OWN	YOUR OWN	YOUR OWN
CONCLUSION	CONCLUSION	CONCLUSIONS
UPON HIS	UPON HIS	UPON HIS
TESTIMONY. I	TESTIMONY.	TESTIMONY.
SUPPOSE HE		
WANTED		
DELIVER		
LECTURE UPON		
SPIRITUALISM I		
DON'T HAVE		
TIME TO LISTEN		
TO HIM [[18]]		
TELLS YOU THIS		
HE SAW GOOD		
SIZED CHILD		
THERE A WHILE.		
IT WAS	GENTLEMEN, I	GENTLEMEN, I
CERTAINLY	AM AGAIN	AM AGAIN
UNKNOWINGLY	REMINDED	REMINDED
ON MY PART I	THAT I	THAT I
MADE THAT	MADE THAT	USED
SINGULAR	SINGULAR,	SLINGULAR
WHICH SHOULD	WHICH WAS	WHICH WAS
BE PLURAL	PLURAL, AS I	PLURAL. AS I
≼ [SAID BEFORE, I	SAID BEFOER I
STAND	STAND	STAND
CORRECTED≥	CORRECTED.	CORRECTED.
HE SAID	HAIGHT SAID	HAIGHT SAID
THERE HAD	THERE HAD	THERE HAD
BEEN SOME	BEEN SOME	BEEN OXSOME
OLD FOOLS	OLD FOOLS	OLD FOOLS
THAT HAD BEEN	THAT HAD BEEN	THAT HAD BEEN

PS

RT

BT

ATAMPERING

INDIANS. NOW,

WITH THE

RS

TAMPERING

INDIANS NOW

WITH THE

TAMPERING

INDIANS. NOW,

WITH THE

RS	PS	RT	BT

	T	1
GENTLEMEN	GENTLEMEN,	GENTLEMEN,
THAT	THAT	THAT [59] THAT
IS A FEARFUL	WAS A FEARFUL	WAS A FEARFUL
MISTAKE	MISTAKE, WAS	MISTAKE, WAS
AIN'T IT A	IT NOT, A	IT NOT —
FEARFUL	FEARFUL	FEARFUL
MISSTATEMENT	MIS-STATEMENT	MISSTATEMANT
OF TESTIMONY	OF TESTIMONY.	OF TESTIMONY.
I GAVE MY	I GAVE MY	I GAVE MY
BROTHER	BROTHER	BROTHER
BASKIN CREDIT	BASKIN CREDIT	BASKIN CREDIT
FOR MORE	FOR MORE	FOR MORE
GENIUS THAT	GENIUS THAN	GENIOUS THAN
TO INTERRUPT	TO INTERRUPT	TO INTERRUPT
ME TO TRY TO	ME SO THAT HE	ME TO
	COULD	
CREATE ANY	CREATE AN	CREATE AN
UNPLEASANTNES	UNPLEASANTNE	UNPLEASANTNE
S ABOUT	SS ABOUT A	SS ABOUT A
THING OF THAT	THING OF THAT	THING OF THAT
KIND	KIND, A THING	KIND, A THING
	THAT IS	THAT IS
WHOLLY	WHOLLY	WHOLLY
IMMATERIAL	IMMATERIAL,	IMMATERIAL
AND AMOUNTS	AND AMOUNTS	AND AMOU I NTS
TO NOTHING	TO NOTHING.	TO NOTHING.
BASKIN I	BASKIN: I	MR. BASKIN: I
ONLY WANTED	ONLY WANTED	ONLY WANTED
THE CORRECT	TO CORRECT	TO CORRECT
<bishop> WORD</bishop>	THE WORD. MR.	THE WORD. MR.
I STAND	BISHOP: I STAND	BISHOP; I STAND
CORRECTED I	CORRECTED. I	CORRECTED. I
WONDER IF	WONDER IF THE	WONDER IF THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
WON'T/WANT[?]	WANT TO	WANTS TO
CLAIM IT	CLAIM THAT IT	CLAIM THAT IT
WAS MADE	WAS	WAS
BECAUSE HE	KLINGENSMITH	LKINGENSMITH
SENT WHITE AND	AND WHITE	AND WHITE
SMITH TO	WHO WENT TO	WHO WENT TO
BISHOP		
ROBINSON WITH	ROBINSON WITH	ROBINSON WITH
THAT LETTER	THAT LETTER	THAT LETTER
TO PACIFY	TO PACIFY THE	TO PASSIFY THE

K3	P3	KI	DІ

INDIANC ADVT	DID	IANIC TILAT	INIDIANO THAT
INDIANS AIN'T		IANS. THAT	INDIANS THAT
THAT YOUR		RE THE	WERE THE
OLD FOOLS		D FOOLS"	OLD FOOLS.
		ES NOT	DOES NOT
		NGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
	SAY		SAY HE
		DERSTOOD	UNDERSTOOD
		ORE HE	BEFORE HE
		RTED ON HIS	STARTED ON HIS
		AND OF	ERRAND OF
		RCY THAT	MERCY THAT
	LEE	HAD	LEE HAD
	DEE	NACORDEDED	DEMANDED DEEL OPPERE
		N ORDERED	BEEN ORDERED
		GO AROUND	TO GO AROUND
		OW AND	BELOW AND
	· · ·	R UP THE	STIR UP THE
		IANS. NOW,	INDIANS?
		O IS THE OLD	
		L OR FOOLS.	ICANTEEMAC
		Y LEE WAS	I SAY LEE WA S
		ANT. I THINK	MENT. I THINK
	THE		THE
		SECUTION	PROSECUTION
	MEA		MEAN KLINGENGMITH
		NGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
DVDACIZDI		AND WHITE.	AND WHITE.
BY BASKIN		KIN:	MR. BASKIN:
CENTLEMAN	THE		THE CENTLEMAN
GENTLEMAN GUESSES PRETTY		TLEMAN	GENTLEMAN
WELL I GUESS		ESSES LL, I GUESS	GUESS S ES WELL; I GUESS
THAT MUST BE IT		S RIGHT AS	HE IS RIGHT AS
IIIAI WOSI DE II		WHO WE	TO WHO WE
{BISHOP} ⁱ I		AN. BISHOP: I	MEAN. BISHOP: I
SEE		THE	SEE THE
HIS		ITLEMAN IS	GE L NTLEMAN IS
DESIRE		PERATE TO	DESPERATE TO
TO GET IT IN THE	GET	_	GET IN THE
PLURAL AH	_	RAL WORD	PLURAL WORD
I LUKAL AII		OLS". [space]	"FOOLS."
		TLEMEN,	GENTLEMEN,
WHEN		EN THE	WHEN THE
PROSECUTION IS		SECUTION IS	PROSECUTION IS
FROSECUTION IS	PRU	SECUTION IS	FROSECUTION IS

DRIVEN TO	GIVEN TO	DRIVEN TO
STRAITS	STRAIGHTS	SRTRAIGHTS
LIKE THAT	LIKE THAT,	LIKE THAT
	FORCED TO	FORCED TO
DRAW UPON	DRAW UPON	DRAW UPON
THE	THEIR OWN	THEIR
IMAGINATION	IMAGINATION,	IMAGINATION,
AS THEY ARE	AS THEY ARE	AS THEY ARE
COMPELLED TO	COMPELLED TO	COMPELLED TO
DRAW IN THIS	DO IN THIS	DO IN THIS
INSTANCE AND	INSTANCE, AND	INSTANCE AND
WARP THE	WARP THE	WAL WARP THE
FACTS TO	FACTS TO	FACTS TO
JUSTIFY THEIR	JUSTIFY THEIR	JUSTIFY THEIR
STATEMENT	STATEMENT	STATEMENTS
AND POSITIONS I	AND POSITION, I	AND POSITION, I
TELL YOU	TELL YOU	TELL YOU
WE ARE IN A	THEY ARE IN; A	THERY ARE IN A
PECULIAR	PECULIAR	PECULIAR
CONDITION	POSITION,	POSTION,
WHEN THEY	WHEN THEY	WHEN THEY
WILL HAVE THE	HAVE THE	HAVE THE
HARDIHOOD TO	HARDIHOOD TO	HARDIHOOD TO
CLAIM THIS	CLAIM	V CLAIM
MAN YOUNG		
THIS MAN	THIS MAN	THIS MAN
WHITE	WHITE AND	WHITE AND
THIS MAN	THIS MAN	THIS MAN,
SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	L KLINGENSMIT
ASSERT OLD	AS THE OLD	H, AS THE OLD
FOOLS THAT	FOOLS THAT	FOOLS THAT
HAVE	HAVE	HAD
TAMPERED	TAMPERED	TAMPERED
WITH	WITH THE	WITH THE
INDIANS	INDIANS,	INDIANS
	—WHEN THEY	WHEN THEY
	TOOK THE	TOOK THE
	LETTER TO	LETTER TO
	PINTO CREEK,	PINTO CREEK.
	WHEN THEY	WHEN THEY
	SAY THEY ONLY	SAY THEY ONLY
	HAD TIME TO	HAD TIME TO
	MAKE THE TRIP	MAKE THE TRI P
	FROM CEDAR	FROM CEDAR

PS

RT

K3	P3	KI	DІ

NEAR THE TIME	CITY THERE,	CITY THERE,
THAT THEY LEFT	LEAVING	LEAVING AT
AT DARK AND	AT DARK AND	DARK AND
RETURNED	RETURNING	RETURNING
BEFORE	BEFORE	BEFORE
DAYLIGHT	DAY LIGHT,	DAYLIGHT.
ON THEIR	THAT ON THE	THAT ON THE
RETURN	RETURN OF THIS	
TEL CIEV	PAIR OF BEINGS	PAIR OF BEINGS
	THEY ME I T RA	THEY MET IRA
	ALLEN, AND	ALLE <mark>S</mark> N, AND
THEY FOUND	LEARNED THAT	THAT
FIAT HAD	THE FIAT HAD	THE FIAT AND
GONE FORTH	GONE FORTH	GONE FORTH
HAD GONE	THAT THE	THAT THE
FORTH	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
	WERE DOOMED,	
	THAT ALL WERE	THAT ALL WERE
	TO BE KILLED,	TO BE KILLED;
THEY SAW	THAT THEY SAW	,
NO INDIAN ON	NO INDIANS ON	NO INDIANS ON
THEIR JOURNEY.	THEIR JOURNEY,	
	HEARD OF NO	—HEARD OF NO
	INDIANS, NO,	INDIANS—NO,
	NOT ONE. CALL	NOT ONE. CALL
	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
	AND WHITE	AND WHITE,
	THE OLD FOOLS,	THE OLD FOOLS,
MAKE THE BEST	MAKE THE	MAKE THE
MOST OF IT	MOST OF IT	MOST OF IT
	POSSIBLE.	POSSIBLE,
BROTHER	BROTHER	BROTHER
BASKIN IF YOU	BASKIN, IF YOU	BASKIN , . IF YOU
CAN HARM A	CAN HARM A	CAN HARM [60] A
HAIR OF THAT	HAIR OF THIS	HAIR ON THIS
OLD MAN'S	OLD MAN'S	OLD MANS
HEAD BY	HEAD BY	HE Z AD BY
SUCH	THIS	THEIR
STATEMENT	STATEMENT	STATEMENT—
AND DRAWING	BY DRAWING	BY DRAWING
YOUR	YOUR	YOUR
CONCLUSION	CONCLUSIONS	CONCLUSIONS
FROM SUCH	FROM SUCH	FROM SUCH
PREMISES	PREMISES, AND	PREMISES

THEN IN GOD'S	THEN SAY AND	THEN SAY AND
NAME SO	DO YOUR	DO YOUR
SEEK/ASK[?].	WORST. IF YOU	SW ORST. IF YOU
	CAN SO SECURE	CAN SO SECURE
	A CONVICTION,	A CONVICTION
IF YOU CAN	IF YOU CAN	—IF YOU CAN
MAKE THIS	MAKE THIS	MAKE THIS
JURY BELIEVE	JURY BELIEVE	JURY BELIEVE
SUCH {A} ⁱ	SUCH A	SUCH A
STATEMENT AS	STATEMENT AS	STATEMENT AS
THAT THEN	THAT, THAT IT	THAT, IT
SIR IT	IS TRUE THAT IT	
IS TIME THAT	IS TIME THAT	IS TIME THAT
LAW CEASED TO	LAW CEASES TO	LAW CEASES TO
BE CONSIDERED	BE CONSIDERED	BE CONSIDERED
AS A RULE OF	AS A RULE OF	AS A RULE OF
ACTION. IT IS	ACTION, IT IS	ACTION. IT IS
TIME THAT	TIME THAT	TIME THAT
OATHS BE	OATHS BE	OATHS BE
WIPED AWAY	WIPED AWAY,	WI PED AWAY,
	ABOLISHED	ABOLISHED
AND	ENTIRELY, AND	ENTIRELY; AND
THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
HAVE A	HAVE THE	HA C VE THE
RIGHT TO FILE A	RIGHT TO FILE A	RIGHT TO FILE A
CHARGE	CHARGE IN	CHARGE IN
OF	THAT SHAPE, OF	SHAPE OF
COMPLAINT	A COMPLAINT,	A COMPLAINT
AGAINST A	AGAINST A	AGAINST Z A
MAN AND	MAN.	MAN
ARREST,	ARREST HIM	ARRESTED
	WITHOUT A	WITHOUT A
	WARRANT,	R WARRANT
SENTENCE HIM	SENTENCE HIM	SENTENCE HIM
AND CONVICT		
HIM AT WILL		
WITHOUT		
EVIDENCE AND		
WITHOUT A	WITHOUT	WITHOUT
TRIAL.	TRIAL, AND	TRIAL AND
	EXECUTE [70]	EXECUTE
	HIM	HIM
	WITHOUT HIS	WITHOUT

PS

RT

N.S	 	
	HAVING A	HIS MHAVING A
	CHANCE TO	CHANCE TO
	APPEAL TO A	APPEAL TO A
	FAIR TRIBUNAL.	FAIR TRIBUNAL.
	BUT,	BUT,
	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF
I AM	THE JURY, I AM	THE JURY, I AM
NOT AFRAID	NOT ALARMED	NOT ALARMED
	FOR MY	FOR MY
	CLIENTS	CLIENTS
I KNOW	SAFETY. I KNOW	SAFETY. I KNOW
MY	THAT MY	THAT MY
FRIEND BASKIN	FRIEND BASKIN	FRIEND BASKIN
IS	IS AN ABLE	IS AN ABLE
A	LAWYER, A	LAWYER, A
GOOD	FLUENT	FLUENT
TALKER	TALKER, A	TALKER, A
	LOGICAL	LOGICAL
	REASONER,	REASONER,
	THAT HE IS	THAT HE IS
I KNOW HE	SUPERIOR AS A	SUPERIOR AS A
PAINTS WELL	WORD PAINTER,	WORD PAINTER
WITH HIS	ANTO	43775
TONGUE KNOW	AND	AND
HE IS AN ABLE	CONVINCING AS	CONVINCING AS
LAWYER	AN ADVOCATE,	AN ADVOCATE,
HE IS NOT	BUT HE IS NOT,	BUT HE IS NOT FOR ALL
ABLE TO MAKE	FOR ALL THIS, ABLE TO MAKE	THIS ABLE TO
YOU BELIEVE	YOU BELIEVE	MAKE YOU
WHAT THE	THAT	BELIEVE THA T
TESTIMONY	KLINGENSMITH	LK KLINGENSMI
DOESN'T POINT	AND WHITE	TH AND WHITE
TO.	ARE THE	ARE THE
10.	PERSONS	PERSONS
	REFERRED TO	TREFERRED TO
	BY HAIGHT IN	BY HAIGHT K IN
	HIS SERMON	HIS SERMON
	WHEN	WHEN
	REFERRING TO	REFERRING TO,
	THE OLD	THE THE OLD
NEXT	FOOLS. NEXT IN	FOOLS. NEXT IN
GENTLEMEN WE	ORDER COMES	ORDER COMES
WILL TAKE UP		

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	BT

DODEDT	DODEDT	DODEDT
ROBERT	ROBERT	ROBERT
KERSHAW [space]	KERSHAW,	KERSHAW W .
[[19]] MAN THAT		
HEARD THE		
SERMON. I		
BELIEVE HE WAS		
BEFORE THIS		
ROBERT		
KERSHAW HAS	HE HAS	HE L HAS
LIVED HERE IN	LIVED IN	LIVED IN
BEAVER	BEAVER A	BEAVER A
NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF	NUMBER OF
YEARS	YEARS, HE	YEARS. HE
APPEARS TO BE	APPEARS TO BE	APPEARS TO BE
	AN	AN
INTELLIGENT	INTEELIGENT,	INTELLIGENT,
NICE MAN	FAIR MAN. HE	FAIR MAN. HE
CAME UPON	COMES UPON	COMES UPON
THE STAND	THE STAND	THE STAND
IN WAY	WITH A	IN Z A
	MANNER	MANNER
CALCULATED TO	CALCULATED	CALCULATED
IMPRESS	INSPIRE THE	TO INSPIRE THE
JURY VERY	JURY VERY	JURY VERY
FAVORABLY	FAVORABLY,	FAVORABLE
AND MAKE	AND MAKE	AND MAKE
THEM BELIEVE	THEM BELIEVE	THEM BELIEVE
THAT HIS	IT WAS HIS	IT WAS HIS
INTENTION WAS	INTENTION TO	INTENTION TO
TESTIFY	TESTIFY TO THE	TESTIFY TO THE
TRUTH AND THE	TRUTH AND THE	TRUTH AND THE
WHOLE TRUTH	WHOLE TRUTH.	WHOLE TRUTH.
I HAVE	BUT I HAVE	BUT I HAVE
COME TO	COME TO THE	COME TO THE
CONCLUSION	CONCLUSION	CONCLUSION
CONCLUSION	THAT THERE IS	THAT THERE IS
SOMETHING IS	SOMETHING THE	SOMETHING THE
MATTER WITH	MATTER WITH	MATTER WITH
HIM DON'T	HIM. I CANNOT	HIM, I CANNOT
KNOW WHAT IT	SAY WHAT IT	SAY WHAT IT
IS	IS. IT MAY BE	IS. IT MAY BE
10	THAT HE HAS	THE
HAS FACULTY	THE FACULTY	
		FACULTY THAT
OF	OF	HE HAS TH OF

		2.
HEARING MORE	HEARING MORE	HEARING MORE
HEARING MORE	THAN OTHERS	THAN OTHERS
THAN ANY ⁵⁵⁰	IN A SIMILAR	IN A SIMILAR
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
BODY ELSE	POSITION	POSITION —
CAN HEAR	COULD HEAR,	COULD HEAR;
KNOWING	AND KNOWING	AND KNOW ING
THINGS MORE	MORE OF	OF
THAN ANY	MYSTERIOUS	MUYSTERIOUS
OTHER MAN IN	AFFAIRS THAN	AFFAIRS THAN
BEAVER CAN	OTHERS WITH	OTHERS WITH
FIND OUT.	EQUAL	EQUAL
	FACILITY	FACILITI S ES
	FOR ACQUIRING	FOR ACQUIRING
	KNOWLEDGE	KN L OWLEDGE
	COULD	COULD NOT
	LEARN. HE	LEARN. HE
TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU HE	TELLS YOU HE
SAW	SAW THE	SAW THE
TRAIN	EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS
PASS THROUGH	PASS THROUGH	PASS THROU G H
BEAVER. SAID	BEAVER.	BEAVER;
BEFORE TRAIN		
ARRIVED HERE		
HE HEARD	HE HEARD	HE H A EARD
GEORGE A	GEORGE A.	GEORGE A.
SMITH PREACH	SMITH PREACH	SMITH PREACH
HERE IN	HERE IN	HERE IN
BEAVER	BEAVER	BEAVER
AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE	AGAINST THE
PEOPLES	PEOPLE	PEOPLE
TRADING WITH	TRADING THAT	TRADING WITH
THAT TRAIN OF	THAT TRAIN OF	THAT TRAIN OF
EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS.
OTHER PARTIES	OTHER MEN OF	OTHER MEN OF
	EQUAL	E WO UAL
	RESPECTABILIT	RESPECTABILIT
TOLD YOU	Y, TELL YOU	Y TELL YOU
GENTLEMEN	THAT GEORGE	THAT GEORGE
THAT NO SUCH	A. SMITH DID	A. SMITH DID
SERMON WAS	NOT	NOT
DELIVERED AND	DELIVER SUCH	DELIVER SUCH
IF A SERMON	A SERMON,	A SERMON;

PS

RT

 $^{550.\} Long\ "O"$ added later would render word "NO".

WAS DELIVERED		
HERE IN BEAVER		
NO SUCH	NOR DID HE	NO T R DID HE
SENTIMENTS	UTTER SUCH	UTTER SUCH
WERE UTTERED	SENTIMENTS AS	SENTIMENTS AS
WEIGH OFFEIGH	THOSE THAT	THOSE THAT
	ARE	ARE
	ATTRIBUTED	ATTRIBUTED [61]
	TO HIM BY THE	TO HIM BY THE
	WITNESS. I SAY	WITNESS. I SAY
	TO YOU THAT I	TO YOU THAT I
	PROTEST	PROTEST
	AGAINST THIS	AGAINST THIS
	ATTEMPT TO	ATTEMPT TO
GEORGE	PLACE GEORGE	PLACE GEORGE
A SMITH SHOULD	A. SMITH	A. SMITH
NOT BE UPON	UPON	UPON
TRIAL	TRIAL HERE	TRIAL HERE,
	AND NOW, AS	AND NOW, AS IT
	IS ATTEMPTED	IS ATTEMPTED
	TO BE DONE BY	TO BE DONE BY
	INUENDOES OF	INNUENDOS OF
	THE WITNESSES	THE WITNESSES
	FOR THE	FOR THE
	PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION .
YET IT APPEARS		
THEY ARE		
DETERMINED TO		
HAVE POPULAR		
VERDICT		
AGAINST HIM.		
THEY ARE		
DETERMINED TO		
RING HIM IN.		
BROUGHT HIM		
INTO THIS CASE		
SIMPLY BECAUSE		
HE WAS AT THAT		
TIME APOSTLE		
OF HIS CHURCH.		
BUT BY THIS		
TIME MY		
IMPDECCION IC		

PS

RT

BT

RS

IMPRESSION IS THIS THAT

I BELIEVE THAT

I BELIEVE THAT

K5	P5	KI	БІ

GEODGE 4	CEOP CE A	GEODGE A
GEORGE A	GEORGE A.	GEORGE A.
SMITH DID MAKE	SMITH DID	SMITH DID
A TALK HERE IN	PREACH AT	PREACH IN
BEAVER ON THE	BEAVER,	BEA C VER,
JOURNEY HE DID		
I BELIEVE		
DURING THAT		
TALK WHILE HE		
WAS SPEAKING		
TO HIS PEOPLE	57.13	
HERE HE SAID	BUT [71] I DO NOT	BUT I DO NOT
NATURALLY	THINK THAT	BELIEVE THAT
GAVE HIS OWN	HE GAVE THE	HE GAVE THE
PECULIAR		
ADVICE [space]	ADIVICE THAT	ADVICE THAT
HE USED MUCH	HE IS	HE IS
OF THE	CHARGED	V CHARGED
LANGUAGE	WITH HAVING	WITH HAVING
KERSHAW HAS	GIVEN AT THAT	GIVEN AT THAT
SO SAID TO	TIME. I THINK	TIME. I THINK
THEM	HE SPOKE	HE SPOKE
	ABOUT AS	ABOUT AS
	FOLLOWS	FOLLOWS: "
JOHNSTON'S	"JOHNSON'S	JOHNSONS
ARMY IS UPON	ARMY IS UPON	ARMY IS UPON
THE ROAD	THE ROAD TO	THE ROAD TO
WE ARE	UTAH; WE ARE	UTAH; WE ARE
IN STATE OF	ENGAGED IN	ENGAGED IN
WAR OUR	WAR, OUR	WAR; OUR
CROPS HAVE	CROPS HAVE	CROPS HAVE
BEEN SHORT	BEEN SHORT	BEEN SHORT
FOR SOME	FOR SOME	FOR SOME
YEARS IT IS	YEARS, IT IS	YEARS; IT IS
NECESSARY	NECESSARY FOR	NECESSARY FOR
YOU	YOU TO	YOU TO
HUSBAND	HUSBAND	HUSBAND
YOUR	YO I UR	YOUR
RESOURCES	RESOURCES, I	RESOURCES. I
YOU	WISH YOU TO	WISH YOU
TAKE	TAKE	WOULD TAKE
CARE OF YOUR	CARE OF YOUR	CARE OF YOUR
BREADSTUFF	BREADSTUFFS,	BREAD STUFF.
YOU SELL	YOU MUST SELL	YOU MUST SELL
NONE OF IT TO	NONE OF IT TO	NONE OF IT TO

PEOPLE TO	PEOPLE TO	THE PEOPLE TO
FEED TO	FEED TO	FEED TO
HORSES OR TO	HORSES OR TO	HORSES OR TO
HOGS OR USE	HOGS, USE	HOGGS. USE
NONE OF THAT	NONE OF IT	NONE OF IT
	YOURSELFVES	YOURSELVES
FOR THAT	FOR THAT	FOR THAT
PURPOSE	PURPOSE,	PUR O POSE.
YOURSELVES	,	
YOU MUST	YOU MUST	YOU MUST
WASTE NONE OF	WASTE NONE OF	WASTE NONE OF
THIS GRAIN	YOUR GRAIN,	YOUR GRAIN L, ;
KEEP UP	BUT KEEP IT	KEEP IT
FOR	FOR	FOR
BREADSTUFFS	BREAD STUFF,	BREADSTUFF;
BECAUSE WE	BECAUSE WE	BECAUSE WE
EXPECT WAR.	EXPECT WAR,	EXPECT WAR —
	WAR WITH ALL	WAR WITH ALL
	ITS ATTENDANT	ITS ATTENDANT
	HORRORS, AND	HORRORS AND
	THAT BEFORE	THAT BEFORE
	OTHER CROPS	OTHER CROPS
	CAN BE	CAN BE
	MATURED.	MATURED.
	FURNISH THE	FURNISH THE
	NEEDY WITH	NEEDY WITH
	BREAD, LET	BREAD; LET
	NONE SUFFER	NONE SUFFER
	¥FOR WANT OF	FOR WANT OF
	FOOD, STILL,	FOOD; STILL
	USE GREAT CU	USE GREAT
	CAUTION	CAUTION
	UPON THIS	UPON THIS
	SUBJECT" THIS	SUBJECT." THIS
	WAS, I BELIEVE,	WAS I BELIEVE
	THE SUBSTANCE	THE SUBSTANCE
	OF THE ADVICE	OF THE ADVICE
	GIVEN BY	GIVEN BY
	GEORGE A.	GEORGE A.
	SMITH, BUT I DO	SMITH; BUT I DO
	NOT BELIEVE	NOT BELIEVE
	THAT HE SPOKE	THAT HE SPOKE
	OF ANY	OF ANY
	PARTICULAR	PARTICULAR

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
KERSHAW TELLS US THAT AT THAT TIME HE SAYS		EMIGRANTS, OR THAT HE HAD THEN HEARD OF ANY SUCH TRAIN OF EMIGRANTS. KERSHAW TELLS YOU THAT	EMIGRANTS OR THAT HE HAD THEN HEARD OF ANY SUCH TRAIN OF EMIGRANTS. KERSHAW TELLS YOU THAT
QUOTING HIS OWN LANGUAGE WE EXPECT TO HAVE TO GO TO MOUNTAINS HE SAYS JOHNSTON'S ARMY WAS		HE THEN EXPECTED THAT THE PEOPLE WOULD BE COMPELLED	HE THEN EXPECTED THAT THE PEOPLE WOULD BE COMPELLED
COMING WE EXPECT TO GO TO MOUNTAINS WE EXPECT TO HAVE TO FIGHT JOHNSTON'S ARMY I SUPPOSE TALK THAT HE		TO FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS FOR SAFETY FROM THE ADVANCING FOE.	TO FLEE TO THE NMOUNTAINS FOR SAFETY FROM THE ADVANCING FORE.
HEARD SOMETHING LIKE THAT AND THAT THEY MUST BE CAREFUL OF THE BREAD STUFFS AND THAT AS YEARS HAD			
PASSED AWAY SINCE HE HAD APOSTATIZED [space] HE SAYS HE DOESN'T BELONG TO THE CHURCH NOW IN HIS EVIDENCE I BELIEVE THAT			

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
APOSTATIZING			
[[20]] SINCE THAT			
TIME HAS			
STUDIED			
MATTER OVER			
CONSIDERED			
CONCLUSION			
GEORGE A SMITH			
SAID YOU MUST			
NOT SELL A			
THING TO			
EMIGRANTS			
[space] AND HE			
HAS ADDED			
LITTLE BY LITTLE UNTIL			
THAT ABIDING			
RULE OF FACT			
HE NOW BELIEVES THAT			
WHENEVER WAR			
TOOK PLACE WE			
CAN ACCOUNT			
FOR HIMSELF			
BEING MISTAKEN			
IN THAT WAY			
ALTHOUGH			
WHAT THEY			
SAID IS NOT SO			
AT THE SAME			
TIME THEY HAVE			
HONESTLY			
TESTIFIED			
BELIEVING			
WHAT THEY SAY			
IS A FACT			
THEREFORE YOU			
CAN VERY			
READILY TAKING			
WHAT FEW ACTS			
VERY READILY			
HARMONIZE HIS			
TESTIMONY			
WITH THEM			

WITH THAT OF THE 2 SMITH BOYS AND BISHOP FARNSWORTH. ONE THING DOES RATHER STUMP	WHERE HE IS OPPOSED BY SUCH MEN AS THE SMITHS AND BISHOP FARNSWORTH, AND CONTRADICTED BY THEM, I LEAVE THE QUESTION AS TO HIS CREDIBILITY TO BE SETTLED BY YOU AS A JURY.	WHEN HE IS OPPOSED BY SUCH MEN AS THE SMITHS AND BISHOP FARNSWORTH AND CONTRADICTED BY THEM I LEAVE THE QUESTION AS TO CREDIBILITY TO BE SETTLED BY YOU AS A JUTRY
{ME} ⁱ FOR HE SAYS THIS MAN MORGAN WAS CUT OFF BECAUSE HE SOLD CHEESE [space] BISHOP CAME IN HE SAYS ONE GENTLEMAN MORGAN LIVED HERE GAVE HIM RECOMMEND SOMETHING WRONG THERE SOME PLACE GENTLEMEN. E C MATTHEWS COMES NEXT	E.C.MATTHEWS IS THE NEXT WITNESS.	E. C. MATHEWS IS THE NEXT WITNESS. HE

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	BT

CAVCIIE	HE CANCILE	CANCIIE
SAYS HE	HE SAYS HE	SAYS HE
SAW DAME AND	SAW DAME AND	SAW DAME AND
{HAD A}¹ TALK	HAD A TALK	HAD A TALK
WITH HIM	WITH HIM AT	WITH HIM AT
	THE TIME HIS	THE TIME HIS
	FATHER	FATHERE
	FURNISHED	FURNISHED
	DAME WITH	DAME WITH
	THE MULES TO	THE MULES TO
	GO TO THE	GO TO THE
HE	MEADOWS. HE	MEADOWS. HE
WAS NOT	WAS NOT	WAS NOT
PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO	PERMITTED TO
GIVE WHAT	STATE WHAT	STATE WHAT
	<u>THE</u>	THE
CONVERSATION	<u>CONVERSATION</u>	CONVERSATION
	WAS THAT	WAS THAT WAS
WAS BETWEEN	WAS THEN HAD	THEN HAD BY
HIS FATHER	BY DAME, HIS	DAME, HIS
HIMSELF AND	FATHER AND	FATHER AND
DAME. WHAT	HIMSELF.	HIMSELF
SAW/DID[?] HE DO		
DAME		
BORROWED		
MULES WENT		
OUT TO THE		
GROUND HE WAS		
YOUNG MAN		
NOW MIDDLE		
AGE TELLS YOU		
WHEN PASSED	^[72] HIS TRIP	HIS TRI P
MOUNTAIN	OVER TO THE	OVER THE
MEADOWS	MEADOWS THE	MEADOWS THE
NEXT MORNING	NEXT NIGHT,	NEXT NIGHT
AFTER		
MASSACRE		
ABOUT		
DAYLIGHT HE		
SAW TWO OR 3	AND SEEING	AND SEEING
BODIES LYING	THE BODIES ON	BODIES ON
BY THE ROAD	THE FIELD YOU	THE FIELD YOU
SIDE	ALL REMEMBER.	ALL REMEMBER.
	HIS TESTIMONY	HIS TESTIMONY
THAT	DOES NOT	DOES NOT

PROVES	PROVE	PROVE
NOTHING	ANYTHING	ANYTING
AGAINST	AGAINST	AGAINST [62]
JOHN D. LEE	JOHN D. LEE. IT	JOHN D. LEE. IT
NO	PROVES NO	PROVES NO
MORE	MORE THN	MORE
THAN	THAN THE	THAN THE
EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
BRADSHAW OR	BRADSHAW OR	BRADSHAW OR
OF KERSHAW	OF KERSHAW	OF H KERSHAW
PROVED	DID, SO FAR AS	DID SO FAR AS
	LEE IS	LEE IS
	CONCERNED.	CONSERNED.
	NONE OF THE	NONE OF THE
	WITNESSES	WITNESSES
	HAVE SHOWN	HA VE SHOWN
	THAT ANY	THAT ANY
	WORD EVER	WORD EVER
	UTTERED BY A	UTTERED BY A
	MAN NAMED IN	MAN NAMED IN
	THE	THE
	INDICTMENT	INDICTMENT
	WAS MADE	WAS MADE
	KNOW TO JOHN	KNOWN TO J HN
	D. LEE AT ANY	D. LEE AT ANY
	TIME PREVIOUS	TIME PREVIOUS
	TO THE	TO THE
	MASSACRE.	MASSACRE.
BRADSHAW		
DOESN'T SHOW		
ANY OF THIS		
THING		
ESTABLISH ALL		
HAIGHT SAID		
WAS EVER		
BROUGHT TO		
KNOWLEDGE OF		
LEE DOESN'T		
SHOW LEE EVER		
LEARNED OF IT		
DOESN'T KNOW		
HAIGHT EVER		
PREACHED		
SERMON OR		
-2212.1011 010		

PS

RT

RS	PS	KI	ВI

	T	
THAT GEORGE A		
SMITH WAS IN		
THIS COUNTRY		
PREVIOUS TO		
THAT TIME NEXT	NEXT	NEXT
TAKE JAMES	TAKE JAMES	TAKE JAMES
PEARCE HE	PEARCE. HE	PEARCE. HE
COMES FROM	COMES FROM	COMES FROM
THE SOUTHERN	THE SOUTHERN	THE COUTHERN
COUNTRY HE	COUNTRY; HE	COUNTRY. HE
TELLS YOU	HAS	HAS
EXPLAINS YOU	EXPLAINED HIS	EXPLAINED HIS
AND WHY HE	REASONS FOR	REASONS FOR
HAD TRAVELED	BEING IN THE	BEING IN THE
IN THAT WAY	SOUTH,	SOUTH
	SHORTLY	SHORTLY
	BEFORE THE	BEFORE THE
	MASSACRE. HE	MASSACRE. HE
	TELLS YOU	TELLS YOU
	THAT HE	THAT HE
	LEARNED THAT	LEARNED THE
SEEING PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE	THE PEO PLE
WERE	WERE	WERE
GATHERING	GATHERING IN	G ATHERING IN
GOING UP FROM	THE SOUTH, TO	THE SOUTH TO
THAT COUNTRY	MARCH TO THE	MARCH TO THE
	MOUNTAIN	MOUNTAIN
HE	MEADOWS. HE	MEADOWS. HE
FELL IN WITH	FELL IN WITH	FELL IN WITH
THEM	THEM	THEM
SUPPOSING	SUPPOSING	SUPPOSING
THEY WERE	THEY WERE	THEY WERE
GOING TO	GOING TO	GOING TO
ARREST	ARREST	ARREST
SOMEBODY	SOMEBODY.	SOMEBODY
[space] HE SAYS	HE SAID THAT	HE SAJID THAT
UNDERSTOOD	HE HEARD	HE HAD HEARD
	THAT A	THAT A P
	LARGE BODY	LAGRGE BODY
	OF EMIGRANTS	OF EMIGRANTS
	WERE	WERE
	MARCHING	MARCHING
	THROUGH	THROUGH
	UTAH; THAT	UTAH. THAT

PEOPLE WERE	THEY WERE	THEY WERE
MOBOCRATS	MOBOCRATS	MOBOCRAT E S,—
	AND HAD	HAD
POISONING	POISONED	POISONED
CATTLE HE		SOME
SPRINGS [space]	SPRINGS.	SPRINGS AND
AND FURTHER	THAT	THAT
HEARD SOME OF	SOME OF	SOME OF
THEM HAD	THEM HAD	THEM HAD
HELPED KILL	HELPED TO KILL	HELPED TO KILL
JOSEPH ⁵⁵¹ SMITH	JOSEPH SMITH	JOSEPH SMITH
THE PROPHET. I	THE PROPHET. I	THE PROPHET. I
PLACE BUT {A} ⁱ	PLACE BUT	PLACE BUT
VERY LITTLE	LITTLE	LITTLE
RELIANCE IN THE	RELIANCE UPON	RELIANCE UPON
TESTIMONY	THE STSTA	THE
THAT IS GIVEN	STATEMENTS OF	STATEMENTS OF
BY A MAN THAT	THIS WITNESS.	THIS WITNESS.
WAS AS BADLY		
SICK AT THE		
TIME THIS MAN		
SHOWS HE WAS.		
MIGHT HAVE		
HEARD OF THESE		
THINGS AT THAT		
TIME MIGHT		
HAVE HEARD OF		
THIS SINCE WAS		
EVIDENTLY [[21]]		
TOO SICK TO		
FIGHT HE WAS IN		
NO DANGER.		
	HIS FEAR AND	HIS FEAR AND
	SICKNESS	SICKNESS
	AFTER HIS	AFTER HIS
	ARRIVAL ON	ARRIVAL ON
	THE FIELD AT	THE FIELD ON
	MOUNTAIN	THE MOUNTAIN
	MEADOWS	MEADOW S
	RENDERS HIS	RENDERS HIS
	MEMORY	MEMORY
	FAULTY IN MY	FALTY IN MY

^{551.} Word apparently added later.

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
HE DOES SAY ONE THING HE CAN'T RECALL SEEING LEE ON THE FIELD DOES RECALL SEEING INDIANS ALL OVER. HE DOES NOT MENTION LEE'S NAME COMES FROM DGS/DKS[?] COUNTY HE SAYS. IF HE DID NOT SEE LEE OUT THERE IT IS EVIDENT HE DID NOT COMMAND THERE GAVE NO INSTRUCTIONS DID NOT TALK TO PEOPLE FROM DKS/DGS[?] COUNTY. [space]		JUDGMENT. THIS WITNESS HEARD NO ORDERS GIVEN BY LEE. HE SAW NO CRIMINAL ACT COMMITTED BY LEE ON THE FIELD OR ELSEWHERE.	JUDGMENT. THIS WITNESS HEARD NO ORDERS GIVEN BY LEE; BHE SAW NO CRIMINAL ACT COMMITTED BY LEE ON THE FIELD OR ELSEWHERE.
THOMPSON'S EVIDENCE AS I SAID ONCE BEFORE		THOMPSON'S EVIDENCE	THOMPSONS EVIDENCE
AMOUNTS TO NOTHING.		IS IMMATERIAL, EXCEPT THAT HE DISPUTES OTHER	IS IMMATERIAL EXCEPT THAT HE DISPUTES OTHER

	WITNESSES FOR	WITNESSES FOR
	THE	THE
	PROSECUTION.	PROSECUTION.
DOESN'T	TROSLECTION.	TROSECUTION.
CONNECT LEE		
WITH {THE} ⁱ		
TRANSACTION.		
DOESN'T SAY HE		
KNEW LEE WAS		
GOING SAYS HE	HE SAYS HE	HE SAYS HE
GOING BATTS TIL	LIVED IN	LIVED IN
	BEAVER,	BEAVER
	BUT	BUT
NEVER HEARD	DID NOT HEAR	DID NOT HEAR
GEORGE A	GEORGE A.	GEORGE A.
SMITH PREACH	SMITH ADVISE	SMITH ADVISE
AGAINST	AGAINST	AGAINST
SELLING	TRADING WITH	TRADING WITH
PRODUCE TO	THE	THE
EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS.
JAMES PEARCE	JAMES PEARCE	JAMES PEARCSE
BEING	WAS	WAS
RECALLED GIVES	RECALLED BY	RECALLED FOR
SOME PECULIAR	THE	THE
TESTIMONY	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
	TO PROVE	TO PROVE
	THAT	TH Z AT
	KLINGENSMITH	KLINGENSMITH
	WAS AT THE	WAS AT THE
	SCENE OF THE	SCEN T E OF THE
	MASSA- [73] CRE.	MASSACRE.
HE SAYS ON	HE SAYS "ON	HE SAYS, " ON
FIELD	THE FIELD	THE FIELD,
SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	K , LINGENSMITH
WAS {THE} ⁱ	WAS A	WAS A
LEADER AND	LEADER, AND	LEADER AND
THAT HE WAS	WAS THE	WAS THE
BIGGEST MAN	BIGGEST MAN	BIGEST MAN
THERE	THERE.	THEIR-THERE".
	"YOU	DO YOU
	BELIEVE THAT	BELIEVE THAT
I GUESS	THIS WAS SO,	THIS WAS SO,
HE WAS	THAT HE WAS	THAT HE WAS
LEADING	THE LEADING	THE LEADING

	AND	AND
	CONTROLLING	CONTROLLING
SPIRIT	SPIRIT	SPIRIT
SFIRIT	·-	
	THROUGHOUT	THROUGHOUT
	THAT WHOLE	THAT WHOLWE
	LAMENTABLE	LAMENTABLE
	AND BLOODY	AND BLOODY
	TRANSACTION.	TRANSACTION.
FRANK KING	FRANK KING	FRANK KING
	WAS THE NEXT	WAS THE
	MAN. HE WAS	MAN
SEEN	WITH AND SAW	THAT SAW
	THE	THE
EMIGRANTS	EMIGRANTS.	EMIGRANTS
		EAST OF SALT
		LAKE.
	HE TELLS OF	HE TELLS OF
	NOTHING THAT	NOTHING THAT
	RELATES TO	RELATES THO
	THEM	THEM THE M
	AFTER THEY	AFETER THEY
	PASSED	O PASSED
	WEST FROM	WEST FROM
	EMIGRANT	EMIGRA N TION
IN CANYON	CANON.	CANYON;
WHAT DOESN'T		
MEAN ANYTHING		
AT ALL.		
BECAUSE IF HE		
DID COME WITH		
EMIGRANTS		
FROM THE TIME		
THEY LEFT		
MISSOURI RIVER		
UNTIL THEY		
STRUCK		
EMIGRATION		
CANYON EAST		
OF SALT LAKE		
{CITY} ⁱ DOESN'T		
MATTER HAS		
NOTHING TO DO		
WITH THE	THAT WAS	
MATTER IT WAS	THAT WAS	AND THAT WAS

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	BT

	T	T
MONTHS	MONTHS	MONTHS
BEFORE IT IS	BEFORE THE	BEFORE THE
CLAIMED	MASSACRE	MASSACR
EMIGRANTS	TOOK PLACE.	TOOK PLACE.
HAVE COME		
INTO THIS		
SECTION OF		
COUNTRY.		[63]
EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE
OF	OF	OF RIEDDLE
RIDDLE HAS	RIDDLE IS ALSO	RIDDLE IS ALSO
NOTHING TO DO	IMMATERIAL IN	IMMATERIAL IN
WITH THIS CASE	THIS CASE.	THIS CZASE
IT DOES	IT DOES NOT	IT DOES
SHOW SOME	SHOW THAT	WHO W S THAT
MEN	MEN WENT	MEN WENT
FROM CEDAR	FROM CEDAR	FROM CEDAR
CITY WENT OUT	CITY TO THE	CITY TO THE
TO THAT	MEADOWS.	MEADOWS.
LOCALITY [space]		
IT SHOWS	IT SHOWS	IT SHOWS
THIS/THESE[?]		THAT
—[?] THERE	THAT	
HAIGHT N[?]	HAIGHT	HAIGHT
NOTIFIED HIM TO	NOTIFIED HIM	NOTIFIED THEM
GO HOME	THAT	TH E A T
BECAUSE THERE	THERE	THERE
WAS DANGER	WAS DANGER	WAS DANGER
TROUBLE WITH	IN HIS	TO HIS
THE INDIANS HE	NEIGHBORHOOD	NEIGHBORHOOD
WENT HOME	, WHERE HE	
AND STAYED	LIVED, FROM	FROM
THERE	HOSTILE	HOSTILE
THERE	INDIANS, AND	INDIANS AND
	THIS CAUSED	CAUSED
	HIM TO GO	HIM TO GO
IT DOES	HOME. IT DOES	HOME. IT DOES
SHOW	NOT SHOW	SHOW
SHOW	THAT THE	THAT THE
DEODI E OE	PEOPLE OF	PEOPLE OF
PEOPLE OF	CEDAR CITY AT	CEDAR CITY AT
CEDAR	THAT TIME	THAT TIME
EXAMELOTED		
EXPECTED	EXPECTED	EXPECTED
TROUBLE WITH	TROUBLE FROM	TROUBLE FROM

RS	PS	RT	BT

		THE DIDILLY
THE INDIANS	THE INDIANS,	THE INDIANS
AT THAT TIME	AND IT	AND IT DOES
	DISPROVES, IN	DISPROVE IN
	SUBSTANCE,	SUBSTANCE
	AND IN FACT	AND IN FACT
	MUCH OF THE	MUCH OF THE
	EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
	KLINGENSMITH.	KLINGENSMITH.
	AND YET JOHN	AND YET JOHN
	D. LEE IS NOT	D. LEE IS NOT
	PROVEN GUILTY	PROVEN GUILTY
	AS CHARGED IN	AS CHARGED IN
	THE	THE
		INDICTMENT.
THEVEINALLY	<u>INDICTMENT.</u>	INDICTIVIENT.
THEY FINALLY		
THINK THEY		
HAVE		
CONNECTED LEE		
WITH		
TRANSACTION		
BY		
INTRODUCING		
WILLIAM		
ROBERTS HE		
SAYS HE HAD		
TALKED WITH		
LEE SOMETIME		
AFTERWARDS		
AND THAT LEE		
SAID WHAT HE		
DID WAS DONE		
BY ORDERS. HE		
TOOK THESE		
CHILDREN LED		
THEM TO PLACE		
OF SAFETY AND		
THAT WAS ALL		
HE DID THERE IS	THERE IS	THERE IS
THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE
FOR THE	FOR THE	FOR THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION,	PROSECUION
THERE IS	AND THAT IS	THAT IS
ALL	ALL THAT	ALL
THERE IS OF IT.	THERE IS OF IT,	THERE IS OF IT.

K5	P5	KI	ВІ

	_	
I HAVE GONE	I HAVE GONE	I HAVE GONE
OVER IT	OVER IT	OVER IT
CAREFULLY	CAREFULLY,	V CAREFULLY
	AND I BELIEVE	I AND I BELIEVE I
CALLED	HAVE CALLED	HAVE CALLED
YOUR	YOUR	YOUR
ATTENTION I	ATTENTION	ATTENTION
BELIEVE TO	ТО	ТО
EVERY FACT	EVERY FACT	EVERY F Z ACT
THAT HAS BEEN	THAT HAS BEE	
TESTIFIED BY	DETAILED BY	DETAILED BY
ONE OF THE	THE	THE
WITNESS. I	WITNESSES. I	WITNESSES. I
CAN'T	CANNOT NOW	CANNOT NOW
CALL TO	CALL TO	V CALL TO
MIND NOW A	MIND A	MIND A
CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANC	
OF ANY	OF ANY	OF ANY
	IMPORTANCE	IMPORTANCE
MAGNITUDE	OR MAGNITUD	
THAT HAS NOT	THAT HAS NOT	,
BEEN	BEEN	BEEN
MENTIONED	MENTIONED,	MENTIONED
AND IN MY WAY	AND IN MY WA	
EXPLAINED	EXPLAINED TO	
AWAY. BUT	YOU.	YOU.
GENTLEMEN ONE	100.	100.
THING I SHALL		
CALL YOUR		
ATTENTION TO		
BEFORE I CLOSE		
THIS CASE [space]		
MY FRIEND	MY FRIEND	MR FRIEND
PROSECUTION	CAREY	CAREY
STARTED OUT	STARTED OUT	STA T RTED OUT
IN THIS CASE IN	IN THIS CASE IN	
BAD HUMOR	A BAD HUMOR.	
BAD HOWOK	HE SHOULD	HE SHOWED
	TEMPER IT BY	TEMPER BY
	GOING OVER	GOING OVER
	THE JEWISH	JEWISH
	HISTORY FOR A	
	COMPANION TO	
HE	THIS AFFAIR. H	
ПС	I HIS AFFAIR. H	E THIS AFFAIR. HE

K5	P5	KI	ВІ

ARRAIGNED THE	ARRAIGNED THE	ARRAIGNED THE
JEWS FOR	JEWS FOR	JEWS FOR
ACTING	ACTING	ACTING
ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO	ACCORDING TO
COMMAND	THE COM- [74]	THE CONMAND
OF THE	MAND OF THE	OF THE
ALMIGHTY	ALMIGHTY AND	ALMIGHTY IN
	SLAIN	AND
SLAYING	<i>≤</i> SLAYING <i>≥</i> THE	SLAYING THE
PEOPLE OF	PEOPLE OF	PEOPLE OF I
AI [[22]] AI THIS	"A.I.". THIS WAS,	AI. THIS WAS
WE THINK WAS	I THINK, A	I THINK A
TERRIBLE	PECULIAR	PECULIAR
ARRAIGNMENT	ARGUMENT.	ARGUEMENT.
[space] I SUPPOSE	I SUPPOSE	I SUPPOSE
ĬF	IF THE	IF THE
ALMIGHTY TOOK	ALMIGHTY HAD	ALMIGHT HAD
IN [space]	ONLY	ONLY THOUG
	STOPED TO	STOPPED TO
	THINK OF	THINK OF
	FRIEND	FRIEND
	CAREY'S	CAREYS
	DISPLEASURE	DISPLEASURE
	WITH HI M ,FOR	WITH HIM FOR
	THATS ACTION,	THAT ACTION
	HE WOULD	HE WOULD
WOULD NOT	HAVE STAYED	HAVE STAYED
HAVE DONE IT	HIS HAND AND	HIS HAND AAND
BUT IT WAS	LET THE SINFUL	LET THE SINFUL
DONE [space] I DO	PEOPLE GO	PEOPLE GO
NOT KNOW BUT	UNPUNISHED.	UNPUNISHED.
WHAT HE		
WOULD GO STILL		
<go> FURTHER</go>		
BACK AND RAKE		
UP ANOTHER		
OLD		
TRANSACTION		
SIT PRETTY		
ROUGH ON		
CERTAIN PEOPLE		
I DO NOT KNOW	I LOOKED FOR	I LOOKED FOR
BUT HE WAS	FRIEND CAREY	FRIEND CARY
GOING FIND	TO ALSO	TO ALSO
COLIGIND	TOTILOO	10 / ILDO

RS	PS	RT	BT

FAULT WITH THE	ARRAIGN THE	ARRAIGN THE
	GREAT	
SINK/SNGK/SNK[?]	_	GREAT
	JEHOVA	JEHOVA H OF
	FOR THE	FOR THE
	DESTRUCTION	DESTRUCTION
OF SODOM AND	OF SODOM AND	OF SODOM AND
GOMORRAH	GOMORRAH.	GP GOMMORAH.
	THERE MANY	THERE, MANY
	WERE PUT TO	WERE PUT TO
	DEATH, BUT, IN	DEATH, BUT IN
	THE LAST	THE LAST
	INSTANCE	INSTANCE
THAT IS	INSTANCE	INSTANCE
ANOTHER		
TRANSACTION		
OF THE		
ALMIGHTY		
WHERE HE		
KILLED LOTS OF		
FOLKS DID THAT		
HIMSELF DID		
NOT CALL UPON		
JEWS TO DO		
THAT. ONE WAS		
JUST AS		
BLAMELESS AS		
THE OTHER.	THERE WAS NO	THERE WAS NO
	THERE WAS NO	THERE WAS NO
	AGENT	AGENT
	SELECTED TO	SELECTED TO
		DO DEATH, BUT
		IN THE LAST
		INSTANCE
		THERE WAS NO
		AGENT
		SELECTED TO
	DO THE LORD'S	DO THE LORDS
	WORK THAT HE	WORK. THAT HE
	DID HIMSELF. I	DID HIMSELF. I
	THINK THE	THINK THE
	REMARKS	REMARKS
		·=
	ABOUT "A.I."	ABOUT AI
	WERE IN BAD	WERE IN BAD
	TASTE,BUT IT	TASTE BUT IT

	WAS ALL FOR A	WAS ALL FOR A
	PURPOSE. I	PURPOSE. I
	PRESUME IT	PRESUME IT
	WAS TO PAVE	WAS TO PAVE
	HIS WAY TO HIS	HIS WAY TO HIS
	CHAPTER OF	CHAPTER OF
HE CALL C VOLID		
HE CALLS YOUR	HORRORS. YOUR	HORRORS. YOUR
ATTENTION	ATTENTION IS	ATTENTION IS
TO ST.	CALLED TO ST.	CALLED TO ST.
BARTHOLOMEW.	BARTHOLOMEW	BARTHOLOMEW
THERE IT IS	. THERE, ITIS	. THERE IT IS
TRUE	TRUE, THE	TRUE THE
FRENCH PEOPLE	FRENCH PEOPLE	FRENGH PEOPLE
COMMITTED A	COMMITTED A	COMMIT ED A
DEED THAT	CRIME THAT	CRIME THAT
HAS BEEN	HAS BEEN A	HAS BEEN A
STAIN UPON	STAIN UPON	STAIN STAYN
THEIR	THEIR	UPON THEIR
CHARACTER	NATIONAL	NATIONAL
	REPUTATION	REPUTATIO J N
FROM TIME	FROM THAT	FROM THAT
UNTIL THIS.	DAY TO THIS,	DAY TO THIS;
AND AS LONG	AND SO LONG	AND SO LONG
AS TIME SHALL	AS TIME SHALL	AS TIME SHALL
ROLL HIS ← -[?] ≥	ROLL HIS	ROLL HIS
M[?] ALONG	AMPLY	AMPLE AMPOE
	ROUND, SO	ROUND; SO
	LONG AS	LONG AS [64]
	DEEDS	TIME O DEEDS
	OF WRONG AND	OF WRONG AND
	VIOLENCE ARE	VIOLENCE ARE
	REPUGNANT TO	REPUGNANT TO
	THE JUST AND	THE JUST AND
THAT	BRAVE THAT	BRAVE, THAT
DEED WILL	DEED WILL	DEED WILL
STAND AS A	STAND AS A	STAND AS A
BLACK STAIN	BLACK STAIN	BLACK STAIN
UPON THE	UPON THE	UPON THE
FRENCH	FRECH	FRENCH
CHARACTER.	CHARACTER;	CHAR Z ACTER.
BUT	BUT	BUT
GENTLEMEN HE	GENTLEMEN, HE	GENTLEMEN, HE
MIGHT HAVE	MIGHT HAVE	MIGHT HAVE
REFERRED TO	REFERRED TO	REFERRED TO

PS

RT

KS	PS	KI	ВI

OTHER	OTHER ACTS	OTHER ACTS
OTHER	EQUALLY	EQUALLY
HORRORS MIGHT	HORRIBLE AND	HORRIBLE AND
HAVE	TO THOSE	TO THOSE
COME	COMMITTED	COMMITTED
NEARER	NEAR	NEARED
HOME MIGHT	HOME. HE	HOKME. HE
HAD HE WISHED	COULD HAVE	COULD HAVE
TO GONE TO THE	GONE TO THE	GONE TO THE
OLD	OLD	OLD
PRISON SHIP[?] IN	PRISON SHIP IN	PPRISONSHIP IN
THE DAYS OF	THE DAYS OF	THE DAYS OF
THE	THE	THE
REVOLUTION	REVOLUTION,	REVOLUTION
	AND HAVE	AND
	DESCRIBED A	DESCRIBED A
	SCENE AS	SCENE AS
	APPALLING AS	APPALLING AS
	THAT OF ANY	THAT OF ANY
	HE HAS	HE W HAS
HE	PICTURED. HE	PICTURED. HE
MIGHT HAVE	MIGHT HAVE	MIGHT HAVE
GONE TO	GONE TO	GONE TO
ANDERSONVILLE	ANDERSONVILL	ANDERSONVILL
WHERE THE	E, WHERE THE	E WHERE THE
DEAD LINE WAS	"DEAD LINE" IS	DEAD LINE WAS
SET	DRAWN	DRAWN
AROUND	AROUND THAT	AROUND THAT
	CHARNEL	CHARNAL
	HOUSE, WHERE	HOUSE, WHERE
PRISONERS OF	PRISONERS OF	PRISONERS OF
WAR	WAR WERE	WAR WERE
	TORTURED AND	TORTURED AND
	DONE TO	DONE TO
	DEATHBY THE	DEATH B U Y THE
MIGHT HAVE	MOST	MOST
DESCRIBED	BARBAROUS	BARBEROUS
HORRORS OF	PRACTICES. BUT	PRACTICES. BUT
PEOPLE IN THEIR	HE WANTS A	HE WASNTS A
SITUATION	SUBJECT THAT	SUBJECT THAT
WHAT WAS	IS NOTORIOUS.	IS NOTORIOUS.
DONE AT ST.	HE TAKES ST.	HE TAKES
BARTHOLOMEW	BARTHOLOMEW	BARTHOL E OM W
	; THAT IS NO	EW; THAT ISNO

RS	PS	RT	ВТ

IS NO MORE	MORE	MORE
13 NO WIOKE	NOTORIOUS	NOTORIOUS
	OR BETTER	NOR BETTER
PART OF	ESTABLISHED	ESTABLISHED
HISTORY		B U Y HISTORY
	BY HISTORY, THAN IS THE	
THAN WHAT		THAN TISTHE
WAS DONE	CRUEL ACTS	CRUEL ASCTS
	OF AN	OF AN
	AMERICAN MOB	AMERICAN MOB
A.T.	ON THE	A TD
AT NATURAL WITH	MORMONS AT	AT
NAUVOO. WHY	NAUVOO. WHY	NAUVOO. WHY
NOT ENTER INTO	NOT REFER TO	NOT REFER TO
THAT. YOU HAVE	NAUVOO?HE	NAUVOO? HE
TALKED ABOUT	HAS SPOKEN OF	HAS SPOKEN OF
NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO	THE NAUVOO
LEGION	LEGION, WHY	LEGION; WHY
	NOT TELL THE	NOT TELL THE
	HISTORY OF THE	HISTORY OF THE
	[75] LEGION—	LEGION?
WHY NOT TELL	WHY NOT TELL	WHY NOT TELL
HOW THAT	HOW AND WHY	WHY AND HOW
TOWN WAS	NAUVOO WAS	NAUVOO WAS
DESTROYED	DESERTED, AND	DISERTED AND
	BY WHOM IT	BY H WHOM IT
	WAS REDUCED	WAS REDUCED
	TO RUINS ?	TO RUINS?
GIVE THE	WHYN N OT GIVE	WHY NOT GIVE
HISTORY OF	A HISTORY OF	A HISTORY OF
THE	THE CRIMES	THE CRIMES
TRANSACTIONS	COMMITTED BY	COMMITTED BY
	THE ENEMIES OF	THE ENEMIES OF
	THE CHURCH	THE CHURCH
	UPON THE	UPON THE
IN	MORMONS IN	MORMONS IN
JACKSON	JACKSON	JACKSON
COUNTY	COUNTY,	COUNTY,
MISSOURI WHY	MISSOURI?	MISSOURI?
NOT ENTER		
ANYTHING OF	IF HE WISHED	IF HE WISHED
THIS KIND IF	TO RECITE A	TO TO RECITE A
YOU WANT	TALE OF	TALE OF
CATALOG OF	HORRORS	HORRORS
HORRORS THAT	SUFFICIENT	SUOFFICIENT

RS	PS	RT	BT

WILL SICKEN	TO SICKEN THE	TO SICKEN THE
HEART OF	HEART OF	HEART OF
EVERY LISTENER	EVERY HEARER,	EVERY HEARER,
	THOSE ARE	THOSE A T R H E
	SUBJECTS THAT	SUBJECTS THAT
	FURNISH A TEXT	FURNISH A TEXT
	FOR SUCH A	FOR SUCH A
	RECITAL. WHY	RECITAL. WHY
	ARRAIGN THOSE	ARRAIGN THOSE
	WHO HAVE NO	WHO HAVE NO
	ADVOCATE	ADVOCATE
	HERE? WHY	HERE? WHY
HE WANTED TO	ATTACK THOSE	ATTACK THOSE
GO FAR AWAY	SO FAR AWAY?	SO FAR AWAY?
CHARGE A	SOTTHETH !	
PEOPLE THAT		
COULD NOT		
PLEAD TO HIS		
INDICTMENT		
ARRAIGN		
ALMIGHTY AND		
THE KING OF		
FRANCE. HE HAS		
NOT WORKED		
WITH MUCH		
BETTER SENSE		
THEN/THAN[?]		
AGAINST THESE		
OTHER PARTIES		
HE SAYS WAS		
GLAD OF THIS.		
ANOTHER THING		
I SHALL CALL		
YOUR		
ATTENTION		
TO THAT IS THIS		
IN A CASE		
OF THIS KIND		
WHERE AN		
ENTIRE PEOPLE		
ARE		
AROUSED		
WHERE THE ACT		
HAS BEEN ONE		
HAS DEEN UNE		

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
OF SUCH SERIOUS. WHERE THE VERY THOUGHT THAT A DEED OF THE KIND SHOULD BE COMMITTED MAKES THE BLOOD CURDLE IN THE FACE		HIS OBJECT WAS TO AROUSE YOUR SYMPATHIES, AND BY EXCITING YOUR JUST ANIMOSITY AGAINST CRIME, WRONG AND OPPRESSION, OBTAIN A VERDICT UPON "PREJUDICE WITHOUT EVIDENCE". STOP AND CONSIDER THE FACTS IN THE CASE, THE EVIDENCE OF THE WITNESSES, THAT NATURE OF THE CHARGE AND WHAT SUUPPORTS IT. IN A CASE OF THIS NATURE, WHERE THE CHARGE IS THAT OF MURDER "MURDER MOST	HIS OBJECT WAS TO AROUSE YOUR SYMPATHIES; AND BY EXCITING YOUR UN-JUST ANIMOSITY AGAINST CRIME WRONG AND OPPRESSION O, OBTAIN A VERDICT UPON PREJUDICE WITHOUT EVIDENCE. STOP AND CONSIDER THE THE FACTS IN THE CASE— THE EVIDENCES OF THE WITNESSES— THE NATURE OF THE CHARGE AND WHAT USU PPORTS IT. IN A CASE OF THIS NATURE, WHERE THE CHARGE ISTHAT OF MURDER, " MURDER MOST

	FOUL AND	FOUL AND
	UNNATORL	FOOL AND
		IININIATIIDAI "
	UNNATURAL" WHERE THE	UNNATURAL,"
		WHERE THE
	PUNISHMENT	PUNISHMENT
	FOLLOWING A	FSOLLOWING A
	CONVICTION IS	CONVICTION IS
	DEATH, AT A	DEATH, AT A
	TIME OF	TIME OF
	UNNATURAL	UNNATURAL
	EXCITEMENT IN	EXCITEMENT IN
	A	THE
	COMMUNITY,	COMMUNITY,
	WHEN THE	WHEN THE
	PASSIONS OF	PASSIONS OF
	THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE
	ARE	ARE
	AROUSED,	A R ROUSED,—
	WHEN THE	WHEN THE
	JUDGMENT AND	JUDGMENT AND
	REASON OF	REASON O D F
	THE MASSES, IS	THE MASSES IS
	BLINDED BY	BLINDED BY
	PASSION AND	PASSION AND
	PREJUDICE, AND	PREJUDICE, AND
	THE WHOLE	THE WHOLE
	MACHINERY OF	MACHINERY OF
	GOVERNMENT	GOVERNMENT
	IS IN MOTION	IS IN [65] MOTION
	TO SECURE A	TO SECURE A
	CONVICTION,	CONVI S CTION
	RIGHT OR	RIGHT OR
	WRONG, A	WRIONG; A
	CONVICTION	CONVICTION
	WITH OR	WITH OR
	WITHOUT	WITHOUT
	EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
	GUILT, — IT	GUILT, IT
	BECOMES THE	BECOMES THE
	DUTY OF THE	DUTY OF THE
	JURY TO PAUSE	JURY TO PAUS
	AND CONSIDER	AND CONSIDER
	THE TRUE	THE TRUE
	FACTS OF THE	FACTS IN THE
	TACIS OF THE	TACIS IN THE

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
WHEN WE FIND AN ACT OF THAT KIND COMMITTED BY ANY ONE WE SHOULD EXAMINE WITH CARE BEFORE WE ACT.		CASE, AND LET JUDGMENT, COOL AND REASONABLE, CONTROL, IN PLACE OF PASSION AND PREJUDICE; THE OUTGROWTH OF UNNATURAL EXCITEMENT, ENVY AND HATRED. GREAT CRIMES, WHEN COMMITTED, SHOULD BE EXAMINED INTO WITH CARE; PERSONS COMMITTING THOSE CRIMES, SHOULD, WHEN PROVEN GUILTY BY COMPETENT EVIDENCE, BE PUT TO DEATH, AS A PUNISHMENT FOR THEIR UNLAWFUL ACTS. JUSTICE SHOULD EVER BE THE OBJECT SOUGHT IN A JUDICIAL INVESTIGATION, THEREFORE, I AGAIN SAY, STOP AND	CASE, AND LET JUDGMENT COOL AND REASONABLE CONTROLL IN PLACE OF PASSION AND PREJUDICE— THE OUTGROTH OF UNNATURAL EXCITEMENT, ENVY AND HATRED. GREAT CRIMES WHEN COMMITTED SHOULD BE EXAMINED INTO WITH CARE. PERSONS COMMITTING THOSE CRIMES, SHOULD WHEN PROVEN GUILTY BY COMPETENT EVIDENCE BE PUT TO DEATH, AS A PUNISHMENT FOR THEIR UNLAWFUL ACTS. JUSTICE SHOULD EVER BE THE OBJECT SOUGHT IN A JUDICIAL INVESTIGATION; THEREFORE I AGAIN SAY, STOP AND

THINK WHAT IS RIGHT— WHAT IS YOUR DUTY AT THIS TIME WITH RESPECT TO YOURSELVES, YOUR COUNTRY AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " "ACOURTS ONE RASH HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " "A COURTS ONE RASH HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW WHAT IS WRIGHT,— WHAT IS WARIGHT,— WHAT IS WARIGHT,— WHAT IS WRIGHT,— WHAT IS WARIGHT,— WHAT IS WARICH ARD DUTY AT THIS THO COUNTRY AND COUNTRY ARE OFTEN COUNTRY, AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL HASTY ACT THE COUNTRY ARE OFTEN COUNTRY, AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL HASTY ACT THE COUNTRY ARE OFTEN COUNTRY, AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL HASTY ACT THE COUNTRY ARE OFTEN COUNT	110	 	
RIGHT— WHAT IS YOUR DUTY AT THIS TIME WITH RESPECT TO YOURSELVES, YOUR COUNTRY AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " <a a="" act="" and="" as="" by="" cause="" committed="" country="" courts="" cripple="" few="" few<="" has="" hasty="" high="" is="" it="" its="" justice.="" now="" of="" one="" or="" ountry,="" people;="" powerful,="" prisoner="" pronounced="" puwerful,="" rash="" respect="" so="" still="" th="" that="" the="" there="" this="" time="" to="" trial.="" upon="" verdict="" was="" what="" with="" your=""><th></th><th>THINK WHAT IS</th><th>TUINIV WHAT IS</th>		THINK WHAT IS	TUINIV WHAT IS
WHAT IS YOUR DUTY AT THIS TIME WITH RESPECT TO YOURSELVES, YOUR COUNTRY AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW WHAT IS YOUR DUTY AT THIS TIME WITH RESPECT TO OUTS AT THIS THE PUT AT THIS THE WITH RESPECT TO OUTS AT THIS TIME WITH RESPECT TO OUTS AT THIS THE PUT AT THIS THE WITH RESPECT TO OUTS AT THIS THE PUT AT THIS THE WITH RESPECT TO OUTS AT THIS THE PUT AT THIS THAT IS OUNTRY, AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACT THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O'PRE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY A COURTS OF HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW			
DUTY AT THIS TIME WITH RESPECT TO YOURSELVES, YOUR COUNTRY AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " ACOURT SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW DUTY AT THIS TIME WITH RESPECT TO ROUSEL SOURSELVES, YOUR RESPECT TO RESPECT OOUTNESO THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTYR AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE JUSTI			[* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
TIME WITH RESPECT TO YOURSELVES, YOUR COUNTRY AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS 0ºNE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " A COUNTY AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS OºNE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY "A COURT SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW TIME WITH RESPECT TO YOURSELVES, YOUR COUNTRY, AND THE PISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTYR AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE JUSTICE. TH			
RESPECT TO YOURSELVES, YOUR COUNTRY AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW COUNTRY, AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACT THA PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACT THE CAUCULATED TO DISGRACE TO DISGRACE TO DISGRACE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS ONE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY COMMITTED BY THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW			
YOURSELVES, YOUR COUNTRY AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " <a acts="" and="" are="" as="" calculated="" cause="" country,="" countyr="" courts="" cripple="" disgrace="" few="" has="" hasty="" high="" it="" its="" justice.="" now="" of="" often="" people;="" powerful,="" prisoner="" pronounced="" still="" th="" that="" the="" there="" there<="" to="" trial.="" upon="" verdict="" was=""><th></th><th></th><th></th>			
YOUR COUNTRY AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " <a a="" act="" acts="" and="" are="" as="" by="" calculated="" cause="" committed="" country,="" countyr="" court="" cripple="" disgrace="" few="" few<="" has="" hasty="" high="" is="" it="" its="" justice.="" now="" of="" often="" one="" people;="" powerful,="" prisoner="" pronounced="" puwerful,="" rash="" so="" still="" th="" that="" the="" there="" to="" trial.="" upon="" verdict="" was=""><th></th><th></th><th></th>			
COUNTRY, AND THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " <a act="" acts="" and="" are="" as="" by="" c<="" calculated="" cause="" committed="" country,="" countyr="" court'so="" cripple="" disgrace="" few="" has="" hasty="" high="" is="" it="" its="" justice.="" now="" of="" often="" one="" pcountyr="" people="" people;="" powerful,="" prisoner="" pronounced="" prosoner="" rash="" still="" th="" that="" the="" there="" to="" trial.="" upon="" verdict="" veruse="" was=""><th></th><th>,</th><th>,</th>		,	,
THE PRISONER UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY "< A COURT > SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW TARE OFTEN UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACT CALCULATED TO DISGRACE TO DISGRACE TO DISGRACE THE COUNTYR AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE JUSTICE. THERE IS ONE RASH HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY COMMITTED BY THAT WAS COMMITTED BY A COURT SO HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW			
UPON TRIAL. HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW ARE OFTEN CALCULATED CALCULATED TO DISGRACE TO DISGRACE THE COUNTYR AND CRIPPLE AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE JUSTI			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
HASTY ACTS ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW CALCULATED CALCULATED TO DISGRACE TO DISGRACE THE COUNTYR AND CRIPPLE AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE JUSTICE. THE			
ARE OFTEN CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " 			
CALCULATED TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " "A COURT SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW TO DISGRACE THE COUNTYR AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF			
TO DISGRACE THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " <a a="" act="" and="" as="" by="" cause="" committed="" countyr="" court="" cripple="" disgrace="" few="" has="" hasty="" high="" is="" it="" its="" justice.="" now="" of="" one="" people="" people;="" powerful,="" pronounced="" puwerful,="" rash="" so="" still="" th="" that="" the="" the<="" there="" to="" verdict="" was=""><th></th><th></th><th></th>			
THE COUNTRY AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS 02NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " A COURT SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW THE COUNTYR AND CRIPPLE AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS ONE RASH HASTY ACT THAT VAS COMMITTED BY COMMITTED BY A COURT SO HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW			
AND CRIPPLE THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS 0?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " <a and="" as="" cause="" court="" cripple="" few="" has="" high="" it="" its="" now="" of="" of<="" people;="" powerful,="" pronounced="" so="" still="" th="" that="" the="" verdict="" was=""><th></th><th></th><th></th>			
THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS ONE RASH HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY COMMITTED BY A COURT SO HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW THE CAUSE OF JUSTICE. THERE IS ONE RASH HASTY ACT THAT WAS VEMITTED BY A COURT SO HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW			
JUSTICE. THERE IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW IS ONE RASH HASTY ACT THAT IS ONE RASH HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY COMMITTED BY A COURT SO HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW NOW FEW			
IS O?NE RASH, HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY COMMITTED BY COMMITTED BY COMMITTED BY A COURT SO HIGH AND HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW IS ONE RASH HASTY ACT HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY A COURT SO HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS OF THAT ITS THAT ITS OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW NOW FEW			
HASTY ACT THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " <a a="" act="" and="" as="" by="" committed="" court="" few="" few<="" has="" hasty="" high="" it="" its="" now="" of="" people;="" powerful,="" pronounced="" puwerful,="" so="" still="" th="" that="" the="" verdict="" was=""><th></th><th></th><th>JUSTICE. THERE</th>			JUSTICE. THERE
THAT WAS COMMITTED BY " SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW TOMMITTED BY COMMITTED BY A COURT SO HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW NOW FEW		IS O ? NE RASH,	IS ONE RASH
COMMITTED BY " SO HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW COMMITTED BY A COURT SO HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND PUWERFUL, AND AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW		HASTY ACT	HASTY ACT
" <a a="" and="" as="" court="" few="" few<="" has="" high="" it="" its="" now="" of="" people;="" powerful,="" pronounced="" puwerful,="" so="" still="" th="" that="" the="" verdict="" was=""><th></th><th>THAT WAS</th><th>THAT WAS</th>		THAT WAS	THAT WAS
HIGH AND POWERFUL, THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW HIGH AND PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW		COMMITTED BY	COMMITTED BY
POWERFUL, THAT ITS THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW PUWERFUL, AND THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW		" SO	A COURT SO
THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW THAT ITS VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW		HIGH AND	HIGH AND
VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW VERDICT WAS PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW		POWERFUL,	PUWERFUL, AND
PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW PRONOUNCED AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW			THAT ITS
AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW AS THE VERDICT OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW		VERDICT WAS	VERDICT WAS
OF THE PEOPLE; STILL IT HAS NOW FEW NOW FEW		PRONOUNCED	PRONOUNCED
STILL IT HAS NOW FEW NOW FEW		AS THE VERDICT	AS THE VERDICT
NOW FEW NOW FEW		,	
		STILL IT HAS	STILL IT HAS
DEPENDENCIAL DEPENDENCIAL		NOW FEW	NOW FEW
DEFENDERS IN DEFENDERS IN		DEFENDERS IN	DEFENDE WR S IN
THE NATION. THE NATION.		THE NATION.	THE NATION.
YOU ALL YOU ALL		YOU ALL	YOU ALL
REMEMBER THE REMEMBER THE		REMEMBER THE	REMEMBER THE
ACT I REFER TO. ACT I REFER TO.		ACT I REFER TO.	ACT I REFER TO.
A FEARFUL A FEARFUL		A FEARFUL	A FEARFUL
CRIME HAD CRIME HAD		CRIME HAD	CRIME HAD
BEEN BEEN		BEEN	BEEN
COMMITTED. COMMITTED;		COMMITTED.	COMMITTED;
THE PEOPLE THE PEOPLE		THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPLE
WERE IN A WERE IN A		WERE IN A	WERE IN A

PS

RT

KS		5.
	FRENZY OF	FRENZY OF
	EXCITEMENT.	EXCITEMENT;
	VENGE N ANCE	VENGEANCE
	WAS	WAS
	DEMANDED;	DEMANDED,
	AND THE BLOOD	AND THE BLOOD
	OF EVERY ONE	OF EVERY ONE
	GUILTY OF THE	GUILTY OF THE
	DEED COULD	DEED COULD
	NOT SATISFY	NOT SATISFY
	THE MOURNING	THE MOURNING
	PEOPLE, BUT,	PEOPLE. BUT ,
	GENTLEMEN,	GENTLEMEN,
	THE RASH ACT	THE RASH ACT
	WAS	WAS
	ADDITIONAL	ADDITIONAL
	CAUSE	CAUSE FOR
	<u>GENERAL</u>	GENERAL
	<u>LAMENTATION</u> .	LAMENTATION.
	JUSTICE WAS	JU STICE WAS
	<u>DETHRONED</u> .	DETHROANED.
YOU ALL	YOU ALL	YOU ALL
RECALL THE	REMEMBER THE	REMEMBER THE
APRIL MORNING	APRIL MORNING	APRIL MORNING
WHEN THE	WHEN THE SOUL	WHEN THE SOUL
\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\	SICKENING	SICKENING
NEWS WAS	NEWS WAS	NEWS WZAS
FLASHED OVER	FLASHED OVER	FLASHED OVER
THE WIRES	THE WIRES OF	THE ENTINE
	THE ENTIRE	THE ENTIRE
THEOLIGIA	NATION,	NATION,
THROUGH	THROUGHOUT	THROUGHOUT
LENGTH	THE LENGTH	THE LENGHT
BREADTH	AND BREADTH	AND BREADTH
OF THE UNITED	OF OUR UNION,	OF THE NATION, THAT
STATES	THAT ABRAHAM	ABRAHAM
ABRAHAM LINCOLN		
LINCOLIN	LINCOLN, THE GOOD AND	LINCOLN, THE GOOD AND
	GREAT MAN,	GREAT MAN;
	THE ABLE AND	THE ABLE AND
	JUST RULER,	JUST RULER
HAD FALLEN	HAD OA FALLEN	HAD FALLEN
A VICTIM TO	A VICTIM TO	A VICTIM TO
AVICIINIIU	A VICTIM TO	A VICTIM 1U

PS

RT

THE MALICE	THE MALICE	THE MALICE
AND CRUEL	AND	AND
REVENGE OF J	HATRED OF J.	HATRED OF J.
WILKES	WILKES	WILKES
BOOTH [[23]] YOU	BOOTH,THE	BOOTH, THE
ALL RECALL THE	ASSASSIN. THE	ASSASSIN. THE
FEELING OF	PEOPLE OF A	PEOPLE OF A
SADNESS AND	NATION IN	NATION IN
GLOOM	TEARS, GLOOM	TEARS GLOOM
THAT	AND ANGUISH,	AND ANGUISH,
OVERSPREAD	SPREAD LIKE A	SPREAD LIKE A
THE PEOPLE OF	PALL OVER THE	PALL OVER THE
THE UNITED	ENTIRE	ENTIRE
STATES EVERY	COUNTRY.	COUNTRY.
MIND STIFLED IN		
MOURNING		
	LIBERTY	LIBERTY
	SEEMED TO	SEEMED TO
	HAVE TAKEN	HAVE TAKEN
	FLIGHT	HER FLIGHT
	FROM OUR	FROM OUR
	LAND, AND	LAND AND
	HOPE ALMOST	HOPE ALMOST
	DESERTED THE	DISERTED THE
	FIRMEST	FIRMEST
	HEART.	HE S ART
	LINCOLN WAS	LINCOLN WAS
	DEAD, BUT HIS	DEAD BUT HIS
	ASSASSIN STILL	ASSASSIN STILL
	LIVED. A	LIVED. A
	NATION	NATION [66]
	DEMANDED THE	DEMANDED THE
	EXECUTION OF	EXECUTION OF
	ALL WHO AIDED	ALL WHO AIDED
	AND ABETTED	OR ABETTED
	IN THOS MOST	IN THIS MOST
	CRUEL,	CRUEL,
	UNCALLED FOR,	UNCALLED FOR
	MURDER AND	MURDER AND
	ASSASSINATION.	ASSASSINATION.
PEOPLE OF THE	STOUT HEARTS	STOUT HEARTS
SOUTH AS WELL	NORTH AND	NORTH AND
AS OF THE	SOUTH, BRAVE	SOUTH, BRAVE

NORTH

PS

RT

BT

MEN BENEATH

MEN BELNEATH

	THE STARRY	THE STARRY
	BANNER, AND	BANNER AND
	EQUALLY	EQUALLY
	BRAVE [77] MEN	BRAVE MEN
	WHO WERE	WHO WERE
	UPHOLDING THE	UPHOLDING THE
	CTARS AND	STARS AND ABD
	BARS,	BARS
SHED TEARS OF	LAMENTED	LAMENTED
BITTER SORROW	ALIKE THAT	ALIKE THAT
TO THINK THAT	SUCH A DEED	SUCH A DEED
THE GREAT AND	HAD BEEN	HAD BEEN
GOOD MAN HAD	DONE.	DONE.
FALLEN AND		
FALLEN IN SUCH		
A WAY.		
	ALL WISHED	ALL T WISHED
	THE GUILTY	THE GUILTY
	CONVICTED.	CONVICTED.
AFTER HIS	LINCOLN'S	LINCOLN'S
REMAINS	REMAINS	REMAIN D S
HAD BEEN	HAD BEEN	HAD BEEN
SENT	TAKEN BY HIS	T AKEN BY HIS
	WEEPING	WEEPING
	FRIENDS FROM	FRIENDS FROM
	WASHINGTON	WAH S HINGTION
TO HIS	CITY TO HIS	CITY TO HIS
OLD ⁵⁵² HOME	FORMER HOME	FORMER HOME
IN	AT	AT
	SPRINGFIELD,	SPRINGFIELD
ILLINOIS	ILLS., AND	AND
	THERE, IN THE	THERE IN IS THE
	PARIRIE STATE	PRAIRIE STATE
	THAT HE HAD	THAT HE HAD
	SO FAITHFULLY	SO FAITHFULLY
	SERVED, SO	SERVED, SO
	DEVOTEDLY	DEVOTEDLY
	LOVED, THEY	LOVED THEY
	HAD DEPOSITED	HAD DEPOSITED
	ALL THAT	ALL THAT
	REMAINED TO	REMAINED TO
	EARTH OF A	EARTH OF THE

^{552.} Word apparently added later.

PS

RT

N.S	 18.1	.
A COURT WAS ESTABLISHED FORMED IN WASHINGTON CITY TO TRY THE CONSPIRATORS CLAIMED TO BE GUILTY OF THE ACT. AT THAT TIME SEVERAL	NOBLE MAN. THE GRAVE WAS STILL FRESH OVER THE REMAINS OF AN ASSASSINATED PRESIDENT. WHEN A COURT WAS ESTABLISHED AT WASHINGTON CITY TO TRY THOSE CHARGED WITH CONSPIRING THE DEATH OF THE PRESIDENT, THIS COURT WAS COMPOSED OF MEN NOTED FOR A LIFE OF JUDICIAL PURITY, NATURAL HONESTY, AND MORE THAN USUAL ABILITY.	NOBLE MAN, THE GRAVE WAS STILL FRESH OVER THE REMAINS OF AN ASSASSINATED PRESIDENT, WHEN A COURT WAS ESTABLISHED AT WASHINGTION CITY TO TRY THOSE VCHARGED WITH CONSPIRING THE DEATH OF THE PRESIDENT. THIS COURT WA S COMPOSED OF MEN NOTED FOR A LIFE OF JUDICIAL PURITY, NATURAL HONESTY, AND MORE THAN USUAL ABILITY.
DEFENDANTS WERE PLACED UPON TRIAL BEFORE A COURT THAT WAS	IT WAS	IT WAS
SUPPOSED TO BE ABOVE THE POWER OF PREJUDICE. OR OPINION	SUPPOSED TO BE FAR REMOVED FROM PREJUDICE. IT WAS THOUGHT IT WOULD BE	SUPPOSED TO BE FAR REMOVED FROM PREJUDICE. IT WAS THOUGHT IT WOULD BE

PS

RT

DEEODE[0]	INMOVED DV	LINIMOVED DV
BEFORE[?]	UNMOVED BY	UNMOVED BY
A COURT IT	PASSION. IT WAS	PASSION; IT
WAS PRESUMED	BELIEVED IT	WAS BELIEVED
COULD NOT AND	COULD NOT BE	IT COULD NOT
WOULD NOT ERR	SWAYED BY	BE SWAYED BY
	INTEREST OR	INTEREST, OR
	MISLED BY THE	MISLED BY THE
	CLAMOR OF THE	CLAMOR OF THE
	PRESS OF THE	PRESS OF THE
	NATION OR	NATION, OR
	FORCED TO A	FORCED TO A
	HASTY ACT BY	HASTY ACT BY
	AN ANGRY	AN ANGRY
	PUBLIC.	PUBLIC.
A WOMAN WAS		
WAS THERE		
FORCED TO		
PLEAD FOR HER		
LIFE AS ONE OF		
THE		
CONSPIRATORS.		
	A PRISONER	A PRISONER
	APPEARED	APPEARED
	BEFORE THAT	BEFORE THAT
	HIGH,	HIGH,
	HONORED AND	HONORED AND
	ABLE	ABLE
	TRIBUNAL, WAS	TRIBUNAL,
	BROUGHT	BROUGHT
	THERE AND	THERE
	CHARGED WITH	CHARGED WITH
	BEING AN	BEING AN
	ACCESSORY TO	ACCESSORY TO
	THE MURDER OF	THE MURDER OF
	THE LAMENTED	THE LAMENTED
	LINCOLN. THIS	LINCOLN. THIS
	PRISONER WAS	PRISONER WAS
	DEFENDED BY	DEFENDED BY
	ABLE COUNSEL.	ABLE COUNSEL;
	THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDEN CE
	WAS	WAS
	CIRCUMSTANTI	CIRCUMSTANTI
	AL AND	AL AND
	IDICATICE A CTO	I INICATICE A CTO

PS

RT

BT

UNSATISFACTO

UNSATISFACTO

RS PS RT	BT
----------	----

	T =	
	RY. BUT,	RY. BUT,
	GENTLEMEN,	GENTLEMEN,
THIS SAME	THAT SAME	THAT SAME
POPULAR	PUPULAR	POPULAR
FUROR	FURY THAT YOU	FURY THAT YOU
	ARE	ARE
	THREATENED	THREATENED
	WITH WAS THEN	WITH WAS THEN
	EXCITED,	EXCITED.
YOUR	,	
ATTENTION HAS		
BEEN CALLED TO		
ENLISTED ITSELF		
ON THE SIDE OF		
THE		
PROSECUTION.		
THIS SAME		
POPULAR		
SENTIMENT		
FORCED A CRY	THE CRY WENT	THE CRY WENT
TO GO UP FROM	UP ALL OVER	UP ALL OVER
NEARLY EVERY	THE LAND	THE LAND,
NORTHERN		THE EMILE,
HEART CONVICT		
ANY CONVICT	"CONVICT AND	"CONVICT AND
ALL THAT ARE	EXECUTE THOSE	EXECUTE THOSE
CHARGED WITH	CHARGED WITH	CHARGED WITH
THE CRIME DO	THE CRIME" DO	THE CRIME; DO
NOT STOP TO	NOT STOP TO	NOT STOP TO
INVESTIGATE	INVESTIGATE	INVESTIGATE
BUT	NOW, BUT	NOW BUT
CONVICT AT	CONVICT AND	CONVICT AND
ONCE.	EXECUTE, IN	EXECUTE IN
ONCE.	HASTE". SUCH	
THATWASTIE		HASTE.' SUCH WAS THE
THAT WAS THE POPULAR	WAS THE POPULAR	POPULAR
OUTCRY	OUTCRY.	OUTCRY.
EDITORS THAT SPOKE FOR	EDITORS WHO SPOKE FOR	EDITORS WHO SPOKE FOR
	MERCY THAT	
MERCY		MERCY, THAT SUGGESTED
	SUGGESTED	
	MODERATION,	MODERATION;
	THAT	THAT
	DEMANDED	DEMANDED

K5	P5	KI	БI

		T
	FULL PROOF OF	
	GUILT¥ BEFOR	E GUILT BEFORE
	CONVICTION,	CONVICTION
WERE	WERE	WERE
DENOUNCED	DENOMINATED	DENOMINATED
AS TRAITORS TO	AS TRAITORS T	O AS TRAITORS TO
THEIR	THEIR	THEIR
COUNTRY MEN	COUNTRY ,AND	YCOUNTRY AND
	ENEMIES TO	ENEMIES, TO
	JUSTICE AND	JUSTICE AND
	HUMANITY.	HUMANITY.
THAT SAID	HOWINT 1.	
SPARE THE		
WOMAN WERE		
DENOUNCED AS		
ENEMIES OF		
THEIR COUNTRY.	ADVOCATEG	ADVOCATES
	ADVOCATES	ADVOCATES
	WHO PLEAD FO	
	THE PRISONER	THE PRISONER
	WERE CALLED	WERE CALLED
	TRAITORS, ANI	
	INSULTED AS	INSULTED AS
	ENEMIES [78]	ENEMIE D S
	DANGEROUS TO	
	THE PUBLIC	THE PUBLIC [67]
ALL	WELLFARE. AL	
THAT THE	THAT THE	THAT THE
PEOPLE	PEOPLE	POOPLE
REMEMBERED	REMEMBERED	REMEMBERE S D
WAS THAT	WAS THAT	WAS THAT
LINCOLN WAS	LINCOLN WAS	LINCOLN WAS
THEIR IDOL	THEIR IDOL.	THEIR IDOL;
THAT THEY	THAT THEY	THAT THEY
LOVED THE MAN	LOVED HIM	LOVED HIM
	LIVING, AND	LIVING AND
	REVERED HIM	REVERED HIM
	DEAD, AND	DEAD; AND
WHO HAD	THAT HE HAD	THAT HE HAD
BEEN FOULLY	BEEN	BEEN
MURDERED.	MURDERED,	MURDERED
[space]	AND THAT	AND
	THOSE	THOSE
	ACCUSED OF	ACCUSED OF

	THE MUROER	THE
	←CRIME ➤ WERE	CRIME WERE
	UPON TRIAL.	UPON TRIAL.
	THE FIRST	THE FIRST
	GREAT DUTY OF	GREAT DUTY OF
COURT'S DUTY	THE COURT,	THE COURT
WAS UNDER	UNDER	
	THE	UNDER THE
SUCH CIRCUMSTANCES		
	CIRCUMSTANCE	CIRCUMSTANCE
TO BE MORE	S, WAS TO USE	S, WAS TO USE
CAREFUL	GREAT CARE,	GREAT CARE,
	GREAT	GREAT
	CAUTION,	CAUTION, -
	MORE IF	MORE, IF
THAN	POSSIBLE THAN	POSSIBLE THAN
IF THE PUBLIC	IF THE PUBLIC	IF THE PUBLIC
CLAMOR HAD	WERE CALM,	WERE CALM,
NOT BEEN	THE PEOPLE	THE PEOPOLE
RAISED.	QUIET, THE	QUIET AND THE
	PRESS SILENT	PRESS S C ILENT
	UPON THE	UPON THE
	SUBJECT.	SUBJECT.
	UNFORTUNATEL	UNFORTUNATEL
	Y THE COURT	Y THE COURT
	WAS COMPOSED	WAS COMPOSED
	OF MEN, AND	OF MEN, AND
	LIKE OTHERS	LIKE OTHERS
	LIABLE TO	L A IABLE TO
	ERR. THEY	ERR. THEY
	HEARD THE	HEARD THE
	PUBLIC	PUBLIC
	OUTCRY, THEY	OUTCRY, THEY
	LISTENED TO	LISTENED TO
	THE VOICE	THE VOI V CE
	OF THE PEOPLE	OF THE PEOPLE
	AS SENT FORTH	AS SET FORTH
	FROM IN THE	IN THE
	PRESS OF THE	PRESS OF THE
	COUNTRY. THEY	COUNTRY. THEY
	BECAME FOR	BECAME FOR
	THE TIME MEN	THE TIME MEN
	AND WERE NO	AND WERE NO
	LONGER	LONGER
	UNIMPASSIONE	UNIMPASSIONE
	TOTALIVII ABBIOINE	OTHER ASSISTA

PS

RT

K5	P5	KI	ВI

	D, CO L OL AND	D, COOL AND
	DISCRIMINATIN	DISCRIMINATIN
	G JUDGES. THEY	G JUDGES. THEY
COURT FOUND	GAVE A	GAVE A
ITS VERDICT	VERDICT OF	VERDICT OF
[space]. THAT	GUILTY,	GUILTY,
VERDICT WAS	GOILIT,	GULLII,
SENTENCING		
THIS WOMAN TO		
DEATH.		
	AND	AND
	IS NOW	IT IS NOW
	BELIEVED BY	BELIEVED BY
	NINE TENTHS OF	NINE TENTHS OF
	THE READING	THE READING
	PEOPLE OF THE	PUBLIC OF THE
	UNITED STATES.	
	WHO HAVE	WHO HAVE
	READ ALL OF	READ OALL OF
	THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE
	INTRODUCED	INTRODUCED
	UPON THAT	UPON THAT
	TRIAL, THAT	TRIAL,—
	THEY	THEY
	SENTENCED	SENTENCED
	TO	ТО
	DEATH ON THE	DEATH ON THE
	GIBBET,	GU GIBBETT,
	AND WITHOUT	AND WITHOUT
	FULL PROOF OF	FULL PROOF OF
	GUILT, UPON	GUILT, UPON
	INSUFFICIENT	INSUFFICIENT,
	EVIDENCE, A	EVIDENCE A
	WOMAN. AFTER	WOMAN! AFTER
	THE VERDICT	THE VERDICT
AFTER		THE TENDICI
THE SENTENCE		
HAD BEEN		
PASSED THAT IT		
	THE	THE
WAS THAT THE	THE	THE
AMERICAN	AMERICAN	AMERICAN
HEART	HEART	HEART BEGAN
TO BEAT	BEGAN TO BEAT	
AGAIN AS IT	AGAIN AS IT DID	AGAIN AS IT DID

KS	PS	KI	ВI

STRAIGHTWAY	BEFORE THE	BEFORE THE
	ASSASSINATION.	ASSASSINATION.
MEN OF	THEN MEN OF	THEN MEN OF
STRONG MIND	STRONG MINDS,	STRONG MINDS,
	CULTURED	CULTURED
AND	REFINED AND	REFINED AND
PATRIOTIC	PATRIOTIC	PATRIOTIC
FEELING	FEELINGS,	FEELINGS
RUSHED TO THE	RUSHED TO THE	RUSHED TO THE
EXECUTIVE	EXECUTIVE	EXECUTIVE
	MANSION,	MANSION
ASKING	ASKING THE	ASKING TOHE
FOR HIS	AID OF	AID OF
	EXECUTIVE	EXECUTIVE
CLEMENCY	CLEMENCY,	CLEMENCY;
	ASKING THAT	ASKING THAT
	THE WOMAN	THE WOMAN
	SHOULD LIVE;	SHOULD LIVE .
		PLEQAD
	PLEADING	PLEADING ING
	THAT SHE	THAT SHE
	SHOULD NOT BE	SHOULD NOT BE
	MURDERED IN	MURDERED IN
	THE NAME OF	THE NAME OF
	THE LAW	THE LAW
	WITHOUT FULL	WITHOUT FULL
	PROOF OF	PROOF OF
BUT THE	GUILT. BUT THE	GUILT. BUT THE
ROBES OF	ROBES OF	ROBES OF
OFFICE WERE	OFFICE WERE	OFFICE WERE
THEN NEW UPON	THEN UPON	NEW UPON
THE SHOULDERS	THE SHOULDERS	THE SHOULDERS
OF ANDREW	OF ANDREW	OF ANDREW
JOHNSON. HE	JOHNSON. HE	JOHNSON .H HE
HAD NOT THE	FAILED FROM	FAILED FROM
NECESSARY	SOME	SOME
MORAL	GANGE TO	GAMEE TO
COURAGE TO	CAUSE TO	CAUSE TO
REVIEW THE	REVIEW THE	REVIEW THE
EVIDENCE IN	EVIDENCE IN	EVIDENCE IN
THE CASE. HE	THE CASE. HE	THE CASE . HE
HAD NOT THE	LACKED THE	LACKED THE
MORAL	MORAL	MORAL
COURAGE TO	COURAGE TO	COURAGE TO

1.5		21
WITHHOLD HIS	WITHHOLD HIS	WITHHOLD HIS
SIGNATURE	SIGNATURE	SIGNATURE
FROM THE	FROM THE	
		FROM THE
SENTENCE AND	SENTENCE.	SENTENCE.
HE DID SIGN THE	HE SIGNED THE	HE SIGNED THE
DEATH	DEATH	DEATH
WARRANT AND	WARRANT, AND	WARRANT AND
MRS. SURRATT	MRS. SURRATT	MRS. SURRATT
WAS	[79] WAS	WAS
EXECUTED.	EXECUTED.	EXECUTED.
WHEN AT THIS	AT THIS	AT THIS
DATE THERE IS	DAY THERE IS	DAY THERE IS
NOT ONE MAN IN	NOT A MAN IN	NOT A MAN IN
50	FIFTY	FIFTY
THOUSAND THAT	THOUSAND	THOUSAND
HAS	WHO HAS	WHO HAS
TAKEN THE	Wildinis	WHOTHIS
PAINS TO	CAREFULLY	CAREFULLY
READ THE	READ THE	READ THE
	EVIDENCE IN	
TESTIMONY AND	EVIDENCE IN	EVIDENCE IN
	THE CASE	THE CASE
APPLY	AND APPLIED	AND APPLIED
LAW TO IT	THE LAW TO	THE LAW TO
	THE CASE AS	THE CASE AS
	PROVEN, WHO	PROVE S N, WHO
WHAT WILL SAY	WILL SAY THAT	WILL SAY THAT
THE SENTENCE	THE SENTENCE	THE SENTENCE
WAS RIGHT.	WAS JUST.	WAS JUST.
[space] THAT		
TIME THERE WAS		
POPULAR		
CLAMOR. THE		
EYES OF THE		
PEOPLE OF THE		
UNITED STATES		
WERE CENTERED		
UPON THAT		
COURT THE		
POPULAR		
DEMAND WAS		
APPLIED TO		
THESE		
ARRESTED THAT		
ARRESTED THAT		

PS

RT

RS	PS	RT	BT

POPULAR		
CLAMOR GUIDED		
I FEAR THAT		
COURT.		
COOKI.	THEN THE	THEN, THE
		,
	VERDICT, THE	VERDICT, THE
	SENTENCE, THE	SENTENCE, THE
	EXECUTION	EXECUTION,
	WERE	WERE
	APPLAUDED BY	APPLAUDED BY
	THE EXCITED,	THE EXCITED
	UNINFORMED	UNINFORMED
	POPULACE	P U OP O ULACE.
	NOW HOW	NOW, HOW
	CHANGED IS	CHANGED INS
	THE POPULAR	THE POPULAR
	SENTIMENT.	SENTIMENT.
	REGRETS WILL	REGRETS WILL
	NOT RIGHT THE	NOT RIGHT THE
	WRONG	[68] WRONG
	THEN DONE. WE	THEN DONE. WE
	CAN ONLY	CAN ONLY
	PROFIT BY THE	PROFIT BY THE
	PAST	PAST
	EXPERIENCE.	EXPERIENCE.
IF IN SUCH		
CIRCUMSTANCES		
AS THEN		
SURROUND THAT		
COURT MEN		
THAT HAD BEEN		
SAID TO SIT IN		
COURTS [[24]] ALL		
THEIR LIVES		
TAKE LET THE		
CONDUCT A MAN		
SUPPOSED TO BE		
SO HIGH IN HIS		
PROFESSION SO		
PURE AS A MAN		
SO LEARNED		
AND JUST IT WAS		
IMPOSSIBLE FOR		
FOR HIM TO ERR		

YET HE FELL BENEATH THE POWER WELDED BY THIS POPULAR CLAMOR GAVE HIS VOICE FOR THE EXECUTION. ARE WE TO REENACT ANOTHER SUCH SCENE NO	ARE YOU STRONGER MEN THAN THOSE WHO COMPOSED THAT COURT? ARE YOU LESS LIABLE TO ERR THAN THEY WERE? LIKE CAUSE PRODUCES LIKE EFFECT, THEREFORE, GENTLEMEN PROCEED WITH CAUTION; ACT WITH CARE; RENDER YOUR VERDICT UPON EVIDENCE, AND NOT UPON THE EXCITED MISSTATEMENT S OF A SENSATIONAL PRESS, OR THE PREJUDICE AND CLAMOR OF A MISGUIDED PUBLIC.	ARE YOU STRONGER MEN THAN THOSE WHO COMPOSE THZAT COURT? ARE YOU LESS LIABLE TO ERR THAN THEY WERE? LIKE CAUSE PRODUCES LIKE EFFECT. THEREFORE, GENTLEMEN, PROCEED WITH CAUTION, CAT WITH CARE, RENDER YOUR VERDICT UPON EVIDENCE, NOT UPON THE EXCITED MISSTATEMENT S OF A SENSATIONAL PRESS, OTR THE PREJUDICED CLAMOR OF A MISGUIDED PUBLIC.
NEVER.	ARE YOU HERE TO ERECT A	ARE YOU HERE TO CREATE A
	TOEKECIA	TO CKEATE A

PS

RT

	GIBBET UPON	GIBBET UPON
	WHICH TO	WHICH TO
	ENACT	ENACT
	ANOTHER	ANOTHER
	JUDICIAL	JUDICIAL
	MURDER ? NO!	MURDER? NO,
	YOU WILL NOT,	YOU WILL NOT
	I WILL NOT	— I WILL NOT
	BELIEVE IT.	BELIEVE IT!
MOST OF THOSE	MOST OF THOSE	MOST OF THOSE
HAVE PASSED	HAVE PASSED	HAVE PASSED
AWAY THAT	AWAY WHO	AWAY WHO
RENDERED	RENDERED THE	RENDERED THE
JUDGMENT	VERDICT	VERDICT
AGAINST MRS.	AGAINST MRS.	AGAINST MRS.
SURRATT.	SURRATT, BUT	SURRATT,- BUT
	NOT ALL. THAT	NOT ALL. THE
	LAST WHO	LAST ONE WHO
	DEPARTED	DEPARTED
	FROM THIS	FROM
	EARTH WAS	EARTH WAS
ANDREW	ANDREW	ANDREW
JOHNSON	JOHNSON.	JOHNSON.
AFTER HAVING	AFTER HAVING	AFTER HAVING
OCCUPIED ALL	OCCUPIED ALL	OCCUPIED ALL
OF THE	THE	THE
POSITIONS	POSITIONS OF	POSITIONS OF
TOSTITONS	PRIFOT AND	PROFIT AN D
	HONOR	HO M NOR
WITHIN {THE} ⁱ	WITHIN THE	WITHIN THE
GIFT OF {THE} ⁱ	GIFT OF THE	GIFT OF THE
PEOPLE	PEOPLE, HE HAS	PEOPLE HE HAS
PEOPLE	BID FAIRWELL	
		BID FAREWELL
	TO ALL	TO ALL
	EARTHLY CREATNESS, HE	EARTHLY
NOW LIE CRITIC	GREATNESS; HE	GREATNESS. HE
NOW LIES IN HIS	NOW LIES IN HIS	LIES IN HIS
WIND{ING} ⁱ	WINDING	WINDING
SHEET AT	SHEET AT HIS	SHEET AT HIS
HOME	HOME	H MO OME
TENNESSEE.	IN TENNESSEE.	IN TENNESSEE.
DEATH HAS	DEATH HAS	DEATH HAS
CALLED HIM	CALLED HIM	CALLED JHI HIM
FROM THE	FROM THE	FROM THE

PS

RT

SCENE OF HIS	CCENE OF HIC	CCENTE OFFIC
SCENE OF HIS	SCENE OF HIS EARTHLY	SCEN T E OFHIS EARTHLY
LABOR AND HE		
NOW WITHIN	LABORS, AND WITHIN THE	LABORS, AND WITHIN THE
		LAST 48
LAST 48	LAST FORTY EIGHT HOURS	HOURS
HOURS		
HIS SPIRIT HAS GONE TO THE	HIS SPIRIT HAS PASSED TO THE	HIS SPIRIT HAS PASSED TO THE
UNKNOWN	UNKNOWN	UNKNOWN
SHORE THERE	SHORE, THERE	SHORE; THERE
TO MEET AND	TO MEET AND	TO MEET AND
ANSWER TO	ANSWER	ANSWER THAT
THAT OF MRS.	THAT OF MRS.	OF TO MRS.
SURRATT AND	SURRATT, AND	SURRATT AND
SAY TO HER	SAY TO HER,	SAY TO HER —
IF IT	IF HIS SPIRIT	IF HIS SPIRIT
CAN I JUSTLY	CAN, I JUSTLY	CAN , "I JUSTLY
SENTENCED	SENTENCED	SENTENCED
YOU.	YOU TO DEATH.	YOU TO DEATH."
	THE SPIRIT OF	THE SPIRIT OF
	THE WOMAN	THE WOMAN
	WILL PARDON	WILL PARDON
	THE ACT OF	THE SPIRIT OF
	THE	THE
	PRESIDENT	PRESEIDENT
	FOR MALICE IS	FOR MALICE IS
	NOT	NOT
	REMEMBERED	REMEMBERED
	BY THOSE ON	BY THOSE ON
	THE OTHER	THE OTHER
	SHORE OF TIME.	SHORE OF TIME?
	BUT HU- [80]	BUT HUMANITY
	MANITY WILL	WILL
	REMEMBER THE	REMEMBER THE
	WHOLE	WHOLE
	TRANSACTION,	TRANSACTION,
	AND THE	AND THE
	MEMORY	MEMORY
	THEREOF WILL	THEREOF WILL
	FORCE THE	FORCE THE
	LIVING TO	LIVING TO
	INSIST,	INSIST
	THROUGHOUT	THROUGHOUT
	CIVILIZATION,	CIVILIZATION

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
{THE} ⁱ TIME WILL COME WHEN YOU WILL ALSO PASS AWAY. TIME WILL COME WHEN YOU WILL GIVE MORE TO KNOW YOU HAVE ACTED ARIGHT ON THIS OCCASION THEN YOU CONSIDER YOUR OATH		THAT COURTS AND JURIES SHALL NOT ACT HASTILY, AND SHALL NO MORE COMMIT JUDICIAL MURDER AT THE COMMAND OF AN EXCITED PEOPLE WHO WERE THIRSTY FOR BLOOD. GENTLEMEN, THE TIME IS SWIFTLY APPROACHING, WHEN YOU AND I MUST ALSO PASS BEYOND THE DARK RIVER,	THAT C OURTS AND JURISES SHALL NOT AC¥T HASTILY— SHALL NO MORE COMMIT JUDICIAL MURDER AT THE COMMAND OF AN EXCITED PEOPLE WHO ARE THUIRSTING FOR BLOOD. GENTLEMEN, THE TIME IS SWIFTLY APPROACHING WHEN YOU AND I MUST ALSO PASS BEYOND THE DARK RIVER;
WELL.		WHEN WE MUST YIELD UP OUR EARTHLY POSSESSIONS. ENTER THE UNKNOWN LAND OF SPIRITS AND STAND BEFORE THE THRONE OF	WHEN WE MUST YIELD UP OUR EARTHLY POSSESSIONS,- ENTER THE UNKNOWN LAND OF SPIRITS AND STAND BEFORE THE THROAN OF

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
WHEN YOU COME {TO} ⁱ LAY DOWN UPON YOUR BED OF DEATH AND THROW ASIDE ALL HOPES OF THIS EARTH KNOWING YOU ARE TRIED RELATES/RELATIV E[?] TO THAT UNKNOWN UNEXPLORED HEREAFTER THEN THE FACT THAT YOU HAVE <performed> YOUR DUTY RENDER AND GOT A JUST <verdict> ON</verdict></performed>		THE EVER- LIVING GOD, TO GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF OUR EARTHLY ACTS, TO RENDER AN ACCOUNT FOR OUR CONDUCT ON THIS OCCASION. GENTLEMEN: YOU HAVE THE LIFE OF A HUMAN BEING IN YOUR HANDS, IT IS A DREAD RESPONSIBILITY . ACTBWELL YOUR PART, AND ACT SO THAT WHEN YOU LIE UPON THE BED OF DEATH, WHEN EARTH¥LY HOPE HAS FLED,	THE EVER LIVING GOD, TO GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF OUR EARTHLY ACTS; TO REMNDER AN ACCOUNT FOR OUR CONDUCT ON THIS OCCSASION. GENTLEMEN, YOU HAVE THE LIFE OF A HUMAN BEING IN YOUR HANDS. ITIS A DREADFUL [69] RESPONSIBILITY . ACT WELL YOUR PART. ACT SO, THAT WHEN YOU LIE UPON THE BED OF DEATH, WHEN EARTHLY HOPE HAS FLED,

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
THIS OCCASION WILL BE BROUGHT BY YOU WITH GREATER PRIDE THAN WOULD THE FACT OF YOUR HAVING CONQUERED MILLIONS UPON THE FIELD OF BATTLE.		WHEN ALL DEPENDS UPON YOUR RECEPTION IN THE HEAVEN ABOVE, YOU	WHEN ALL DEPENDS UPON YOUR RECEPTION IN THE HEAVEN ABOVE YOU
		CAN THEN MEET DEATH WITH A THOUGHT OF HAVING COMMITTED	CAN THEN MEET DEZATH WITHOUT A THOUGH OF HAVING COMMITTED
		WRONG ON THIS OCCASION. WILL YOU SO ACT; CLAMOR SAYS LEE MUST DIE. EVIDENCE, JUSTICE, LAW,	WRONG ON THI S OCCASION. WILL YOU SO ACT? CLAMOR SAYWS, LEE MUST DIE!. EVIDENCE, JUSTICE, LAW
YOU OCCUPY NO COMMON POSITION. YOU ARE TWELVE MEN		SAYS NO. YOU OCCUPY NO COMMON POSITION. YOU	SAYS NO! YOU OCCULPY NO COMMON POSITION. YOU
SITTING HERE TO TRY A MAN FOR HIS		SIT HERE TO TRY JOHN D. LEE FOR HIS	SIT HERE TO TR U Y JOHN D. LEE FOR HIS

LIFE THAT THE	LIFE.	LIFE.
POPULAR	EIFE.	DIFE.
CLAMOR SAYS		
SHALL BE		
CONVICTED AND	YOU ARE ASKED	YOU ARE ASKED
CONVICTED AND	TO CONVICT	TO CONVICT
SIMPLY BECAUSE	HIM BECAUSE	HIM BECAUSE
HE WAS ONCE A	HE WAS	HE WAS
MORMON. LIVED	IIL WAS	IIE WAS
IN THE VICINITY		
OF CEDAR CITY		
IN 1857 AND WAS		
UPON THE FIELD	NEAR THE	NEAR THE
AT THE	PLACE AT THE	PLACE AT THE
TIME OF THE	TIME OF THE	TIME OF THE
MOUNTAIN	TIME OF THE	
MEADOW		
MASSACRE. YOU	MASSACRE. YOU	MASSACRE, YOU
ARE ASKED TO	ARE ASKED TO	ARE ASKED TO
BELIEVE A MAN	BELIEVE A MAN	BELIEVE A MAN
THAT HAS	WHO HAS	WHO HAS
PROVEN	PROVED	L PROVEN
HIMSELF TO BE	HIMSELF TO BE	HIMSELF TO BE
ONE OF THE	ONE OF THE	ONE OF THE
VILEST	VILEST	VILEST
CRIMINALS OF	CRIMINALS OF	CRIMINALS OF
THE AGE. [space]	THE AGE.	THE AGE.
YOU AS	YOU ARE	YOU AR D E
ASKED TO DO	ASKED TO	ASKED TO
ALL THIS AND	CONVICT	COMNVICT
WHY	JOHN D. LEE,	JOHN DLEE
SIMPLY	SIMPLY	SIMPLY
BECAUSE THE	BECAUSE	BECAUSE
PEOPLE ALL THE	ALL THE	ALL THE
PEOPLE	PEOPLE	PEOPLE
ARE WATCHING	ARE WATCHING	ARE WATCHING
YOU BECAUSE	YOU, BECAUSE	YOU; BECAUSE
THE	THE	THE
DEFENDANT IS	DEFENDANT IS	DEFENDANT IS
OLD THEY ARE	OLD. THEY ARE	OLD. THEY ARE
THE ONLY	THE ONLY	THE ONLE
REASONS	REASONS THE	REASONS THE
PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION	PROSECUTION
HAS GIVEN	HAVE GIVEN	HAVE GIVEN

RS	PS	RT	BT

		YOU FOR	YOU FOR
		ASKING YOU	ASKING YOU
	F	FOR A VERDICT.	FOR A VERDICT.
GENTLEMEN OF			
THE JURY.			
I WISH THAT I	I	WISH THAT I	I WISH THAT I
POSSESSED THE	P	POSSESSED THE	POSSEDDED THE
POWER TO	P	POWER TO	POWER TO
APPEAL TO YOU	<u> </u>	APPEAL TO YOU,	APPEAL TO YOU
AS I KNOW I		AS I FEEL IT	AS I FEEL IT MY
OUGHT TO		MY DUTY TO	DUTY TO
DO.		OO, I ON THIS	DO ON THIS
I		OCCASION. I	OCCASION. I
WISH THAT I		WISH THAT I	WISH THAT I
KNEW HOW TO	· ·	COULD	COULD
USE		JSE THE	USE THE N
LANGUAGE		LANGUAGE	LANGUAGE
THAT WOULD		THAT WOULD	THAT WOU O LD
ITIAI WOULD		FULLY [81]	FULLY
IMPRESS UPON		MPRESS	IMPRESS
YOU THE		YOU WITH THE	YOU WITH THE
RESPONSIBILITY		RESPONSIBILITY	RESPONSIBILIT
OF THE		OF THE	Y OF THE
SITUATION YOU		POSITION YOU	POSITION YOU
NOW OCCUPY		NOW OCCUPY.	KNOW OCCUPY.
[space] [[25]] I	I		I
KNOW THAT YOU		KNOW THAT	KNOW THAT
HAVE YOU HAD		YOU WOULD	YOU WOULD
RATHER DO		RATHER DO	RATHER DO
RIGHT THAN		RIGHT THAN	RIGHT ATHAN
ANYTHING		ANYTHING	ANYTHING
ELSE I KNOW		ELSE. I KNOW	ELSE. I KNOW
YOU WISH TO SO		YOU WISH TO SO	YOU WISH TO SO
ACT		ACT THAT	ACT THAT
WHEN YOU		WHEN YOU	WHEN YOU
RETIRE FROM		RETIRE FROM	RETIRE G FROM
THIS PLACE YOU	Т	ΓHIS PLACE	THIS PLACE
CAN SAY			
NOTWITHSTANDI			
NG WHAT			
OTHERS THINK			
	A	AND GO TO	AND GO TO
	Y	YOUR ROOM	YOUR ROOM
	F	FOR	FOR

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
		CONSULTATION,	CONSULTATION
		THAT JUSTICE	THAT JUSTICE
		WILL BE DONE,	WILL BE DONE;
		SO THAT WHEN	SO THAT WHEN
		YOUR DUTY	YOUR DUTY
		HERE IS ENDED,	HERE IS ENDED,
		YOU CAN SAY	YOU CAN SAY,
MY HEART MY		"MY	"MY
CONSCIENCE		CONSCIENCE	CONSCIENCE
JUSTIFIES THE		JUSTIFIES THE	JUSTIFIES THE
ACT KNOWING		ACT. KNOWING	ACT." KNOWING
YOU FEEL		THAT YOU FEEL	YOU FEEL
THIS WAY I		THIS WAY, I	THIS WAY I
WISH THAT I		WISH I	WISH THAT I
COULD MORE		COULD MORE	COULD MORE
FULLY			
PERFECTLY		PERFECTLY	P R ERFECTLY ,
		AND	AND
DAGEN IN F. SEC		COMPLETELY	COMPLETELY
PICTURE TO		PICTURE TO	PICTURE TO
YOU THE		YOU THE	YOU THE
PERFIDY OF		PERFIDY OF	PERFIDY OF
THOSE WHO		THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO
HAVE TURNED		HAVE TURNED	HAVE TURNED
STATE'S		STATES	STSTES
EVIDENCE AND		EVIDENCE, AND	EVIDENCE, AND COULD MORE
COULD MORE PERFECTLY		COULD MORE CLEARLY	PRERFECTLY
PICTURE TO		PICTURE TO	PICTURE TO
YOU		YOU THE	YOU THE
NECESSITY OF		NECESSITY OF	NECESSITY OF
YOUR		YOUR FULLY,	YOUR
CAREFUL		CAREFULLY	CAREFULLY
CHICLI OL		AND CALMLY	AND CALMLY
CONSIDERING		CONSIDERING	CONSIDERING
SITUATION		THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE
BITOTITIOT		IN THIS	IN THIS V CASE.
I		CASE, BUT I	BUT I C XAN
CAN DO		CAN DO	CAN DO
NO MORE THAN		NO MORE THAN	NO MORE THAN
I HAVE DONE I		I HAVE DONE,	I HAVE DONE,
CAN ONLY ASK		EXCEPT TO ASK	EXCEPT TO ASK
AT THIS TIME		YOU TO	YOU TO
REMEMBER THE		REMEMBER THE	REMEMBER THE

113			
LAW AS IT HAS		LAW AS IT HAS	LAW AS IT HAS
BEEN GIVEN TO		BEEN GIVEN TO	BEEN GIVEN TO
YOU BY THE		YOU BY THE	YOU BY THE
COURT.		COURT.	COURT.
RECALL		RECOLLECT	RECOLLECT
YOU		THAT YOU	THAT YOU
MUST BE		MUST BE	MUST BE
CONVINCED		CONVINCED	CONVINCED
BEYOND A		BEYOND A	BEYOND A
REASONABLE		REASONABLE	REASONABLE
DOUBT. YOU		DOUBT, YOU	DOUBT. YOU
MUST BE		MUST BE	MUST BE
SATISFIED TO A		SATISFIED TO A	SATISFIED TO A
MORAL		MORAL	MORAL
CERTAINTY OF		CERTAINTY OF	CERTAINTY OF
THE GUILT OF		THE GUILT OF	THE GUILT OF
THIS		THE	THE
DEFENDANT OR		DEFENDANT, OR	DEFENDANT OR
ELSE YOU MUST		YOU MUST	YOU MUST
ACQUIT HIM.		ACQUIT HIM.	ACQUIT HIM. NO
AND		NO	MORE NO
MERE GUESS		MERE GUESS	MERE GUESS—
WORK WILL NOT		WORK WILL	WORK WILL
DO. IT IS NOT		DO.	DO.
SUFFICIENT YOU			
SHOULD BELIEVE			
IT SEEMED MORE			
LIKELY HE DID IT			
{AND} ⁱ THAN HE			
DIDN'T; THAT			
WILL NOT {DO} ⁱ .			
YOU		YOU MUST BE	YOU MUST BE
		SATISFIED, AND	SATISFIED,
MUST BELIEVE		MUST BELIEVE,	MUST BELIEVE
BEYOND ALL		BEYOND A	BEYOND A
QUESTION		DOUBT,	DOUBT
WITHOUT ANY		20021,	
DOUBT JOHN D.		THAT JOHN D.	THAT JOHN D.
LEE ENTERED		LEE ENTERED	LEE ENTERED
INTO		INTO THE	INTO THE [70]
CONSPIRACY		CONSPIRACY	CONSPIRACY
WITH OTHERS		WITH OTHERS	WITH OTHERS
WITHOTHERS		NAMED IN THE	NAMED IN THE
		INDICTMENT,	INDICTMENT
İ	İ	I INDICIIVIDINI,	THATCHAIGHT

RS

PS

RT

BT

AND CARRIED	AND CARRIED	AND CARRIED
{OUT} ⁱ	OUT THE	OUT THE
COMMON	COMMON	COMMON
DESIGN AND	DESIGN; THAT	DESIGN; THAT
AIDED IN {FOR	HE AIDED IN	HE AIDED IN
THE} ⁱ MURDER	THE MURDEROF	THE MURDER
{OF} ⁱ THESE	THOSE	OF THOSE
PEOPLE	PERSONS	PERSONS
I LOI LL	MASSACRED AT	MASSACRED AT
	MOUNTAIN	MOUNT I AIN
OR ELSE	MEADOWS, OR	MEADOWS O T R
YOU MUST FIND	YOU MUST FIND	YOU MUST FIND
VERDICT OF	A VERDICT OF	A VERDICT OF
NOT GUILTY	NOT GUILTY.	NOT GUILTY.
GENTLEMEN OF	NOT GOILTT.	NOT GOILTT.
THE JURY OF THE		
JURY I CAN'T SEE		
HOW ANY SET OF		
MEN CAN		
BELIEVE THE		
CLASS OF		
TESTIMONY		
THAT THEY		
HAVE		
PRODUCED. I		
CONSIDER IT		
WHOLLY		
UNCORROBORAT		
ED. THE RULE OF		
LAW IS TOO	IF IS A	IT IS A
WELL SETTLED	WELL SETTLED	WELL SETTLED
FOR NO ⁵⁵³ ONE TO	PRINCIPLE OF	PTINCIPLE OF
DENY THAT	LAW THAT NO	LAW THAT NO
JURORS WILL	JURY	JURY
NOT	CAN JUSTLY	CAN JUSTLY
CONVICT	CONVICT A	V CONVICT A
UPON	PERSON UPON	PERSON UPON
EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE	THE EVIDENCE
{OF} ⁱ AN	OF AN	OF AN
ACCOMPLICE	ACCOMPLICE,	ACCOMPLICE,
UNLESS THAT IS	UNLESS THAT	UNLESS THAT
ALL	EVIDENCE IS	EVIDENCE IS

RS

PS

RT

BT

^{553.} Long "O", added later in ink, would render word "NO".

RS	PS	RT	BT

CORROBORATED	CORROBORATE	CORROBERATED
BY OTHER	D BY OTHER	BY OTHER
EVIDENCE.	EVIDENCE.	EVIDENCE.
THEN/EVEN[?] IF	WHERE	WHERE
THERE ARE SIX	SIX	SIX
ACCOMPLICES	ACCOMPLICES	ACCOMPLICES
	STAND	STAND
UNCORROBORAT	UNCORROBORA	UNCORROBERA
ED	TED BY	TED BY
	OUTSIDE	OUTSIDE
IT	EVIDENCE IT	EVIDENCE, IT
STANDS THE	STANDS THE	STANDS THE
SAME AS	SAME AS IF	SAME AS I G F
ONE.	ONLY AN	ONLY ONE
	ACCOMPLICE	ACCOMPLICE
	HAD TESTIFIED.	HAD TESTIFIED.
	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF
	THE JURY: YOU	THE JURY, YOU
WHEN	ARE ABOUT TO	ARE ABOUT TO
YOU RETIRE TO	RETIRE TO	RETIRE TO
YOUR JURY	DELIBERATE	DELIBERATE
ROOM	UPON YOUR	UPON YOUR
	VERDICT. WHEN	VERDICT. WHEN
GENTLEMEN OF	YOU DO RETIRE	YOU DO RETIRE
THE JURY	FOR THAT	FOR THAT
TALKING	PURPOSE,	PURPOSE
THROW OUT OF	THROW OUT	THROW OUT
YOUR	ALL THE	ALL THE
TESTIMONY	EVIDENCE OF	EVIDENCE OF
	THE	THE
	ACCOMPLICES,	ACCO N MPLICES
	THAT IS NOT	THAT IS NOT
	CORROBORATE	CORROBERATED
	DBY	BY HONEST
	HONESTSTESTI	TESTIMONY
	MONY. IN [82]	IN
	DOING THAT	DOING THAT,
	YOU WILL	YOU WILL
THE	DISREGARD THE	DISREGARD THE
STATEMENT OF	STATEMENTS OF	STATEMENTS OF
SMITH	KLINGENSMITH	K I LINGENSMITH
WHITE AND THE	AND WHITE,	AND WHITE,
STATEMENT OF	OF	OF
POLLOCK AND	POLLOCK AND	POLLOCK AND

THE CTATEMENT		
THE STATEMENT	WOLDIG	VOLDIDO
OF YOUNG AND	YOUNG,	YOUNRG
THE STATEMENT		
OF THE		
MUSTANG AND		
OF THE OLD	AND MISTRESS	AND MRS .
DEAF WOMAN	HOGE;	HOAG. WHEN
AND WHAT ON	THEN WHAT	THEN WHAT
EARTH HAVE	HAVE	HAVE
YOU GOT LEFT?.	YOU LEFT TO	YOU LEFT TO
	JUSTIFY	JUSTIFY
	CONVICTION?	CONVICTION?
	ABSOLUTELY	ABSOLUTELY
	NOTHING.	NOTHING.
THEY ARE ALL		
PERHAPS		
AGREEING ALL		
THEIR		
STATEMENTS		
THEY ALL TOOK		
PART IN THE		
MASSACRE OR		
SAT BY AND		
AIDED AND		
ABETTED OR		
GAVE AID AND		
COMFORT AFTER		
THE THING WAS		
DONE. STRIPPING		
CASE		
GENTLEMEN OF		
ALL TESTIMONY		
THAT HAS BEEN		
INTRODUCED BY		
ANY		
SUCH/INTERESTE		
D[?] WITNESSES		
YOU CAN NEVER		
FIND A VERDICT		
OF GUILTY.		
ANOTHER THING		
I WISH TO SAY		
TO YOU NOW IS		
THIS WHEN YOU		

KS	PS	KI	ВI

RETIRE		
	CAREEL ALLEY	CARERINA
CAREFULLY	CAREFUL LL YEX	CAREFULLY
CONSIDER THE	AMINE THE	EXAMINE THE
	COURTS	COURTS
INSTRUCTIONS	INSTRUCTIONS,	INSTRUCTIONS;
	THEY CONTAIN	THEY CONTSAIN
	THE LAW THAT	THE LAW THAT
	IS TO GUIDE	IS TO GUIDE
	YOU IN YOUR	YOU IN YOUR
	DELIBERATIONS	DELIBERATIONS
FROM THE		
COURT		
CAREFULLY		
READ THEM		
OVER. FORM NO		
PREJUDICE; NO		
BIAS TO		
INFLUENCE		
YOUR VERDICT		
BUT GIVE US		
BENEFIT OF THE		
LAW.		
LAW.	I ACIZ TILIC	I ASK THIS
MIC	I ASK THIS	
WE	BECAUSE WE	BECAUSE
COME IN THE	COME IN THE	WE COME
NAME OF THE	NAME OF THE	IN THE NAME OF
LAW ASKING	LAW, ASKING	THE LAW
YOU FOR A	FOR A	ASKING FOR
VERDICT	VERDICT IN	A VERDICT IN
ACCORDING TO	ACCORDANCE	ACCORDANCE
THE	WITH THE	WITH THE
EVIDENCE.	EVIDENCE AND	WVIDENCE AND
EVIDENCE.		
CWIE	THE RULES OF	THE RULES OF
GIVE	THE LAW. GIVE	LAW. GIVE
US	THE PRISONER	THE PRISONER
BENEFIT OF	THE BENEFIT	THE BENEFEIRT
THAT	OF THE	OF THE
REASONABLE	REASONABLE	REASONABLE
DOUBT	DOUBT THAT IS	DOUBY THAT IS
	IN YOUR MINDS.	IN T YOUR MIN
CIVE US	GIVE HIM	
GIVE US		DS. GIVE HIM
BENEFIT THAT	THE BENEFIT	THE BENEFEIT
WE HAVE A RIGHT TO CLAIM	OF THE DOUBT	OF THE FACT
		i l

10 11	RS	PS	RT	BT
	K3	ГJ	KI	

FROM THE		
CHARACTER OF		
THE MAN [[26]]		
SMITH GIVE US		
BENEFIT ARISING		
FROM THE FACT		
THESE OTHERS	THAT THE	THAT THE
ARE ALL	WITNESSES ARE	WITNESSES ARE
ACCOMPLICES	ACCOMPLICES	ACCOMPLICES
{AND} ⁱ OUTSIDE	IN THE	IN THE
OF THAT THERE	TRANSACTION.	RTRANSACTION.
IS NO	TRANSACTION.	KTICHNOMETION.
TESTIMONY GIVE		
US BENEFIT OF		
ALL THIS AND		
RECALL	REMEMBER	REMEMBER
THIS	THAT THIS	THAT THIS
MAN'S LIFE IS AS	MAN'S LIFE IS	·=
		MANS LIFE IS AS
DEAR TO HIM	DEAR TO HIM	DEAR TO HIM,
AS YOURS TO	AS YOURS IS TO	AS YOURS IS TO
YOU AS	YOU. THAT, AS	YOU. THAT AS
AMERICAN	AN AMERICAN	AMN AMERICAN
CITIZEN HE	CITIZEN, HE	CITIZEN HE HAS
HAS THE RIGHT	HAS THE RIGHT	THE RIGHT TO
TO EXPECT OF	TO EXPECT OF	EXPECT OF
YOU THAT	YOU THAT	UT YOU THAT
	YOU WILL BE	YOU WILL BE
THE	GUIDED BY THE	GUIDED BY THE
LAW SHALL BE	LAW AND	LAW AND BE
CARRIED OUT	CONTROLLED	CONTROLLED
AND	BY LEGAL	BY LEGAL
	EVIDENCE;	EVIDENCE.
THAT HE	THAT HE HAS A	THAT HE HAS A
	RIGHT TO	RIGHT TO
SHALL	EXPECT AND	EXPECT AND
RECEIVE	RECEIVE AT	RECEIVE AT
	YOUR HANDS	YOUR HANDS
EVERY	EVERY	EVERY
BLESSING THAT	BLESSING THAT	BLESSING THAT
THE LAW	THE LAW	THE LAW
CONFERS UPON	CONFERS UPON	CONFERS UPON
ITS CITIZENS	ITS CITIZENS.	ITS CITIZENS,
EVERY RIGHT OF	EVERY RIGHT	EVERY RIGHT
PROTECTION IN	THAT IT	THAT IT

EVERY WAY.	CHADANTEEC	CHADANTEEC
EVERY WAY.	GUARANTEES	GUARANTEES
	TO THOSE UPON	TO THOSE UPON
	TRIAL FOR	TRIAL FOR
	ALLEGED	ALLEGED
	CRIMES.	CRIMES.
THE LAW IN ITS		
MORAL		
PROFESSION[?] IS		
MADE FOR THE		
PROTECTION OF		
THOSE CHARGED		
WITH		
CRIME/MASSACRE		
[?] [space]		
GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF	GENTLEMEN OF
THE JURY I	THE JURY, I	THE JURY, I
	MUST NOW	MUST NOW
LEAVE THE	LEAVE THE	LEAVE THE
CASE WITH YOU	CASE IN YOU	CASE IN YOUR
I HAVE AS FAR	HANDS. I HAVE,	HANDS; I HAVE
	SO FAR	SO FAR
AS I CAN AS FAR		
AS I WAS ABLE	AS I WAS ABLE,	AS I WAS ABLE,
TO DURING	DURING THE	DURING THE
PROGRESS OF	COURSE OF	COURSE OF
THIS TRIAL	THIS TRIAL,	THIS TRIAL
LABORED	LABORED	LABORED
FAITHFULLY	FAITHFULLY,	FAITHFULLY,
EARNESTLY	EARNESTLY	R EARNESTLY,
	AND	
	CONSTANTLY	CONSTANTLY
FOR THAT.	FOR THAT	FOR THAT
THAT I	WHICH I	WHICH I
BELIEVE TO BE	BELIEVE TO BE	BELIEVE TO BE
LAW.	THE LAW OF	THE [71] LAW OF
I	THE LAND; I	THE LAND. I
HAVE TODAY	HAVE TO THE	HAVE TO THE
	BEST OF MY	BEST OF MY
	ABILITY	ABILITY
PRESENTED THIS	PRESENTED THE	PRESENTED THE
CASE TO YOU AS	CASE TO YOU	CASE TO YOU
I BELIEVE IT		
SHOULD BE		
PRESENTED AS		
FAR AS I AM		

ABLE TO DO SO.		
ADLE TO DO SO.	IN MY	IN MY
	ARGUMENT, AS	ARGUEMENT AS
	I THINK THE	I THINK THE
	FACTS AND THE	FACTS AND THE
	TESTIMONY IN	TESTIMONY IN
	THE CASE AND	THE CASE AND
	THE	THE
	SURROUNDINGS	SURROUNDINGS
	JUSTIFIED ME	JUSTIFIE D ME
	IN DOING. IF I	IN DOING. IF I
	HAVE ERRED IT	HAVE ERRED IT
	HAS BEEN AN	HAS BEEN AN
	ERROR,	ERROR BUT OF
	- ,	THE MIND BUT
	NOT OF THE	NOT OF THE
	HEART; IF I	HEART. IF I
	HAVE FAILED	HAVE FAILED
	TO CONVINCE	TO CONVINCE
	YOU OF THE	YOU OF THE
	TRUTH OF MY	TRUTH OF MY
	POSITION, IT IS	POSITION IT IS
	MY	MY
	MISFORTUNE,	MISFORTUNE
	AS WELL AS [83]	AS WELL AS
	THAT OF THE	THAT OF THE
	DEFENDANT. WE	DEFENDANT. WE
	NOW PART, SO	NOW PART SO
	FAR AS THE	FAR AS THE
	CASE, AND THE	CASE AND THE
	FATE OF THIS	FATE OF THIS
	OLD MAN IS	OLD MAN IS
	CONCERNED.	CONCERNED.
MY DUTY	MY DUTY	MY D Y UTY
ENDS HERE.	ENDS HERE.	ENDS HERE —
YOURS	YOURS	YOURS
CONTINUES AND	CONTINUES.	CONTINUES.
IT BECOMES	MOLLAGO	MOLLAGE
NOW YOUR DUTY	YOU MUST	YOU MUST
TO FURTHER	FURTHER	FURTHER
CASE NOW	CONSIDER AND	CONSIDER AND
CASE NOW	ACT AS	ACT OAS
BECOMES YOUR	JURYMEN.	JURYMEN.
DUTY EITHER		

RS	PS	RT	BT

	T	l
FREE YOUR	FREE YOUR	FREE YOUR
MINDS ALL OF	MINDS OF ALL	MINDS OF ALL
THE GLOSS THAT	PREJUDICE.	PREJUDICE,
HAS BEEN		
PLACED UPON IT		
BY {THE} ⁱ		
ARGUMENT[?] OF		
{THE} ⁱ OPPOSITE		
COUNSEL. IT		
BECOMES YOUR		
DUTY SET		
YOURSELVES		
FREE FROM ALL		
{OF} THE		
RUMORS[?] OF		
THIS PUBLIC		
CLAMOR AND		
ACT AS MEN		
SHOULD ACT		
SHOOLD ACT	FROM ALL THS	FROM ALL THE
	UNDUE UNDUE	NUNDUE
	INFLUENCE OF	INFLUENCE AND
	OUTSIDE	OUTSIDE
		PRESSURE ZAND
	PRESSURE, OF POPULAR	
		POPULAR
	CLAMOR, AND	CLAMOR, AND
	HEED NOT THE	HEEND NOT THE
	BESEECHING	BESEECHING
	ELOQUENCE OF	ELOQUENCE OF
	THOSE WHO	THOSE WHO
	ARGUE FOR	ARGUE FOR
	VENGEANCE	VENGEANCE
	INSTEAD OF	INSTEAD OF
	MERCY. THOSE	MERCY; THOSE
	WHO ARGUE	WHO ARGUE
	FOR POPULAR	FOR POPULAR
	EFFECT, AND	EFFECT, AN
	THE PLAUDITS	THE PLAUDITS
	OF AN EXCITED	OF AN EXCITED
	PUBLIC,	PUBLIC
	INSTEAD OF	INSTEAD OF
	JUSTICE AND	JUSTICE AND
	LAW.	LAW.
	DISREGARD	DISREGARD

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
I AM SATISFIED YOU WILL ACT YOU DOING YOUR DUTY AS YOU FEEL YOU		EVERYTHING BUT THE LAW AS GIVEN YOU BY THE COURT, AND THE TESTIMONY IN THE CASE; AND THEN WITH A FIXED DETERMINATIO N TO DO JUSTICE BY THE GOVERNMENT AND THE PRISONER AT THE BAR, CAST YOUR BALLOT; YOU WILL THUS PERFORM A NOBLE DUTY, YOU WILL THEN DO A LAWFUL DEED, AND I WILL TRUST YOU TO DO AS I KNOW YOU MUST DO, THAT IS, ACT CONSCIENCIOUS LY UPON THE QUESTION THAT YOU ARE HERE TO DECIDE. BELIEVING YOU WILL SO ACT I HAVE NO FEARS FOR THE RESULT.	EVERYTING B¥UT THE LAW AS GIVEN YOU BY THE COUR¥T AND THE TESTIMONY IN THE CASE, AND THEN WITH A FIXED DETERMINATIO N TO DO JUSTICE BY THE GOVERNMENT AND PR⊕ISONER AT THE BAR CAST YOUR BALLOT. YOU WILL THUS PERFORM A NOBLE DUTY; YOU WILL DO A LAWFULL DEED, AND I WILL TRUST YOU TO DO AS I KNOW YOU MUST DO, THAT IS, ACT CONSCIENTIOUS LY UPON THE QUESTION THAT YOU ARE TO DECIDE. BELIEVING THAT YOU WILL SO ACT I HAVE NO FEARS FOR THE RESUL¥T.

RS	PS	RT	ВТ
MUST DO, UNDER			
YOUR OATHS			
WILL SATISFY			
ME BECAUSE			
ACTING IN THAT			
WAY AS			
CONSCIOUS MEN			
I CAN'T HAVE			
ANY CAUSE TO			
FEAR BECAUSE			
EVIDENCE OF			
THE LAW THE			
FACTS IN THIS			
CASE WARRANT			
ME NOW ASK			
YOU GENTLEMEN			
TO RENDER			
VERDICT		YOUR VERDICT	YOUR VERDICT
		MUST BE	MEU MUST BE
OF NOT		ONE OF NOT	ONE OF NOT
GUILTY IN		GUILTY IN	GUILTY IN
BEHALF OF		BEHALF OF MY	BEHALF OF MY
		OLD CLIENT,	OLD CLIENT,
		THIS AGED	THIS AGED
VOVD V DD 555		DEFENDANT,	DEFENDANT
JOHN D. LEE. 537		JOHN D. LEE.	JOHN D. LEE. —
PM [space]			—— [page torn]